

JOURNAL
OF THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BENGAL.

—•—
(VOL. LXVI.)

PART I. (HISTORY, ANTIQUITIES, &C.)

NOS. I TO IV, AND EXTRA No.—1897.
(WITH 38 PLATES.)

EDITED BY THE
HONORARY PHILOLOGICAL SECRETARY.

“It will flourish, if naturalists, chemists, antiquaries, philologers, and men of science in different parts of *Asia*, will commit their observations to writing, and send them to the Asiatic Society at Calcutta. It will languish, if such communications shall be long intermitted; and it will die away, if they shall entirely cease.” SIR WM. JONES.

CALCUTTA:
PRINTED AT THE BAPTIST MISSION PRESS,
AND PUBLISHED BY THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY, 57, PARK STREET.

/ 1897.)

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

1950

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

CONTENTS

OF THE

JOURNAL, ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BENGAL,

VOL. LXVI, PART I. FOR 1897.

No. 1, (issued 1st May, 1897).

	Page.
<i>Numismatic Notes and Novelties (Ancient and Mediæval India).—By</i> VINCENT A. SMITH, I.C.S. (With Plate I.)	1
<i>Māghaśvara Inscription of Svapnāśvara Dēva of Orissa.—By</i> NAGĒNDRA NĀTHA VASU, Editor of <i>Vijvakōṣa</i>	11
<i>Nādir Shāh and Muḥammad Shāh, a Hindī poem by Tilok Dās,—</i> <i>contributed by WILLIAM IRVINE, late of the Bengal Civil Service</i>	24
<i>The Antiquity of the post, Nāgarī Dās and his concubine Rasik</i> <i>Bihārī alias Bāṣī Thāṣī.—By PANDIT MOHANLĀL VISHNULĀL</i> <i>PANDIA, M.A.S.B., M.R.A.S., M.G.V.S., etc., late Prime</i> <i>Minister of the Partābgarh State in Rājputānā</i>	63
<i>Upagupta, the Fourth Buddhist Patriarch, and High Priest of Aṣōka.</i> <i>—By L. A. WADDELL, LL.D.</i>	76

No. 2, (issued 16th July, 1897).

<i>Ancient Countries in Eastern India.—By F. E. PARGITER, ESQ., B.A.,</i> C.S. (With Plate II.)	85
<i>The Gauhaṣī Copper-plate Grant of Indrapāla of Prāḡjyōtiṣa in</i> <i>Āśām.—By DR. A. F. RUDOLF HOENLE. (With Plates III-V.)</i>	113

No. 3, (issued 30th September, 1897).

<i>On some New or Rare Hindū and Muḥammadan Coins, No. IV.—By</i> DR. A. F. RUDOLF HOENLE. (With Plate VI.)	133
<i>Pronominal Adjuncts in the Language spoken in the Western and</i> <i>Southern Parts of the Panjab.—By the REV. TREVOR BOMFORD,</i> M.A., C.M.S., Multan	146
<i>Separation of Banswara from Durgarpur State in Rajputana.—By</i> PANDIT MOHANLĀL VISHNULĀL PANDIA, M.R.A.S., M.A.S.B., M.G.V.S., and late Prime Minister of Pratabgarh	164

	Page.
<i>The Bakhtīārī Hills, an itinerary of the road from Iṣfahān to Shuṣhtar.</i> —By RICHARD BURN	170
<i>On the Kāçmīrī Consonantal System.</i> —By G. A. GRIERSON, C.I.E., PH.D., I.C.S.	180
<i>A Comparative Vocabulary of the Gōñḍī and Kōlāmī Languages.</i> —By CAPTAIN WOLSELEY HAIG, Offg. Deputy Commissioner, Wun District, Berar	185
<i>The Story of the Prodigal Son, translated into the Kurku Language.</i> —By REV. JOHN DRAKE, Missionary to the Kurkus, Ellichpur, Berar. [Communicated by G. A. GRIERSON, PH.D., C.I.E., I.C.S.]	192
<i>Notes on the Vernacular Dialects spoken in the District of Sāran.</i> —By GIRINDRANATH DUTT, Superintendent, Rāj Hatwā. [Communicated by G. A. GRIERSON, PH.D., C.I.E., I.C.S.]	194

No. 4, (issued 31st December, 1897).

<i>Three further Collections of Ancient Manuscripts from Central Asia.</i> —By A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE, C.I.E., PH.D. (With Plates VII-XXX.)	213
<i>Notes on Coins of Native States.</i> —By A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE, PH.D., C.I.E. (With Plates XXXI-XXXIV.)	261
<i>The Bajranggarh Mint and Coins.</i> —By RICHARD BURN, I.C.S. (With Plate XXXIV.)	275
<i>The Nowgong Copper-plate Grant of Balavarman of Prāggyotiṣa in Āsām.</i> —By DR. A. F. R. HOERNLE, C.I.E. (With Plates XXXV-XXXVII.)	285
<i>Numismatic Notes and Novelties, No. II. Ancient and Mediæval India.</i> —By VINCENT A. SMITH, I.C.S. (With Plate XXXVIII.)	298
<i>Notes on Palm-leaf MSS. in the Library of His Excellency the Mahārāja of Nepal.</i> —By PANDIT HARA PRASAD SHASTRI, Professor of Sanskrit, Presidency College	310
<i>Notes on the language and literature of Orissa, Parts I and II.</i> —By BABU M. M. CHAKRAVARTI, Deputy Magistrate, Jajpur, District Cuttack	317
<i>Index</i>	349

Extra No. (issued 15th November, 1897).

<i>The History of the Khōjas of Eastern Turkistān summarised from the Tazkira-i-Khwājagān of Muḥammad Ṣādiq Kāshgharī.</i> —By THE LATE ROBERT BERKELEY SHAW.—Edited with Introduction and Notes by N. ELIAS	i-vi, and 1-67.
---	--------------------

LIST OF PLATES

IN

JOURNAL, ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BENGAL, VOL. LXVI, PART I.

FOR 1897.

Plate	I.	(p. 1 ff.).	Numismatic Novelties.
Plate	II.	(p. 85 ff.).	Map to illustrate paper on "Ancient Countries in Eastern India."
Plate	III-V.	(p. 113 ff.).	Copper-plate grant of Indrapāla Varma Dēva of Prāggyōtiṣa, (undated).
Plate	VI.	(p. 133 ff.).	Some New or Rare Hindu and Muḥammadan Coins.
Plate	VII.	(p. 213 ff.).	Fragments of Central Asian Manuscripts.
Plate	VIII-XIV.	(p. 225 ff.).	Specimens of the Godfrey Manuscripts, from Kuchar, Central Asia.
Plate	XV-XXVI.	(p. 237 ff.).	Specimens of the Macartney Manuscripts, from Central Asia.
Plate	XXVII-XXX.	(p. 225 ff.).	Facsimile Alphabet of the Godfrey Manuscripts.
Plate	XXXI-XXXIV.	(p. 261 ff., and p. 275 ff.).	Coins of Native States.
Plate	XXXV-XXXVII.	(p. 285 ff.).	The Nowgong Copper-plate of Bala Varman.
Plate	XXXVIII.	(p. 298 ff.).	Numismatic Novelties.

ERRATUM:

On page 11, heading of N. N. Vasu's article, *dele*: (With Plate II.)
 " " 85, " F. E. Pargiter's article,
read: (With Plate II.) *for* (With Map II.)

THE HISTORY OF THE

... ..

... ..

... ..

ERRATA.

Page	5,	line 11,	from top :	<i>read</i>	"one-eighth"	for	"one fourth."
"	123,	"	7,	"	"Paçupatiḥ"	for	"Paçupati," and <i>dele the words</i> : "Read Paçupatiḥ" in Note 6.
"	124,	"	4,	"	<i>read</i>	"Bhaum-ānvay-"	for "Kaumr- ānvay-."
"	126,	"	11,	"	<i>read</i>	"bhūmy-apakṣṭa"	for "bhūmya- pakṣa-ṣṭa."
"	"	"	"	"	<i>dele</i>	foot note 59.	
"	130,	"	25,	"	<i>read</i>	"the inferior or not arable"	for "lying by the side of the."
"	"	"	28,	"	<i>read</i>	" <i>vis.</i> the (common) people, headed by the District Revenue Officers together with their clerks,"	for " <i>vis.</i> the account- ants, traders, and other (common) people of the District."
"	137,	"	28 and 31,	from top :	} <i>read</i>	"aṭ-Tā'i'u"	for "aṭ- Tā'iyu."
"	138,	"	1,	"			
"	177,	"	37 and 38,	"	} <i>read</i>	"Māl Saiyyidi"	and "Say- yid" for "Māl Saiyyidi"
"	178,	"	24,	"			
"	179,	"	20 and 21,	"				and "Saiyyid."
"	263,	"	13,	from top :	<i>read</i>	"Şāhibah"	for "Şāhibah."
"	290,	"	22,	"	"	"Ambā"	for "ambā."
"	294,	"	8,	"	"	"Vanamāla"	for "Vanamala."
"	"	"	19,	"	"	"Jayamāla"	for "Jayamala."
"	296,	"	9,	"	"	"Çāmāyikayā"	for "çāmāyikayā."

JOURNAL

OF THE

ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BENGAL.

Part I.—HISTORY, LITERATURE, &c.

No. I.—1897.

Numismatic Notes and Novelties (Ancient and Mediæval India).—By

VINCENT A. SMITH, I. C. S.

(With Plate I.)

I.

INDO-BACTRIAN.

THEOPHILUS.

I.

Club type.

Square, copper, thick; diameter .75. Wt. 117 grains. [RAWLINS.]

Obv. Bust of king to r., apparently bare-headed, in high relief. ΒΑΣΙΛΕΩΣ
ΔΙΚΑΙΟΥ ΠΕΟ[ΦΙΛΟΥ]

Rev. In field, upright club (as in Menander's coin, *B. M. Cat.*, p. 50, Pl. XII, 6), and a small square. Kharoṣṭhi legend, *Maharajasa* [*dhramikasa*] *Theophilasa*. Some of the letters are peculiar in form.

This coin is a novelty, and at present unique. The only specimens of the coinage of Theophilus hitherto known are the two described in *B. M. Cat.*, p. 167 (*Supplement*), Pl. XXXI, 3, 4, which were in Cunningham's cabinet. Of these, the silver coin, which is circular, has a bust resembling that of the coin now described, and on the reverse, Herakles crowning himself. The copper coin, like the new discovery, is square, but has on obverse the bust of bearded Herakles with club on shoulder, and for reverse device a cornucopiae.

The specimen of the cornucopiae type in the Lahore Museum (*Cat.*, Part III, 21), is "not genuine."

J. I. 1

AZES.

II.

Horseman and Pallas type.

Copper, narrow, oblong, '85 long, '45 broad. Wt. 47 gr. [RAWLINS.]

Remarkable for its shape, which makes the coin look at first sight like a fragment, and for the distinct Brahmi, or old Nāgari, legend on the obverse. The legend appears to be intended for *mahārājātirāja*. The 𑀘 ma (at r. lower corner), and 𑀧𑀺 ti raja are plainly legible.

Gardner (*B. M. Cat.*, p. 90), when describing the corrupt semi-barbarous, billon coins of Azes, with horseman obverse, and turreted personification of city reverse, has the note:—"On most of these is an appearance of various Indian [*scil.* Brahmi] letters in the obverse field which are not here inserted, it being doubtful whether they are not mere blunders."

On the coin now described the Brahmi legend runs round the margin, and is intended as the equivalent of the Kharoṣṭhi legend on the reverse, which includes *rajasa Ayasa*. I cannot read the word preceding *rajasa*.

A rudely executed coin. The metal seems to be copper, without admixture of silver.

II.

IMPERIAL KUṢĀN.

III.

KANIṢKA.

Large, thick, copper, diameter '95. Wt. 246 gr. [RAWLINS.]

This coin resembles that depicted in *B. M. Cat.*, Pl. XXVII, 5, but here only three characters are visible, and they look like Semitic characters. Probably, like the partly similar characters on the *B. M.* specimen, they are to be read *from outside* as [N]ANA. But the characters on this coin have lost all resemblance to Greek letters, and it is therefore worth while to reproduce them.

IV.

HUVIṢKA.

Gold *dīnār*. Diameter 8. Wt. 110 gr. [RAWLINS.]

Obv. The ordinary B form, that is to say, bust of king to l. with jewelled helmet, of pointed shape. (See *Num. Chron.* for 1892, p. 98.)

Rev. Throned goddess (Ardokhṣo).

This coin is remarkable only by reason of its reverse. The goddesses on the reverse of Huiṣka's coins are ordinarily standing. The only instance of a seated goddess reverse yet published is that of Nano seated on a lion (*Num. Chron.* for 1892, Pl. $\frac{XII}{XXII}$ 19).

The coin now published presents, I think, the earliest example of the throned goddess device, which continued to be used by Samudra Gupta and by Candra Gupta II, in his early issues.

The throne, or state chair, was a foreign innovation. A cross-legged attitude is that natural to a native of India.

V.

HUVIṢKA.

Copper, diameter .8. Wt. 51 gr. [RAWLINS.]

Obv. King squatted cross-legged (G obverse of Cunningham, *Num. Chron.* for 1892, Pl. $\frac{IX}{KIX}$) as in *B. M. Cat.*, Pl. XXIX, 6. Legend lost.

Rev. Goddess (Lakṣmī or Ardokhṣo), on lotus seat, with remains of Sanskrit legend in Brahmi (Nāgarī) characters round margin. The syllables *yapra* are legible on right margin.

The coin is interesting both for the device and legend of the reverse, which have not been met with before in connection with any of the obverse devices used by Huvīṣka. The B. M. coins with similar obverse have a standing deity on the reverse. No coin of Huvīṣka with a legend in Brahmi letters has previously been discovered.

VI.¹

HUVIṢKA.

Large copper, diameter 1.1. Wt. 195 gr. [RAWLINS.]

Obv. Elephant rider. Legend lost.

Rev. A tall male figure (? Hercules) to r, resting with r. hand on (? club, and grasping with l. hand the tip of a bow, standing on end with the string turned inwards.

Behind figure a trident, and outside bow on r. margin an imperfect legend in Nāgarī (Brahmi) characters, which look like *ganaga*, or *gataga*.

A very curious coin, the reverse device being quite unknown in the Huvīṣka series. It became a favourite obverse device in the Gupta coinage. The unread legend is also remarkable.

III.

LATER GREAT KUṢĀNS.

In the *Numismatic Chronicle* for 1893, Cunningham discusses the coinage of the Later Great Kuṣāns, as if it were an exclusively gold coinage.

¹ [Another specimen of this coin exists in the Indian Museum Collection in Calcutta. See *Ind. Mus. Cat.*, Vol. IV, p. 47, No. 13339, and plate IV. Unfortunately the photographs of both coins are nearly unrecognizable. The Calcutta specimen is the better one. The obverse very closely resembles that of No. 2 on Plate XXIX of the British Museum Catalogue. It shows the letters NOPA (of the legend *kenerano*) in exactly the same position as on the B. M. C. specimen. The letters on the reverse are distinct enough, and are either *garakha* or *gaḍakha*. Mr. Rodgers' reading is quite wrong; there are only three letters. The figure on the reverse seems to be three-headed, and to represent Īva. I can see no "trident behind figure," but there is a monogram in the field, above the proper right arm of the figure, not clearly recognizable, but may be Huvīṣka's four-pronged emblem. Ed.]

The coins of Class A, which claim to be issued in the names of Kaniṣka and Vasu [Dēva] (*op. cit.*, p. 120) are certainly ordinarily in gold, but I have seen a fine *brass* example, nearly identical with Cunningham's No. 16, which Mr. Rawlins procured from Chitrāl.

Concerning Class B, Cunningham observes that "the coins of this class are chiefly of gold. Some of the copper specimens are undoubtedly ancient forgeries, from which the gilding has worn off."

In reality the brass coinage of this class was extensive, and numerous specimens have recently passed through my hands. The only copper specimens which I have seen are two. Of these one is in the possession of Mr. D. Ernst of Bombay, which is probably an example of Cunningham's No. 2 (*Sita, Bha, Śāka*); and the second, a good specimen of Cunningham's No. 5 (*Saya, Bha, Śāka*) is in my collection.

I either possess or have seen brass examples of the following types out of the 13 enumerated by Cunningham.

No. 2	<i>Sita</i>	<i>Bha</i>	<i>Śāka.</i>
" 9	<i>Peraya</i>	<i>Kapan</i>	<i>Gaḍahara, Śa.</i>
" 10	<i>Kirada.</i>		
" 12	<i>Bhadra</i>	.....	<i>Pakalhdhi.</i>
" 13	<i>Bāshan</i>	<i>Nu</i>	<i>Pakalhdhi.</i>

With regard to the above names I may note that the name under the king's arm on No. 9, presumably the name of the local ruler, which Cunningham reads as *Peraya*, is really either *Pēyasa*, or *Perayasa*. Good specimens show the final *sa* very distinctly.

My brass specimen of No. 10 has *Kirada* or *Kērada* under the king's arm, but has *Kaṣa* [*na*] and *Śi* or *Śē* in the right and left positions respectively, instead of Cunningham's *Gaḍahara* and *Kapan*. The reverse character on my coin is peculiar, and is not either the *Ghaṣa* or *Yaṣa* of Cunningham. (See *J. A. S. B.*, Vol. LXIII, Part I, p. 182.)

The reading of the r. legend on No. 12, as *Pakalhdhi* is really very uncertain, but the monogram is open to various readings, and Cunningham's is as good as any. On No. 13, the king's name seems to me to be *Basana*, or *Bāsana*, and not as read by Cunningham.

The coinage in question also occurs in silver.

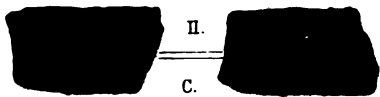
Mr. Rawlins has a thin specimen of Cunningham's No. 9, (*Bhu, Śāka*), in silver, with (?) *Vi* in l. position instead of *Te*. He also has an unmistakably silver specimen, of thick, dumpy fabric, of No. 13 (*Basana, Nu, Pakalhdhi*).

Mr. L. White King, I. C. S., possesses an un mistakeable silver example of No. 12 (*Bhadra, Pakalhdhi*), and a second which is mainly of silver, but is slightly yellowish in colour, and may possibly be intended for



I.

C.



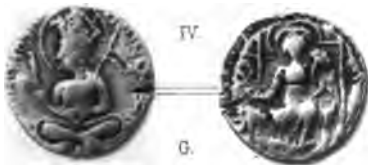
II.

C.



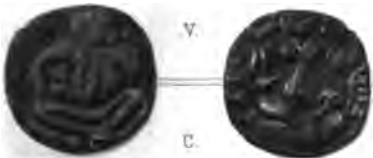
III.

C.



IV.

G.



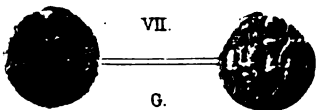
V.

C.



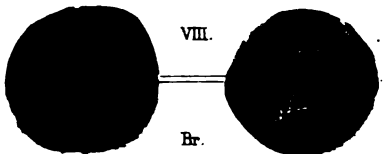
VI.

C.



VII.

G.



VIII.

Br.



IX.

Br or G.



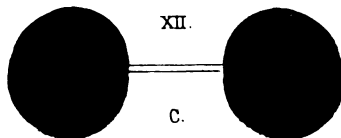
X.

C.



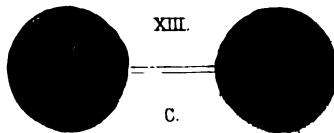
XI.

C.



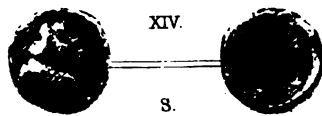
XII.

C.



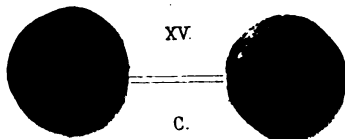
XIII.

C.



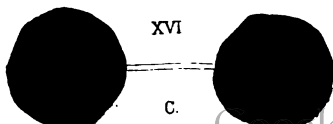
XIV.

S.



XV.

C.



XVI.

C.

Digitized by Google

very base gold. The Bodleian coins, Nos. 741-746 (*Bhadra*, etc.), also appear to be of silver.

It thus appears that at present Cunningham's 13 types are known to occur in the following metals:—

<i>Gold.</i>	<i>Silver.</i>	<i>Brass.</i>	<i>Copper.</i>
Nos. 1-13.	Nos. 9, 12, and 13.	Nos. 2, 9, 10, 12, and 13.	Nos. 2 and 5.

The gold coins of the Later Great Kuṣāns, Class B, described and figured by Cunningham are all of the full *dīnār* size.

VII. This is a beautiful specimen, in Mr. Rawlins' possession, of a minute gold coin of *Pa Śāka*, apparently one-fourth of a *dīnār* (diameter .55, wt. 16 gr.), which corresponds to Cunningham's No. 8 of *Pra Śāka*, except that in the new coin the sign for *r* is wanting.

Mr. L. White King found Cherāt in the Peshāwar District a very good hunting ground for the Later Kuṣān coins, and Mr. Rawlins seems able to obtain them readily in the Jhēlam District.

The most interesting discovery of Mr. Rawlins in this department is the coin now to be described.

VIII. Brass, medium thickness, well executed, diameter .8. Wt. 62 gr. [RAWLINS.]

Obv. *Basana, Nu, Pakalhdhi*, exactly as No. 13 of Plate $\frac{IX}{II}$ in *Num. Chron.* for 1893.

Rev. Flaming altar, without attendants, as in No. 89 of Plate $\frac{XIII}{IV}$, *ibid.*

When I first saw a drawing of this coin combining a common Kuṣān obverse with a rare Sassanian reverse, I thought it must be a dealer's forgery. But Mr. Rawlins informs me that he obtained it thickly covered with dirt, under circumstances which preclude all suspicion. It is certainly not, as I at first suspected, a dealer's forgery. It is possible, as a friend suggests, that the fire-altar reverse may have been double-struck over the ordinary throned goddess reverse, and he fancied that he could see traces of the original impression, but I am not able to verify the conjecture, though it is probably correct. The coin, as we now have it, is certainly ancient and genuine, and forms an interesting link between the Kuṣān and Sassanian coinages.

It seems to be the numismatic memorial of the fact that King Hormazd II of Persia (A. D. 301-310), who called himself "King of the Kuṣāns," married a daughter of the Kuṣān king of Kābul, who was sent to his court with costly presents and a splendid escort. Probably, as Cunningham suggests, the matrimonial alliance was the

result of a defeat of the Kuṣāns by the Persians, and was accompanied by cession of territory along the Oxus.¹

Our coin, therefore, cannot be earlier than the reign of Hormazd II, and inasmuch as the altar on the reverse is nearly identical with that on a coin of Hormazd's successor, Shāhpur (Sapor) II, and also closely resembles that on a coin of Hormazd himself (*Num. Chron.* for 1893, Pl. $\frac{XIII}{IV}$, 8, 9); the conclusion seems justifiable that the date of this curious piece cannot be very far from A. D. 310.

In this manner the date of the Kuṣān king Basana is approximately fixed, and a definite starting point is obtained for the calculation of the chronology of the Later Great Kuṣān coinage.

The 13 types enumerated by Cunningham (*op. cit.*, p. 124) do not I think, range over a very long period. The coins of King Sita, which he ranks as No. 2, certainly come early in the series, because they are well executed, and occasionally show traces of Greek letters. They may be dated about A. D. 250. Cunningham places the Basana coins last in the series, and he is probably right. Several of the princes whose names are preserved were probably contemporary in neighbouring provinces, the names of which may possibly, as Cunningham suggests, be recorded in the right hand legends of the coins, namely Śāka, or Śāka (both forms occur), (?) Gaḍabara, or (?) Gaḍakhara, and (?) Pakalhdhi or (?) Pakandhi.

IV.


KAÇMİR, AND WHITE HUN.

IX.

TU[ÑJĪNA ?]

Copper, diameter .85. Wt. 96 gr. [RAWLINS]

Obv. King standing to l., sacrificing, dressed in Kuṣān style in long-tailed coat and leggings, grasping in l. hand a trident with bent prongs. Near l. margin the legend श्री तु *Qri Tu* [ñjīna.]

Rev. Goddess seated on lotus, delineated in a peculiar way. In r. field जय *jaya*. On extreme l. margin  *Kidara*.

This is a perfect specimen in brilliant condition of the very rare coin figured in *Coins of Med. India*, Plate III, 1. Cunningham read the name as Turyamāna, and treated it as a variant of Tōramāna. But Dr. Stein demurs, and rightly, to this reading. It seems impossible to

¹ The fact of the marriage is taken from Cunningham (*Num. Chron.* for 1893, pp. 169, 170, 177), who cites *Khondemir*, Rehatsek's translation, II, 340. I have not been able to verify the reference.

get Cunningham's reading out of the letters. Dr. Stein suggests Tuñjina, which was another name of Raṇāditya, to whom Cunningham (*Coins of Med. India*, p. 39) assigns the approximate date A. D. 580. I cannot read the conjunct character with certainty.

These coins differ widely from the coins of Tōramāṇa (*Coins of Med. India*, Pl. III, 2), on which the king is depicted as wearing frilled breeches, and the reverse differs considerably in detail. The general appearance of the Tōramāṇa coins is quite different. The contrast is much more conspicuous, when the original coins are examined than it is in the plate.

X.

NARĒNDRA.

Wheel type.

Copper, thin, diameter .92. Wt. 50.5 gr. [RAWLINS.]

Obv. Sassanian bust to r., with legend in front of face, जयतु श्री नरेन्द्र, *jayatu Śrī Narēndra* (imperfect in this specimen).

Rev. Ornamental wheel or sun with border occupying whole surface.

The commoner type of Narēndra's coins has a Sassanian fire-altar with attendants on reverse (Cunningham, *Num. Chron.* for 1894, p. 286, Pl. $\frac{IX}{XI}$, 12). Cunningham had 9 specimens of that type, and Mr. Rawlins has a fine one. Cunningham notes that "a poor specimen with the king's head has an ornamental wheel on reverse," but he does not figure this wheel type. The reverse of the specimen now figured, the best of four belonging to Mr. Rawlins, is in good condition. Mr. Rawlins has a fifth specimen in poor condition, with the king's bust to l.

XI.

MIHIRAKULA.

Copper, moderately thick, diameter .95. Wt. 104 gr. [RAWLINS.]

Obv. King standing to front, dressed in Kuṣān style, and holding trident in r. hand. Legend on l. margin, शही Śāhi; on r. margin मिहिरकुल Mihirakula, the first two characters of the name being indistinct.

Rev. Blurred and indistinct representation of horseman to r. with his r. arm raised. Probably double-struck on a 'seated Lakṣmi' device.

The *-kula* form of the name is here, as in many other instances, associated with the prefix Śāhi. Fleet and Cunningham were mistaken in supposing that the *-gula* form of the name is always associated with the prefix Śāhi, and the *-kula* form with the prefix Śrī.

This coin now published differs both in *obv.* and *rev.* from any coin previously known. The style of the obverse recalls that of the large Yaudhēya coins.

V.

COINS OF PATHĀNKŌṬ (ODUMBARA.)

XII. Thin copper, circular ; diameter '65. Wt. 27 gr. [RAWLINS.]

1. *Obv.* Building, with railing at foot, and high roof with projecting eaves, apparently of thatch, supported on four pillars. Legend to l. in large early characters in relief, पुष्य *puruṣa*, but the third character is doubtful, as there is no cross-bar.

Rev. Tree with horizontal branches (? *dēśdār*) in railing, with snake below.

XIII.

Weight 34 gr. [RAWLINS.]

2. *Obv.* Building similar to that of No. 1, but with six pillars, and the coin being in somewhat more perfect condition, the long spike on the top of the roof is visible. The legend differs. It looks like [? अ] युता. प [*bha*] *yu ta jā. pa.*

The pictures of buildings on these coins obviously connect them with the rare coins from Pathānkōṭ bearing the legend *Odumbara*, which have been described by Cunningham. Two silver coins of the series are known, and are hemidrachms related to and associated with the hemidrachms of Zoilus. The one figured in *Coins of Ancient India*, Pl. IV, 1, has the Kharoṣṭhī legend *Mahadēvasa rajña Dhara Ghōṣasa Ōdumbarisa*, and across field *Viśvamitra*.

Cunningham's specimen was found in the Pathānkōṭ District ; the other specimen (said by him to be in the Lahore Museum), was found near Juāla Mukhi, in company with 3 silver pieces of the Kunindas, and 28 Philopator hemidrachms of Apollodotus II. The date is thus indicated as being approximately B. C. 100—A. D. 100.

The seven copper pieces known to Cunningham were all found at Pathānkōṭ. Their legend is also in Kharoṣṭhī, and includes the word *Ōdumbara*.¹

Rodgers describes seven similar coins from Pathānkōṭ as in his collection, which is now in the Lahore Museum (*Catal. of Lahore Museum Coins*, Part III, p. 151,) and notes that "there are many other coins from Pathānkōṭ in the collection, but they are mostly fragmentary and illegible."

He does not give readings of the imperfect legends on the coins catalogued. I presume they are in Kharoṣṭhī characters. All these coins, like Cunningham's, are square or oblong. The weights range from 20 to 32 grains.


¹ Cunningham variously states the number of these coins as 5 (*Coins of Ancient India*, p. 67) ; as 6 (*Reports*, Vol. v, p. 154) ; and as 7 (*Coins of Ancient India*, *loc. cit.* and *Reports*, Vol. xiv, p. 186). They were found along with coins of Zoilus, Vonones, Gondophares, Kaniṣka, and Huviṣka.

VIII.

XVI.

UNCERTAIN.

Thin copper coin; diameter .65. Wt. 30.5 gr. [RAWLINS.]

Obv. Elephant charging to l. marginal legend ...  ... *rūpa* apparently, which is unintelligible. I cannot read the characters preceding *rūpa*.

Rev. Goddess seated, perhaps on lion. Remains of legend on r. margin.

Like all Mr. Rawlins' coins, this was collected in the Jhelam District. I cannot guess to whom it should be assigned. The characters seem to be of early date, probably not later than A. D. 500, and possibly much earlier.



Mēghēçvara Inscription of Svapnēçvara Dēva of Orissa.—By

NAGĒNDEA NĀTHA VASU, Editor of *Viçvakōça.*

(WITH PLATE II).

[Read January 1897.]

The inscription of which I give an account to the Society this night, is engraved on a large slab in the western wall of the court-yard of the famous temple of Ananta-Vāsudēva in Bhuvanēçvara. Just on the right side of this slab is another, bearing inscriptions in eulogy of Bhaṭṭa Bhavadēva. Dr. Rājendra Lāla writes about these two slabs as follows :—

‘There are existing two large slabs stuck on the western wall of the court-yard (of Ananta-Vāsudēva), bearing Sanskrit inscriptions. One of these was originally intended for the temple of Brahmēçvara, and the other for that of Ananta and Vāsudēva. Both of them had been removed from their proper places by General Stewart, and deposited in the Museum of the Asiatic Society of Bengal at about the early part of this century. When Major (then Lieutenant) Kittoe visited Bhuvanēçvara in 1838, the priests complained bitterly of the sacrilege, and he suggested the restitution of the stones. The Society readily permitted this, but in replacing them, through some mistake or other, the Major selected the outer wall of this temple for both of them, instead of their respective places. Before making the restitution, James Prinsep published transcripts and translations of both the records in the *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.*’¹

I went personally to inspect these two slabs, and made rubbings of both. Both the slabs now lie at the identical spot where Dr. Rājendra Lāla saw them. I was assured by the old Pāṇḍās of the temple that they remained at that very spot from before the time of the Doctor’s inspection, without suffering a change of place or alteration of any kind.

It is, indeed, surprising that there is no conformity at all of the Brahmēçvara inscription described by the learned Doctor with the inscription I inspected. In fact, there is no Brahmēçvara inscription at

¹ Dr. Mitra’s *Antiquities of Orissa*, Vol. II, p. 84.

all in the temple. I am quite at a loss to determine how he identified this with the Brahmēçvara slab.

As far as I am aware nobody has yet deciphered the inscription under notice.

This inscription was made under the order of Svapnēçvara Dēva, the founder of the temple of Mēghēçvara. The following occurs towards the end of the inscription :—

‘The poet UDAYANA has by his (SVĀPNĒÇVARA’S) command composed hymns, ever delightful to the learned in consequence of their sweet collocation of words and plentiful figures of speech (V, 33.) CANDRAHAVALA, the son of DHAVALA VĪRA, wrote this eulogy in letters resembling gems upon this slab on the door of Mēghēçvara (V, 35.) ÇIVAKARA, a *Sātradhāra*, engraved these letters like unto a garland of gems on this stone-slab (V, 36).’

It appears, General Stewart had taken away this slab from its proper place in the temple of Mēghēçvara. Subsequently Major Kittoe, yielding to the entreaties of the Pāṇḍās, placed it in its present position along with the inscribed slab of Ananta-Vāsudēva. As to the Brahmēçvara inscription noted above, I made a most searching enquiry for it about the temples of Ananta-Vāsudēva and Brahmēçvara, without being able to find out any trace of it anywhere.

This Mēghēçvara slab measuring 3’ 8½” by 1’ 9”, is incised with great neatness and care, and the letters are in a state of almost perfect preservation. The size of the letters is ½”.

The characters may be described as Bangālī of the Kuṭila type of the 12th century, similar to the inscription of Ananta-Vāsudēva, and very near to the characters of the copper-plate grant of Nṛsimha Dēva II with a somewhat archaic look. As in most other inscriptions of Bengal, Behar and Orissa, of that period, we find here no distinction between the letters *b* and *v*; besides it may be noted that the superscript sign of *r* is invariably placed on the doubled consonants *gg*, *rr*, e.g., in *margga* line 22, *sampūrṇa*, line 23; and *ll* is sometimes used for *l*, in *Ualāta* and *Ulakṣmī*, line 2. Instead of the anusvāra, we have the dental nasal in *Vansottana*, line 3, and the nasal *ṅ* in *vayṣṣ*, line 6; and the dental sibilant is used for the palatal sibilant in *vansa*, line 3; and the palatal for the dental, in *çrōtaṣ*, line 1.

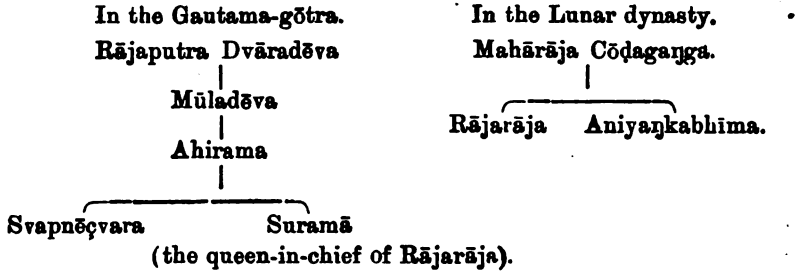
The language of the inscription is high-flown Sanskrit. Excepting the introductory blessing, the whole of the inscription is in verse. The inscription opens with an invocation of the god Çiva, Candra (the moon), and of the sage Gautama. It then relates :—

‘In that family of Gautama was born a prince (named) DVĀRADĒVA, worthy of respect by the learned, the ornament of the world, possessed

of prosperity and great virtue, stable, like the goddess Lakṣmī in the midst of the churning of the sea, in belabouring the enemy, whose good deeds like a creeper surrounded the earth, under whose influence the renown of the enemy was obscured as beneath the rays of the sun the petals of the lily close (V, 3). From this DVĀRADĒVA, descended MŪLADĒVA, the crown of his family, holding the foremost place among the learned, putting an end to the prosperity of the enemy, smiling as the moon, and blooming on the creeper of renown (V, 4). From him was descended AHIRAMA, a mass of virtue, the object of adoration, the resting place of kindness and justice of whom unmeasured fame has sprung up in the same way as the moon rises on the *udayācala* (V, 5). His descendants were many in number, among whom was a son SVAPNĒÇVARA and a daughter SURAMĀ, the former resembling the moon, and the latter the goddess of prosperity. Of them one became the ornament of the world and the stay of all people, and the other the alleviator of the heat of poverty, as Lakṣmī is (in cooling the mind) of Cintāmapī (Viṣṇu) (V, 6). There was a celebrated king named ÇĪPAGAṄGA, the flower of the lunar dynasty, adorned with the several faculties beginning with *animā*. (V, 6). After that king of kings had adorned the abode of Indra his bountiful son, the illustrious RĀJARĀJA, began to rule the world (V, 10). That best of men married SURAMĀ DĒVĪ (V, 13). That king who was the ornament of royal families, after a happy career, had his younger brother ANIYAKAŚHĪMA installed on the throne (V, 14). When the king of the Ganga family set about the conquest of the different quarters, SVAPNĒÇVARA DĒVA himself did more service than a host of *Caturayga*. He dealt such mighty blows on his enemies with his sharpened weapons, that from the blood gushing out of their wounds eight oceans were formed (V, 18). He built this temple of MĒGHĒÇVARA, the Lord of Kailāça, high as a mountain, with materials at great cost (V, 22). The stone-built wall of (that) conqueror is so lofty that it appears to be ready to check the movements of the clouds (V, 24). (Ladies) with eyes like those of the deer, the effulgence of the diamonds on whose bracelets brightens everything at the time of their dancing, were engaged for the service of the conqueror of Tripura (Çiva) (V, 25). He has laid out a beautiful park in the abode of MĒGHĒÇVARA (V, 26). The friend of that Lord of men had a beautiful tank, full of sweet water, excavated at the abode of MĒGHĒÇVARA. This tank, when looked at, appears to be a brother of the ocean (V, 28). That conqueror, celebrated for his many achievements, had a beautiful *mandapa* erected by the side of the tank. Here people sought refuge from the inclemency of the hot weather (V, 29). Having built the temple of Iça, he set up the

god Viṣṇu along with the *Sudarṣana-cakra* (the beautiful looking discus), in it (V, 32).’

From the inscription on this slab, we get traces of two royal dynasties, viz.:—



Various petty kings, it appears, reigned at different places in Orissa about the time of the rise of the kings of the Gaṅga dynasty. Prince DVĀRADĒVA is apparently one of them. The fact of none of those who came after DVĀRADĒVA - having enjoyed the royal or any other title of equal honour seems to point to the fact that they did not rule as independent kings, but were probably commanders of armies or *Mahāsāmantādhipatis*. RĀJARĀJA, the son of CŌḢAGAṅGA the conqueror of Orissa, was married to SURAMĀDĒVĪ, the sister of SVAPNĒṢVARA. Probably by means of this connection, SVAPNĒṢVARA succeeded in gaining such a high position in the court of the Gaṅga king. We know from the 18th verse, ‘that SVAPNĒṢVARA himself did more service than a host of *Oturayga*.’ He was looked upon as *Mahāsāmantādhipati* or the Commander-in-Chief of the forces of the Gaṅga king. The large temple of Mēghṣvara is the work of this Svapnēṣvara Dēva.

None of the antiquarians of Orissa has referred to this celebrated temple, though it easily comes to the notice of every pilgrim of Bhuvanēṣvara. Dr. Rājendra Lāla has mentioned a Mēghakuṇḍa from the Yātrā-paddhati of Bhuvanēṣvara. He has made no reference at all to this celebrated temple of Mēghṣvara. But the merits of Mēghṣvara are described in the *Ekāmra-purāṇa*, the *Svarṇādri-mahōdaya* and many other works. Here is the mythical account on the origin of Mēghṣvara as related in the *Ekāmra-purāṇa*, Ch. 38:—¹

‘(Pārvatī) with her eyes beaming with joy, said with a smile. ‘Our past history, although frequently called to mind, cannot give me much delight. O Brahma, thou art possessed of all knowledge. My salutation to you, who are Prajāpati (literally the lord of the created

¹ नमुवाच स्मितं वाक्यं चर्षितुं प्रविशोचनम् ।

सनातनमिदं ज्ञानं चरितं ब्रह्मरक्ष च ॥

beings), who are the incarnation of wisdom, and versed in all the *Çāstras*. I have a desire to hear, O Brahma, the connection we have with the sacred place of Svarṇakūṭa. Knowing that Ṛṣis have an unswerving devotion to God, sitting down for a while in meditation, Brahmā spoke the following words in reply:—

‘Eight wise clouds wishing for the success of their desires presented themselves before Indra with folded arms, and spoke the following words;—

‘We intend to go to a place called Ekāmra to worship Çiva. We shall with your permission, bathe in the sacred *tīrtha* of Vindūbhava. Sages say, ‘the merits of actions done here become everlasting.’ We intend to build a palace and a temple of Çiva with your permission. Kindly give us therefore our desired boon.’ Hearing this Indra spoke, ‘O, Virtuous clouds, depart soon and perform your religious rites according to your wishes.’ The clouds, commanded by Indra, gladly departed for that sacred place, accompanied by Viçvakarman. When the clouds had got to the place, they looked around and selected the site in the N.-E. direction, 1,750 fathoms from Kalpavṛkṣa. They then thus spoke to Viçvakarman:—

‘O Viçvakarman, the site has been selected; be so kind as to act up to our desire. Then Viçvakarman personally collected stones from a hill and built the high and beautiful palace, having a ditch around it, the entrance gate, the *gōpura*, and the *hōmakunḍa*. Then the clouds, who were proficient in the Çiva-tantras, consecrated the temple. These eight clouds are respectively celebrated as Parjanya, Plāvana, Afjana, Vāmana, Sampatti, Drōṣa, Jimūta and Atimarṣaṇa. Then thinking it imprudent to lose time they began to conciliate the god Çiva by gifts, worship, austerities and sacrifice.

‘Then Çiva being highly propitiated appeared at the place and thus spoke to them:—

‘I have appeared in the capacity of a giver of boon. Ask for the boon you intend to have. The clouds being highly glad to see Mahādēva personally present said,—‘O god, if you have been satisfied with us and have got the best favour to bestow, then we pray for your presence in this place which has been well set up. Fulfil our desire by granting us this boon.’ To this Mahādēva replied,—‘I shall remain here in the name of Mēghēçvara (the Lord of clouds). This lake (now Vindusāgara) of limpid and dear water will be a source of pleasure to me. Its waters will wash off all sins.”... The clouds on hearing this made obeisance to Mahādēva and departed for heaven.’¹

The famous temple of Mēghēçvara is situated at a distance of 100

¹ The similar account is related in the Svarṇādri-mahōdaya, Ch.18.

yards to the east of the site of Bhāskarēçvara, mentioned by Dr. Rājendra Lāla, in the northern part of the Bhuvanēçvara Kṣētra. It is built of basalt stone. Its former beauty has not yet departed, but with the decline of the worship (ceremony) here, its beauty is nowadays on the wane. The artistic skill displayed by the temple seems to place it in the 12th century A. D. There is a tank to the north of the temple as mentioned in the inscription under notice (V, 28). The people of that place generally speak of a village of Brahmapura, which was originally situated near the temple of Mēghēçvara. This village is mentioned also in the early settlement records. In the 31st verse of the present inscription this village is recorded to have been given to the Brāhmaṇas by SVAPNĒÇVARA DĒVA. There is no trace left of it save the abodes of a few husbandmen. The temple of Brahmēçvara and Brahmakuṇḍa is not far off.

चक्रदीपं पुराहर्षं चेषे चेषवतां वर ।
 श्रीनिरञ्जयिका मेऽज्ञानं कारितोऽपि पितामहः ॥
 प्रकृतौ न हि ज्ञप्यामि चाजन्मचरितं हि मे ।
 चातौव ज्ञानसंयुतं भो ज्ञानं ज्ञपि वर्तते ॥
 चाजानतविधाये च ज्ञानवृत्तिलक्षयिणे ।
 सर्व्येभ्योऽप्यज्ञे च प्रजागतां पतये जमः ॥
 पुत्राद्येने शिवे देशे कर्णभूटे वराचये ।
 यत् किञ्चिदस्ति साक्षिभ्यं श्रोतुमिच्छामि पश्य ॥
 यमं देव्या वचः मुला वज्रधार पितामहः ।
 कवयस्वव वीर्यमो नवकीकं तमानसाः ॥
 ज्ञाना भक्तिज्ञपौर्वा च परमां परनेचरे ।
 सुकृतं ध्यानमाप्त्वाय पुनराह यथावेवम् ॥
 अष्टौ जलधराः प्राज्ञा विद्विद्यानाः सतक्रतुम् ।
 उचुः प्राज्ञस्यः सर्व्ये पर्वन्वा भूतविज्ञमाः ॥
 एकाजकं नमिच्छामः पूजयामी यदेवम् ।
 तीर्थे विन्दुर्वेऽज्ञामिः चातन्वं तदनुज्ञया ॥
 यतश्च ज्ञियते कर्म यत्किञ्चित् सुकृतं कृतम् ।
 तदद्यं फलं कोके प्रवदन्ति नमोषिचः ॥
 ववधिच्छामसे कर्तुं प्रासादश्च शिवालयम् ।
 विद्योनायव देवेन्द्र दीवतां वरमौचितम् ॥
 इत्यथा वासुधाचेदं जलमग्न्यु कलाहलाः ॥
 कुपताभिमतं धर्मनशिवादनं बुधकः ॥
 इत्यग्नः प्रापयं प्राप्य सर्व्ये वै निष्कार्यथा ।
 चावन्मयमथी भूजा वज्रकुः चर्दवीकमम् ॥
 चासाय चतुर्षु चेषं मन्वाप्रकृतपतौ वतम् (?) ।
 समन्तादिभिश्चिह्नेषु यजन्तौ वलाहकाः ॥

कस्यह्यहर्दूरैव धेन्वनारस्यस्यके ।
 साधिके सप्तजनके देवानी दिशिमामिताः ॥
 सुहेमं रचयामासु धीमानसामिच्छातसम् ।
 कस्युक्ते विश्वकर्मायमस्माकं क्रुप चेदितम् ॥
 म्रैच्छात् पापापमानोव विश्वकर्मा स्वयं तदा ।
 पत्रे सुवधिरं तुङ्गं प्रासादं सुमनीहरम् ॥
 प्रसाकं विपुलं दिवं सर्वावसवसंयुतम् ।
 परिष्वातीरवायुर्गं सकुच्यच्च समोपुरम् ॥
 प्रतिष्ठां तत्र विधिना शिवतन्त्रविदसु वै ।
 पद्मके सुधिवी मेवाः सर्वकर्मैस्तु पथिताः ॥
 पञ्चान्यह्यः नो वैव चञ्चनी वामनकथा ।
 स्यन्तिश्च तथा शीवी जौतुतश्चातिमर्षः ॥
 चहो वै तोषदाः ख्याताः चाधिपत्यान्वहृदयः ।
 समन्ताः सहजाः शान्ता शरत्स्य वरः शैवः ॥
 समयं नाभिवर्णो सत्यवन्तो यनासु वै ।
 दानार्थं नतपोयज्ञैस्त्रीययामोश्चतौहरम् ॥
 तुतीव भगवान् भजे साञ्जिध्यमभवत् स्वयम् ।
 वरदोऽहमिति प्राह वरं वरयताथेतः ॥
 ततो वलाचका हृदा कस्युः प्राञ्जल्यसु तम् ।
 यदि प्रसन्नो भगवान् वस्यनुपचताश्च नः ॥
 प्रासादः सुप्रतिष्ठावमस्माभिः परमेश्वर ।
 चच शम्भो महेशान भवान् साञ्जिध्यमहेति ॥
 चाधीवाच प्रसन्नात्मा मेवान् मर्त्यान् स ईश्वरः ।
 मेघेश्वरो ह्यहं चाव मात्मा त्रिषु निजस्यते ॥
 चाधिष्ठामी मदौषोऽयं चेमे प्रवरभोगदः ।
 चस्मात् प्रीतिप्रदो नित्यं शूरोऽयं विमलोदकः ॥
 सर्वपापविनाशस्तु कामदः परिसृज्यते ।
 मेघेश्वरः शिवः साचाञ्जिध्यमौ चवस्वितः ॥
 इति कृत्वा नमस्कृत्य यद्गुर्नवाञ्जिपिष्टपम् ।

(एकाहपुराणे १८ अध्यायः ।)

L. 5. मलयप्रो वैजयन्धोजयन्धः । [5]

१तस्मात्प्रकसुतादभूत्तुरपाप्नाया दिवेन्दुभियौ
 श्रीसुप्रेश्वरनाम नाम सुरमा देवी च साधाप्रया ।
 एकः स्थातलमखनाय सकलाधारस्तथान्या जग-
 द्दारिद्र्याव्वरनाशनाय जगतौ चिन्तामणिश्रीरभूत् । [6]

L. 6. टिरलद्युतिपटपोठप्रयाणवादप्रः ।
 अजनिरजनिजनिवंग्रहूडामणि-
 रश्मिमादिगुणेन घोडगङ्गः । [7]

११वाजावाजिखुरपहारविसरङ्गुनिसमुजे स्फुर-
 तेभो भास्करमखये क्षितिसुजामस्तकृते निर्भरं ।
 वं सङ्गामग्रहोदरेषु विजयश्रीः सार्द्धमा-

L. 7. शा सखी-
 हन्दैर्मिन्नगमेन्द्रमौक्तिकवती भूयोभिसर्तुङ्गता । [8]

१२दे वाकाः कुलच्छत्र किम्भु भवताकुर्मिच्छ मायास्यति
 श्लोतत्रिं संतु सत्ररः पणसुजां खर्माय सन्नद्यते ।
 यस्येति श्रुति मा कलयथ समरे निर्मिंश्वौरदिमा-
 न्नक्षुरैः परिपूरयन्ति वरित्प्र प्रेतः कु-

L. 8. श्रीजोत्तराम । [9]

१३तस्मिन् सुरन्दरपुरी तिलकायमाने
 दाने समुन्नतमतिस्तनकस्तदोयः ।
 साम्नाव्यभारवहनेकधुरीणवाङ्कः
 श्रीराजराजन्वपतिः पृथिवीं प्रसास । [10]

१४स्योद्यदाग्निराश्वोरशिक्षरभरकश्वे भूयस्तर्षा-
 ड्भूजावाकश्रीर्षभिवद्रप्रपुरवदि-

L. 9. [इ] रिपङ्गे विजयं ।

नौरश्रीडाभिमन्वत् सुरपतिवदिकं व्याजुषं प्रमांश्वत्वा
 हत्वा जाङ्गलमेके करतलमपरे वीरभुजोत्पत्तिः । [11]

9 Metro, Çardūla-vikrīṣṭita.
 10 Metro, Puspitāgrā.
 11 Metro, Çardūla-vikrīṣṭita.
 12 Metro, Vamanta-tīlaka.
 13 Metro, Svag-dhārī.

¹⁴रक्षसुवि यदि निखन्नाहतः शत्रुसार्धः
तुलित हरिसुजेन प्याभुजाऽनेन नूनं ।
कचमिह कलिकाको कल्पितानल्पपाप-

L. 10. प्रथयि-

नि सुरदृष्टिः सद्युरस्थान्दिवि स्यात् । [12]

¹⁵तेनोद्गा प्रदधोत्तमेन सुरमा देवो रमेवार्थतो
नाम्नाऽन्तःपुरसुन्दरीजनशिरोरत्नाकरश्रीरिभं ।
प्रत्वाबद्ध तुलाः प्रियेय सहसा यत् स्वर्गश्रेयन्ददा
वेतैः स्तौततराधरार्थिभिरहो जातार्थिनी केवणं । [13]

¹⁶सर्व्वं-

L. 11. रेङ्गतिजकः कलिकालकल्प-

ग्राखी सुखौघमनुभूय चिरं स राजा ।

दृद्धोऽलुभं मनुजराजनतांत्रियुष्मं

राज्येऽभिषिक्तमकरोदनिषङ्गभीमं । [14]

¹⁶स श्रीमाननियङ्गभीमस्यपतिः साम्नाज्यलक्ष्मीपतिः

प्रत्यर्थिच्छ्रितियाजमौजितिजकः त्वत्कारिकासाध-

L. 12. कः ।

संप्राप्यैव समुद्रमुद्रितमहोचक्रपरायस्फुर-

चक्रं शक्रपराक्रमस्रमकरोद्गुणैश्चक्रः क्षणात् । [15]

¹⁵हे भोगीश्र किमात्य क्रूर्मं धरणीभारः स तुष्टो महान्

जानासि निक्कजिङ्गनाथ यशसा स्यावन्न जाने षट्पु ।

देवेऽस्मिन्विजयप्रयासरसिके प्रे-

L. 13. खत्तुरङ्गशूर-

क्षोभोद्भूतरजोभिरम्बरममादङ्गं क्षाममखणं । [16]

¹⁵जाता सफुरनोरधेः स्फुरदसि धालेङ्गभासङ्गना-

मग्ना¹⁷हर सतीव वाञ्छित ¹⁸द प्रीति सदा श्रीरिभं ।

अस्मिन्नेव नराधिनाथतिजके खीर्षङ्गता यत्पुन-

र्वीजन्तश्च किचास्य साम्भत

¹⁴ Metre, Mālinī.

¹⁵ Metre, Ārdūla-vikrīḍita.

¹⁶ Metre, Vasanta-tilaka.

¹⁷ Obscure.

¹⁸ Obscure.

L. 14. [म] सौ जायद्वयश्रुद्भ्रमाः । [17]

¹⁵उद्दृष्टिदिवजयाथ साधनविधौ गङ्गान्वयद्यामुजा-
न्दित्यास्त्रं चतुरङ्गिनोऽधिकतरः सैन्यात् स एको भवत् ।
भौसन्नेश्वरदेव एव विजसत् शस्त्रक्षतारिक्षरत्
कौलाजौघविनिर्मिताष्टम महाभ्योधिर्नयाम्भोगिधिः । [18]
¹⁹कण्ठीदेव्याः पतिर-

L. 15. [य] म¹⁰ धोने चक्रे वणिष्ठि-
गोपोल्लासा [दिह] सुहृद्²⁰ यं सर्वकार्येषुतोऽसौ ।
विश्वक्सेनो धरखिरियमप्युद्धृता येन मघा
तस्मिन्मन्यपि सुचरितैरेव विश्वम्भरोऽभूत् । [19]

²⁰यद्दानविगणहारि माटकाभूतमाटका ।
शस्यसम्पत्तिसम्भारैर्दीनहोना भवन्मही । [20]

L. 16. ²¹कौलासात्रिहिमाचकस्तनतटव्यासङ्गिमन्दाकिनौ
हार्श्वी यदि कौर्तिरस्य विजकं चन्द्रङ्गणशयात् ।
ज्योत्स्नाहासमुखीपयोधिवसनाकुन्दद्युतिम्रात्यजत्
काप्यस्याङ्गिहचन्द्रशेखरपदारुद्रो मृडानौपतिः । [21]

²¹भक्तिप्रज्ञसुरासुरेन्द्रविजसन्भौगिस्य रत्नाव-

L. 17. कौ-
श्याया शक्रधनुः स्फुरत्पदजसम्भेधेश्वरस्यामुना ।
उन्नत्वापरपर्वतो वज्रतरत्रयथययुर्व्वता
प्रासादो रचितस्त्रदागुविहसत् कौलासशैलेश्वरः । [22]

²¹सर्वाङ्गिः स सुराजयो हरिखखरक्षुल्लक्ष पूर्वा गिरि-
र्वाबध्या परिषम्बितोऽसशिखरो मान्यः सगौरौ-

L. 18. पक्षः ।

इत्यद्यापि पराम्बुवन्नवनवस्थानं चकन्मन्दिरो-
कङ्गेन्द्रेण शिलोचनं गृह्णमदः प्राप्तोऽनवद्यं ध्रुवः । [23]
²²इह विजयिना प्राकारभौर्भहोपकनिर्मिता

¹⁹ Metre, Mandākrānta. Some akṣaras of this are illegible.

²⁰ Metre, Anuṣṭubh.

²¹ Metre, Čārdūla-vikriḍita.

²² Metre, Hariṇi.

नकधरमतीरमुद्रात्कनिरोजुम्भिवोज्जता ।
 कलिजकविद्येर्वादीदासोभवद्विदव तस्य दे
 शरव-

L. 19. मविशुद्धर्मा कथ भिनेचसुरक्षया । [24]

२३ वासाङ्गेभाङ्गनवरश्मिभस्विन्दवशैवमन्त्रः
 पादन्यासस्त्रियुवनगतिसम्भगं सन्निधत्ते ।
 नृत्वारम्भे कथयन्मन्त्रिर्निर्मिताऽप्यङ्गरीपा-
 सस्यै रक्षा स्त्रिपुरकान्धने तेन तत्रैव यथाऽप्याः ।

[25]

२४ उपवनमथ फले तेव मेधेध-

L. 20. रस्य

स्फुरितकुसुमरेयुम्भेक्षिकम्प्रास्तवनी ।
 अविगतमकरन्दस्यन्दसन्दोहवर्षै-
 र्ज्वलरतिप्रतिभोजनवन्धाराऽट्टहत्वं ।
 २५ वनम्भीमुक्तासुक्तापरशक्तिशुभ्योऽम्बरमिषन्
 परागैर्भङ्गाजोषकजित्पित्तम यन् कथवी ।
 सुनेः पुष्पसुक्ता कटिक्ताकटितपाक-

[26]

L. 21. वि-

रियम्बसनयोद्यन्मसद्विपशिरसि नक्षत्रविततिः ।
 २६ अथच्छं शरदम्बरात् सुखरित्तोषक पापमहं
 गम्भीरन्नयशास्त्रिनोऽपि हृदयम् श्रेतश्च फलदधेः ।
 हृद्यं सावुसुखस्यस्यसि करो धरतस्त्रियेः स्येद-
 न्नेदप्रशाधि नरेऽहदप्रवन्दिद मेधेकरसा-

[27]

L. 22. अथे ॥

अथन्नेकनिकेतनं नयनयोः सन्धन्मनः२७ कैरव-
 ज्योत्स्वीयः खलु सिद्धकर्माभिपुत्र्यं अथाऽस्यैदमथाभूः ।
 यौग्यासभ्यस्त्रिजोऽम्बराशौद्रोर्केयुमाऽम्बरो-
 मार्गः कौर्षिकिदम्बस्य जन्मिद प्रोतस्त्रियो मन्त्रयः ।
 २८ अयां ग्राहामालाः पथि पथि तङ्गाः प्रति-

[28]

[29]

२३ Metre, Mandākrāntā.

२४ Metre, Malini.

२५ Metre, Çikhasiñi.

२६ Metre, Çārdūla-vikrāñña.

२७ Read अथन्मनः ।

L. 23.

पुरं

प्रदोषाः सम्पूर्णाः प्रति सुरः॥६॥ यस्य विमलाः ।
मठा वेदादीनां द्विजपुरविहाराः प्रतिदिशं
विराजन्ते सजाण्यपि च भरितस्त्रेतुनिवहाः । [30]
२२ आराद्रक्षपुरं दृष्टस्यतिपुरस्पर्द्धिकारारे सदा-
राय विष्णुमभिसुरद्विजवरयामाव धर्मात्मने ।
दक्षं वेण सुदा कदोदि-

L. 24.

तमखप्रारब्धधूमध्वज-

शुक्लं द्रुमघयेन वज्र स कलिध्यातः समुद्राहते । [31]
२३ तं प्रत्यतिष्ठ द्विजराजपुण्यः
प्रासादमोक्षस्य सनन्दक्रीः ।
सुदर्शनैर्नाम्नित एष विष्णु-
राचार्यराजः स पृथक् विष्णोः । [32]
२४ उदयनकविस्तस्यादेशात्प्रशस्तिविलासिनीं
सुषणितपदन्यासैः सन्वदि-

L. 25.

इन्दुगोहरी ।

ध्वनिभिरविश्रं कण्ठे स्त्रियामणं कतिहारिणी-
मतिरसतवा श्रया यातां प्रसाधितवाभिमां । [33]
२५ वावञ्च्योत्स्वासुधांशूधरखिफखिपती वावदम्भोजलक्ष्मी
वावद्यावच मङ्गा द्विमधरखिधरौ वावदेवाखंखोर्णी ।
वाजर्षी वावदक्षिंश्चिरमनुवसतोऽद्वैतरूपे-

L. 26.

अ षोडशे

तावत् प्रासादक्रीर्णी त्रिसुखकुचरे राजतामस्य निखं । [34]
ओ ।
२६ दिशि धवजवीरतनयः स चन्द्रधवकः प्रशस्तिमिह पट्टे ।
खरत्नाक्षरभाजाभिर्द्विबोखमेवेखरद्वारे । [35]
२७ दूत्रधारः शिवकरखदुत्तामक्षरावली ।
विषखाव शिवापट्टे सुक्ताफणनिमामिह । [36]

२२ Metre, Çārdāla-vikrīḍita.

२३ Metre, Upajāti.

२४ Metre, Haripi.

२५ Metre, Śraḡ-dharā.

२६ Metre, Āryā.

२७ Metre, Anuṣṭubh.

Nādir Shāh and Muḥammad Shāh, a Hindī poem by TILĀK DĀS, contributed by WILLIAM IRVINE, late of the Bengal Civil Service.

[Read February, 1897.]

The poem of which I send a transcript, transliteration and translation, accompanied by some notes, was found last year (1895) among the books of the late Mufti Sulṭān Ḥasan Khān of Barēli (Rōhilkhand). Access to these books was obtained by my agent, Maulvi 'Abdu-l-'Aziz, through the good offices of C. Rustomjee, Esq., C. S., at that time Judge of the district.

In the exemplar found at Barēli the verses are wrongly placed, being given in the following order, 1-6, 77-93, 7-76, 94-103. This mistake I have corrected. The numbering gives 103 verses, but apparently they ought to be reckoned as one hundred and five. Verse No. 7, as it has eight lines, ought, I fancy, to be counted as two verses of four lines each; and the *Doharā*, No. 103, is given as one verse of four lines, whereas *Doharā* meaning 'a couplet,' the four lines form properly two couplets. After making this correction, I find the kinds of metre used are:—52 *Doharā* (104 lines), 11 *Sōraḥā* (22 lines), 1 *Kabit Doharā* (2 lines), 18 *Kabit* (17 × 4 and 1 × 2, 70 lines), 2 *Savaiyā Kabit* (8 lines), 9 *Savaiyā* (36 lines), 9 *Aril* (36 lines), 3 *Chaupāi* (12 lines), giving a total of 105 verses and 290 lines.

Our copy is in the Persian character, as was perhaps to be expected owing to the Muhammadan source from which it has been obtained. I have made further enquiry, but no Nāgari original is now forthcoming. But we may assume that the work was originally written down by the author, as all other Hindī poems are, in the Nāgari character. The free use of purely Persian and Arabic words (suggested, no doubt, by the nature of the subject), is to be noticed, making of this poem an early specimen of the Hindī mixed with Persian, which the late Rājā Shiva Parshād advocated as the true literary language (see Grierson, "Modern Vernacular Literature," 1889, No. 699, p. 148).

I know nothing of the author beyond his name, Tilōk Dās, which appears in the last line of verse 7. The work is not dated and no patron is named. But since verse 103 contains a mention of Nādir

Shāh's death in 1160 H. (May 1747), the poem cannot be earlier than that year, and judging from internal evidence, such as the number of real names and events given with tolerable correctness, I think it would be safe to give as the latest probable limit of composition a period of ten or fifteen years from 1747. The poem is not likely, in my opinion, to be later than 1757-1760 A.D.

From the place at which the work is found we may assume that the author was a native of Rōhilkhaṇḍ. The language, of which the grammatical forms seem to be somewhat unstable, appears to me to show affinities both to the dialect of the upper part of the Ganges-Jamnā *dwāba* and to that of the country between Farrukhābād and Qannauj, the latter called by Kellogg, I think, Kanauji. I am more or less familiar with both these dialects, and the language of the poem contains something of both. I suppose it should be classed as written in the Braj variety of the Hindī tongue.

As for the matter of the poem, it must be confessed that it is of no historical value, although, if no other account of Nādir Shāh's invasion had come down to us, this might have been otherwise. We might then have been forced to construct out of such materials a history of what really happened. The result would, I think, have been that the outlines of the story would have come out fairly true to fact, but in details there would have been equal redundancy and defect. The story of the faqir's second sight would have been at once rejected by any critic: while he would have mourned over the absence of reasons for the sudden collapse of the Moghul defence, or for the apparently unprovoked slaughter of the unoffending inhabitants of Dihlī. In short, this poem shows us how rapidly in the East, even in modern history, fact and fiction are blended. We see, as it were, myth in the making.

I am no judge of the technical merits of the work as poetry, but it seems to me to present a brisk, lively and interesting narrative, far from devoid of local colour, and at times exceedingly graphic. The poet assumes as a matter of common knowledge that Nādir Shāh was invited into India by Nizāmu-l-mulk. The true solution of this question is one of the most difficult problems presented to us in the history of that period. The accusation was current at a very early date (see Fraser's "History of Nādir Shāh," published in 1741, pp. 69 and 129, and Rustam 'Alī's *Tārīkh-i-Hindī*, written in 1154 H. (1741-2) [B. Museum, Oriental MS. No. 1628, folio 281 b].) The author of *Bisālah-i-Muḥammad Shāh*, however (B. M. Or. 180, foll. 106 b, 107 b), who wrote between 1161 H. and 1167 H. (1748-1754), puts all the blame upon Sa'ādat Khān, Burhānu-l-mulk, Nāzim of Audh. But

Jonas Hanway's judicious remarks ("Revolutions of Persia," 3rd edition, 1762, II, 352) convey the wisest and safest opinion on this very disputable point. "It seems to me highly probable that Nādir did not stand in need of such instruments for the execution of his ambitious "designs." In short, Nādir Shāh could not look on himself as the world-conqueror that he wished to be, a veritable equal of Changez and Taimūr, without an invasion of Hindūstān, and, as I hold, such an invasion was inevitable, invitation or no invitation.

I, TEXT.

حالات نادر شاہ و محمد شاہ

* دوبرہ *

۱ مری گنپت گوریس کے گوہند چرن منائے * احوال شاہ نادر کہوں جگت کبت بذی
 ۲ محمد شاہ بادشاہ دہلی کا جو سر مور * بہت خوشی تھا عیش کروا بات نا آور
 ۳ بندوبست سببہ ملک کا سوہنپ دیا جو شاہ * غازی خان وزیر جو سببہ کرت نباہ
 ۴ مجلس راہی دیوان کو سردنتر تو جان * مختار کار سببہ فوج کا خاندوران خان مان
 ۵ نظام الملک امیر تھا توپن کا سردار * بندوبست سببہ جنگ کا اوسیکی تھا اختیار
 ۶ طرہ بازخان سورمان بڑا ہر ش کا دہنی * حکمت کو جو حکیم تھا علوی نام یہ گہنی

* کبت *

۷ ملکہ زمانی جو اوسکی بیگم تھی تسکی بس ہو گئے شاہ اپارا -
 وہ صورت مند جو خوب تھے مانو چندر کو دیت وہی اوجارا *
 سببہ راج سماج کو کاج جوئے تہہ کو نہ ہر ش رہی گہر بارا -
 اب دیکھ دسا جو نریس لکھو مانو چندر چکور کی پزیت نہارا *

* کبت *

شراب اور کباب کھانا عمل وہ دیوانا دیکھہ مستانا جو عطای سببہ آوہین -
 ڈھولکی تنبورا مار بین کو بچاویں راج دیکھو مہاراج سببہ شاہ کو سناویں *
 جبکہ خرش ہوی شاہ تیلے کرئی بے پروا ہیرا موتی لعل مانگ کی لیاویں -
 کب کبت ہے قلوکی داس اور نا کچھو آس شاہ کو بنا ہے راگ اور نا بہاویں *

* سوہیا *

۸ پرویت کی ریت کچھلو نہیں راکبت جات نہ پات نہ نہیں کل گارو -
 پریم کے نیم کہوں نہیں دیت لاج نہ کان لگیو سببہ کھارو *
 لین پھینو سونشہ عنہہ محمد شاہ کو روپ وہ منوارو -
 اک راگ اور رنگ بنا نہیں پہاوت عاشق ہو رہینو شاہ اپارو *

* دوہرہ *

۹ روز اٹھوین شاہ کو مہبہتی کرتی سلام * آپ اپنے قاعدہ آرت رت مہدم
۱۰ امیر نظام الملک جو گیا شاہ کی پاس • دیکھت ہی ہانسی کری جان کے ایذا داس

* کیت *

۱۱ دیکھو تم آوت ہے بوزنہ کی چال جیسی خوب خوش رنگ مہتر پگڑی ات مچی ہے -
دیکھہ کی انکھی چال کہت کہت ہنس نیلے لیکال جوتے کی اواز خوب پت پت کر بچی ہے *
حکم کیا بادشاہ بہت لوگ آوت ہین ایسے چال کیسو کی نہ میرے دل لگے ہے -
امیر ہے بڑو ہے میانو بوزنہ کی شکل مانو دیکھہ دل خوش ہوت بوندن کر پگی ہے *
۱۲ امیر ہے بڑو ہے میانو بوزنہ کی شکل جانو دیکھت خوش ہوت جبہہ مانو مسرات ہے -
اور جو امیر آوین ایسے چہب نا پاوین چہم چہم کر چلت چال مانو اطرات ہے *
دیکھ پویدن ساجن سوہت درگ خوب آنجن بہاجن کے نگور جیسے ادھک ٹہنکات ہے -
ایسو ہے امیر یہہ نظام الملک نام جبہہ مہبہ امیرن ہر تاج جو کہات ہے *

* زل *

۱۳ ہنیو جبٹے بہہ بچن زبانی شاہ کے -
اوجھلی چہاتے اندر اک جواہ کے *
گہر کیطرف وہ ہنیو نظام الملک جو -
تہاپیلو من منہہ کرودہ لگیو تہہ زخم سر *

* چوپائے *

۱۴ تب بہہ بہاکہہ سونالی بات - جو کچہہ حکم کیا سو مات •
جو کوی دن جیوت رہون - اسے اک سون چہاتی دھڑن *
۱۵ مہبہ گنگری قلعہ کے جانو - تب تب کری بوزنہ مانو •
سو پہل جنم میروہے تیلے - ٹپت بوزنہ قلعہ میں جبٹے •
۱۶ تب آکر مندر صدر میں لچ ہاتہہ سون پاتے لکھی جو بنائی -
تم شاہ جو نادر نادر ہو اور فوج رہہ تم پلے کہت چہای *
یہہ دلی کا تخت جو خالی پڑا نکو اسکی لکھی ہے میں بڑائی -
ہم نوکر ہین تم مالک ہو اسکو تم آکر لیلر سنہپائی *

* دوہرہ *

۱۷ بہت پتی لکھدئے امیر الملک نظام - ایک بات کے کارن بہیا جو نمک حرام •
۱۸ لے قاصد پاتے چلہو نادر شاہ کی پاس - نظام الملک امیر جو رہیو شاہ کا داس *

* کہت *

۱۶ شاہ سنی بات نہ صحت رس کہای - اولہی بلخ بخارا دئے نغارا - آئی جان کے -
کابل اور پسرور - زور پڑی گہور گہور - گجنی فندھاری جورے آس مان کے •
چھڑیو نادر شاہ لینی فوج بے پرواہ - ایوان ملک سوہنپ دیا نیک خان جان کے -
اوتھی ہریاؤ سذدہ - پنجاب ماک کیا بندہ - لاکھا روپے لے کرین کہاں پان کے •

* سویا *

۲۰ تب زکریا خان صوبہ لاہور نے سوچ کرئی اپنی من ماہین -
یہ فوج بڑی جو درانیان کے اسکی سم اور نہیں جگ ماہین •
چن کہاوت ہے آدم کو کر دم ناک میں نہ صک کرئی من ماہین -
اسکا جو علاج کرئی کوئی اج رہے تب لاج نہیں ہم ماہین •

* دوہرہ *

۲۱ ہاتھ جوڑ بنتی کرئی صورت سنگھ دیوان • حکم ہوئی میں جاٹ ہوں سب بدلا ہوئی امان

* سوز گہا *

۲۲ تو بولیو مرنیاج صوبہ جو لاہور کا • تم بن یہہ کاج اور کسو سیلو نان سپرے

* دوہرہ *

۲۳ رخصت کیا دیوان کو بہلو تحفہ دی ساتھ • نادر شاہ کو جا ماڈ دونوں ہاندھے ہاتھ

* سویا *

۲۴ نادر شاہ بڑا بادشاہ نہیں کچھو چاہ بنا بادشاہ -
سببہ فوج جدال قتال بنی اور مستہر رکھیں سببہ جنگ کی آہ •
تب مرض کرے جو محمد خان یہہ حاضر ہے دیوان جو آئی ہے -
نیچ گات ہوئی تہر تہرات سوئے بن ایس تحفہ قبول ہو یا ناہین •

* سوز گہا *

۲۵ حکم کیا تب شاہ - تحفہ سبھی اوتھائی • نوشکچی پدہ جاے - خان محمد سوہنپ دئے

* دوہرہ *

۲۶ نادر شاہ نی پرچھپو سوں دیوان مسجان • خان بہادر لڑا کوئے کچھلو سوچ ندان
۲۷ کرئی مرض دیوان نے بہو بنتی کر جور • ای قبلہ جان بخشے کرپا کرو پر یہہ مور

* کہت *

۲۸ بڑے بہادر ہے جانت سبہہ جگت دان کو۔ دیس میں پرمندہ سور جنگ کو جو دھنی ہے۔
 خان ہو بہادر بہو آور سینوں راکھی فوج جنگ کو سباج بہو بات سبلی بنی ہے
 ایک ہے قصور تا میں اب ہے وہ پر گہک کروں بنا ایک صاحب سب اور چیز ٹہنی ہے۔
 لوٹا ہے مک یا میں نیک ہوں نہ جہوٹہ ہوت۔ صاحب جو تمارے اور یالٹی ان بنی ہے *

* سو یا *

۲۹ رام سودشت سودشت سبلی جب رام کودشت سودشت نہ کوئی۔
 یاہنی تلی انگ رھیو من ٹہک - نہ گنگ کری تری سم کوئی
 جب صاحب ہے تمرے بل - آپ سو یک ہی صاحب اور نہ کوئی۔
 یا ہے تلی خان بہادر تم پہہ بہو بنتی کینی ہے سوئی *

* دوہرہ *

۳۰ سوں باتان دیوان کے شاہ بہو انند • چہریو شاہ لاہور چہر دئی سب بندہ
 ۳۱ خان بہادر جا ملیو آگے نادر شاہ • لئی کھنہ بہو ملک کے نفر کئے بادشاہ
 ۳۲ لوٹن لگے لاہور کو مغل پٹھان امیر • بہو دولت کو لوٹ کر سا ہو کئے فقیر

* کہت *

۳۳ تب ہے دیوان جو ہین بڑی سچوں موہین خان بہومان کے کری لایق سبہہ جان کے۔
 تھے پروکار کین رعیت سبہہ لوٹ لیں شہر جو انوپ ہولو سونو پہیوں کے •
 چنپت اور لکھت ہواد خان کے دیوں سو شاہ جیو کے پاس گئے بٹلی بہو تہاں کے۔
 لوٹ لیلو شہر سبہہ نام ہے لاہور اپنے جو کداج روک ہوی عرض مان مان کے •

* دوہرہ *

۳۴ عرض بیگے جانی۔ کیلو مرض شاہ کے پاس • پر من اوٹر کچھو نا کیلو۔ حکم تیدہ بہو تاس

* سو یا کہت *

۳۵ تب ڈیرہ لاہور سی کوچ کیا اور رعیت لوٹ لے تہہ ساری۔
 سوں جرگون بہاک گیو جو آدینہ بیگ چلیو چہرے کے فوجداری •
 جانی لوکیو سو پہاز میں خان کیٹو سو امن بہے بہو یاری۔
 سبہہ راجا پہاز کے مٹر کئے تن سے بہو قول قرار بی چاوی •

* دھڑہ *
 * دھڑہ *

۴۳ حکم ہوا تب شاہ کا تحفہ کئے قبول * خوشی بہے دیوان پر جان ہوس کا مول
 ۴۵ دیوان سچان نہامان عرض کری کر چور * لوٹ لیا تھا قلعہ مہبہ شہر جلندھراور
 ۴۶ شامن کو پروا نہ کچھو مال کے جان * جو رعیت اور فوج ہم سبلی آپکی مان
 ۴۷ ہم حاضرہ بن تم شاہ جی جو کچھو کرو سوساز * جہاں پتہا جات ہیں تفک نہ کریں آواز

* سوپا *
 * سوپا *

۴۸ حکم کیا تب شاہ جو نادر جو ہماری ہے سچا بولا۔
 جو اسباب ہو تون یہہ مہبہ دئیگی دیوان رسید لکھائے *
 قوت ہے جائے دیوان سچان نے عرض کری بہو بات بنائے۔
 تب ہے پروانہ لکھائے دیو تم خان دواہ کے بیچ سوپائی *

* دھڑہ *
 * دھڑہ *

۴۹ بہو اویمان دیوان کے لکھی جو نادر شاہ * دیوہ اپنا کوچ کر سٹلج لکھیو اتہا
 ۵۰ پروانہ لے قاصد گیلو خان صاحب کے پاس * سونت کان ارمگیو بہور بہیٹو سوتاہ ہولاس
 ۵۱ آئی شہر جلندھرمین اس تہنہی کری نواب * بہت دلہا تہہ کینو بہور بہی و آہ

* ازل *
 * ازل *

۵۲ دریا اون پار جو شہر ہے سرہند تھا۔ لوٹ لیا وہ شہر جو بہت بلند تھا *
 بارہ کوس میں شہر اباد ہوچکا۔ نادر شاہ کے لوٹ شہر مہبہ ہوا مکا *
 ۵۳ جای اوتریو وہ شاہ جو نادر کہیت میں۔ پانی پت مقام کیا اس ہیبت میں *
 خبر سننے ہی آہو ایک امیر جو۔ خاندورانخان نام تے پرسدہ سو *

* دھڑہ *
 * دھڑہ *

۵۴ مہبہ چالی شطرنج کی جو کوئی کری بچار * جینگیو لاشک وہ کدئے نہ آوی ہار
 ۵۵ ایک چال سون بہول کر بازی ہاری جان * میٹھی بات ہے بہول کے جب ہنکار بکھان

* ازل *
 * ازل *

۵۶ سونے خبر جب محمد شاہ نے۔ نادر شاہ جو آہو دلی وہ ہانے *
 خاندورانخان کو حکم ہوا اب جاا تو۔ کیسا لوتا دیکھیو نادر شاہ کو *

* کبت *
 * کبت *

۵۷ چلے درگہ پال بہویال بہو منڈل کے۔ چلے وجہہ کچھہ اور چلے راو رانا جو۔
 چلے منڈلی بکنٹہ ہون کو کلپٹی راہ لیئے۔ پھیرت میں تنک شکرہ جو ریبو جانا جو *

- بیانک دل ملیو نڈل کیٹو دل شاہن کو - کہیت نئے جانی لیڈو ہے نوب خانخانان جو -
 کب کہت تلوک داسی گمان تو کورن بکھان - پہاگ چلیو پادشاہ جنگ خانخانان جو •
 ۵۸ دلی دل با دل اومگ آئی عالی دینی ہے دوہائی دونوں و مہمنڈا کے -
 نوے سے اسوار پہاڑ کئیصومونو لاکھن کو - بر میوہے سار سدہ پہولی ہے بسنت کی •
 کر بنان کر لڑیں - میس بنا دھر لڑیں - صاحب بیچ راکھی ہے اپ بہگونت جی -
 ساری بادشاہے کی سپاہی کریں باہ باہ - خانخانان خوب لڑیو بخشش بھلی اپ کی •
 ۵۹ چٹاکے چار چرن - سندھ سبہ بہرن - دھک دھول دھرن - کو میر میس آن کے -
 کمان کڑ کڑن - دامنی دوت ہرن - دھنس بان پہرن - بہنو بلوان کے •
 سٹا کے جان چرن - چوکیں نوارن • مغل لاکے مرن - نہانگے کم - ان پان کے -
 ازائے روئے پہاگن - سٹا کے کر جاگن - ترائے تیر لاگن • نشانے خانخانان کے •
 ۶۰ دوخنے لاگن باجن مردنگی ڈھول ساجن - تورہ نشان گاجن - سو پہرون پہوکان کے -
 توپوں کے گولی گنن - زبورے جنگی سنن - توپک کڑ کڑن - گولے گن بان کے •
 دمک دل دھوکن - تمک نیچ چوکن - گھا اون مول روکن - لوکن باگہ وان کے -
 ۶۱ جگر پہور رہگیٹو گن نہیں کورت - کپور تین رۂ نہیں من نہیں لیت تیج نہیں
 رھت پون کہن بہلو -
 سندھ پدمنی پورکہ رکھ نہ کرۂ رت - سونت سرون زور نہہ کیٹو خانخانان بیرم بلی
 جداون کردۂ کر ننگ کیٹو •

* دوہرہ *

۶۲ پانچ کوس پیچھی ہگیو دیرۂ کیٹو نادر شاہ • لکھا نظام الملک کو ہار گئے جو سپہاۂ

* کہت *

۶۳ مرکو جو بولایو تم قابل سے - ایو ہم کون کاج کینا - جاتنے لاج ہم دھاریو ہے -
 ایک ہے امیر آہو کڑی کڑی دھاریو - جنگ کیٹو خاندوران مو میں نہ سہاریو ہے •
 ایسے امیر بہو ہوت بادشاہن پہ - ایک کی لڑائی میں تو ایسے اوکلاہو ہے -
 تائیں میں آئی کر ولایت سے خراب بہیٹو - نمک حرام تم خط کیوں پگھایو ہے •

* دوہرہ *

۶۴ امیر نظام الملک نے لکھیو جو اب بناے • فوج ہٹی اسطرف کو جانے ایک نپاے
 ۶۵ دلی تخت جو شاہ کا تمہ مبارک ہوئے • لاج رہے میری تیئے جانیکا سبہ کوئی
 ۶۶ جب ہت کر خانہ دورانخان جان • دیا پلینسا توپ کو فوج اوزای مان

* سرھٹا *

۶۷ دلی نئی پنج کوس نوپوں کا لارا لگا . اودے جآے تبھہ ہوس جو دیکھی لوس پال کو

* ازل *

- ۶۸ سبھی اوزا کی فوج نظام الملک نے - خاندوران کے لات اودے تب فلک میں •
 نیڑے پکڑے ہاتھ چلا اسوار سو - جآی تخت کے پاس گرا بے تاب ہو •
 ۶۹ جب سدہ پای آپ شاہ تب پوچھو - کیسا جنگ - جو دیکھا نادر شاہ کو •
 تب بولیو خان منو شاہ ایک بات تم - جو جیوت رہوں صبح چلوں گا ساتھ تم •
 ۷۰ نادر شاہ کچھو چیسز نہیں ہوں - کوی لڑا کی خوب جنگ میں بہگیو •
 تم کو ملنا خوب جنگ نا کیجیو - ہر ہاں گہر میں بے اتفاق نہ کوآر جیتیو •
 ۷۱ بہور بہئے مرگیلو نواب امیر جو - ملیو محمد شاہ جہاں کی شاہ کو •
 دلی پہنچھو شاہ جو نادر آکھے - گیارہ سے اکیاون سنہ چوپدا کہے •
 ۷۲ حکم کیا تب بزن زبانے آپ نے - قتل ہوے تب دلی انت نچانیخ •
 ایک دن تا سام قتل جب ہو چکی - حکم کیا تو بس خلق تب ہے بچی •

* دوہڑا *

۷۳ نادر شاہ نے پوچھو کہو محمد شاہ - بہور دولت تم پہ سنے اوسکا کہو جو تہا •

* سورتھا *

۷۴ تب بولیو بادشاہ مجھ کو کچھ سنہال نہ - دیوان جو مجلس لوسکو سبھلے سنہال ہے •

* دوہڑا *

۷۵ دستک بہئے دیوان پر روپدہ پانچ ہزار * روز لیہو - دیوان نئے حاضر کرو دربار

* کیت *

- ۷۶ جای کے سپاھے کہیں سوں ہو دیوان شاہ آیس جو بہر ہمہ دیہوروزان کے -
 پانچ ہون ہزار روپئے دینہو - آن سبھہ بادشاہ پاس آیس کو مان کے •
 تب ہے دیوان سوں راضی نامہ کیو اون روپدہ دئے چلو ساتھ نادر شاہ جان کے •
 جای کے سلام کینی آگی شاہ مان لینی پوچھو دیوان تم کہو بات تہان کے •
 ۷۷ بہاے محمد شاہ کو درب ہے اتہا - تم کو معلوم ہے سو کہو بات سچ کے •
 جو کداج جہوتہہ بولیو ابھم تیرے کان کہوں مار دالوں جان نئے نچانوبات کاج کے •
 تیتے دیوان کہو بہید نہیں جای لیو - بیان دیکھی کاغذ کے جانو باپ پاپ کے •
 آیس چوہا دن آپ تین دن سو چوں - تبھہ پاچھی تاکے کہوں جواب آپ کے •

* سورتہا *

۷۸ دیوان جو مجلس رانی نمک حلال تھیم • کہی ہاتھ سجھائی سنو شاہ نادر جو تم

* دوہرہ *

۷۹ حکم ہوا تب شاہ کا نہیں روز جو جان • کاغذ سبھہ جلا کر کر لہجے کسبیل کو مان

۸۰ گدو دیوان سہان گھوسن پین موجی ہاتھ • بی سماج بولے ایہو کدھلی نہ جے کو سرات

۸۱ نمک جو کہا پو شلو کا پو صحت تک جلی • اچے خامی زبان نڈھے کوا نفلان بکھلی

* سورتہا *

۸۲ روز تیسری آد دیوان جو مجلس سولے گہو • ہنر گہرے جآی کہای کگاری مرگسو

۸۳ خبر پہنچے جب شاہ بہوسو لچھی مہن منہہ لہجے • مرد جون لایق آہ مرن لگے نمک پورر صیغے

* دوہرہ *

۸۴ بہو بنتی گپنی تیلے شاہ محمد جان • نادر شاہ کو بہا کیا شاہ جو سفون مہمان

* سوہا *

۸۵ آپکی بدولت جو راج کروں بہہ مرن لگے حویلیے مرد ہین جانو۔

جو نہ سری دل میں اویجے پن تآہ کرو ہمری سر مانو۔

تب نادر شاہ کہی—و سن شاہ کرو سر لباسی جو لگے ہم تھانو۔

تکو بخشوں سببہ راج سماج بہہ دلی سے الٹ لغایت مانو۔

* دوہرہ *

۸۶ تیلے جو محمد شاہ نے کیا لباس جو اور • خلیقا تو پے پھر کر بہیا درانے طور

۸۷ پانچ روز لگے جیلے اڑے راجہ کے جان • دونوں شاہ چلے گھاسیے ستر جو دھلے مان

* سورتہا *

۸۸ ایکی المستغفر رھتا تھا ایک کوی مدنی • تا کو دیکھتے سوتیر نادر شاہ پرچھو

* سوہا *

۸۹ تم سالک ہو اور مالک ہو گراماں دیکھاو ہمہ اچے۔

تب دیکھدے فقیر کہو تم نادر شاہ دیکھساو کچھو اچے۔

تب نادر شاہ کہو آکھتے بیچے دیکھو جوئے چلصہ ہو تپھنے۔

آکھتے بیچے لیلے تو فقیر دیکھا خوب فوج جو نادر شاہ کہلے۔

* دوہرہ *

۹۰ دلی سے الٹ تک فوج جو نادر شاہ • ہتیار پھر کر ہین کہڑی عمدہ بلی سپاہ

* سويا *

۹۱ تب کہو لکے انکہہ فقیر کہیو اب دیکھو اہلبیا دکھاؤں ایلے ۔
 تم میج کے انکہہ دیکھو تو شاہ نے مزید کے دیکھو تیلے ۔
 جوی فوج فقیر نے دیکھی کمزری تہہ کے سر کالے گلے سبلے ۔
 تب شاہ کہیوے فقیر کرو تم مہر کے نظر ایلے ۔

* سوزنہا *

۹۲ کیا جو قبل فقیر توں چاہئے کوسرکت کوں * مت کرو نرا نہ دہیر حالا جاو کابل اہیہ۔

* سويا *

۹۳ تب نادر شاہ بولای سپاہ کو حکم دیا تم کوچ کرو ۔
 جوئی لعل جواہر خوبیکے تہہ آپ لئے سوسے میس دھرو ۔
 پانچ سوتے کنگلی جوتو بنا قبضہ تلوار کا خوب کیلو ۔
 بہر دولت لیکر لاد لئے اسباب جو خوب تھا سنگ لیلو ۔

* دہرہ *

۹۴ علوی نام حکیم بن بیگم کو لینا ساتھ * نادر شاہ سے پوچھو شاہ جو ہاتھے ہاتھ
 ۹۵ یہہ حکیم سرچاے رستی ہے مہن جان * دھوپ لکے اک پتی اسکو دشمن مان
 ۹۶ چہوز دیا نسکو تیلے چلا جو نادر شاہ * روا روی ابا چوڑا جمنہ لند کا تہا
 ۹۷ امر سنگہ سردار کو قید کیا تب جان * پگالہ کا سردار اور ملک تھا وہ مان
 ۹۸ جو بوموروت بہو خوب تھی مانو چمکت پیمان * بہت بانہی کینی تیلے مغل امیر پیمان
 ۹۹ سنلے کے پٹن جہل پوچھو نادر شاہ * عرض کری پن خلقت چہوئے اتہا
 ۱۰۰ دینے خطاب راجا کا امر سنگہ کو جان * چہوز دینے خلقت سبلے راجا کیا امان

* سوزنہا *

۱۰۱ پھولچہو جب لاہور اے ملہو امراے سبہہ * بہت بہیو تہہ شور خلقت کو جو مڈاپ تھا
 ۱۰۲ سنلے چہوز دینے بند لگے بہت اور چنپت دواو * بہیو جو بہت انند نادر شاہ جو نیکے جو سنلے

* دہرہ *

۱۰۳ چہوز دئے خلقت سولے کابل پھولچہو شاہ * سنہ گہارہ ہو ساتھ تہہ کیا جو راج نبہا
 منزل فتح اباد میں آدیہ رات سورجان * قتل کیا بادشاہ کو امہر محمد خان

* تمت تمام شد *

II, TRANSLITERATION.

Doharā.

1. Sri Ganpat Gōrēs kē Gōbind caran manāś,
Aḥwāl Shāh Nādir kahū, jagat kabit banāś.
2. Muḥammad Shāh Bādshāh Dilli kā jō sar mōr
Bahut khūshī thā, 'aish krōrā bāt nā ōr.
3. Bandōbast mulk kā sōp-diya jō Shāh
Ghāzi Khān Wazir jō sab-li karat nibāh.
4. Majlis Rās Diwān kō sar-daftar tō jān,
Mukhtār-kār sab fauj kā Khān Daurān mān.
5. Nizamu-l-mulk amir thā, tōpan kā sardār,
Bandōbast sab jang kā usi kē thā ikhtiyār.
6. Turrah Bāz Khān sūrmān, baṛā hōsh kā dhani,
Ḥikmat kō jō ḥakim thā, 'Alwi nām yah ghani.

Kabit.

7. Malkah Zamānī jō ūs ki bēgam thī, tis kē bas hō-gaś Shāh
apārā,
Wah sūratmand jō khūb thī, mānō candar kō diat wahi
ujiyārā.
Sabh rāj samāj kō kāj jōī, tah kō na hōsh rahi ghar-bārā,
Ab dēkh dasā jō narēs lakhō mānō candar cakōr ki prit nahārā.

Kabit.

Sharāb aur kabāb khānā, 'aml rah diwānā, dēkh mastānā, jō
'aṭāī sabh āwahī,
Dhōlki, tambūrā, sār, bēn kō bajāwē bāj, dēkhō mahārāj, sabh
Shāh kō sunāwē.
Jabai khūsh hūś Shāh tabai karē bē parwāh hirā, mōṭī, la'l,
sab mēg kē liyāwē,
Kab kahat hai Tilōk Dās ōr nā kachū āś, Shāh kō banā hai
rāg, or nā pahāwahē.

Savaiyā.

8. Prit ki rit kachū nahī rākhat jāt na pāt, na nahī kal gārō,
Prēm kē nēm kahī nahī diat lāj, na kān lagiyō sabh kahārō.
Lēn phiyō sōnshah māh Muḥammad Shāh kō rūp rah
matwārō,
Ak rāg aur rang binā nahī pahāwat, 'āshiq hō-rahiyō Shāh
apārō.

Doharā.

9. Rōz aṭhwē Shāh kō sab-hi karat salām,
Āp apni qā'idah āwat rahat madām.
10. Amir Nizāmu-l-mulk jō gyā Shāh kē pās,
Dēkhat hi hāsi kari, jān kē apnā dās.

Kabit.

11. Dēkhō tum āwat hai bōznah kē cāl jaisi khūb khūsh rang sabz
pagṛi at saji hai,
Dēkh kē anōkhi cāl khar khar hās tabāṣ bē-hāl, jūti ki awāz
khūb paṭ paṭ kar bajī hai ;
Ḥukm kiyā Bādshāh bahut lōg āwat hain, aisē cāl kisū kē
na mērē dil lagi hai,
Amir hai, baṛō hai, siyāw bōznah kē shakl mānō, dēkh dil
khūshī hōt, būndan kar pagī hai.
12. Amir hai, baṛō hai, siyāw bōznah kē shakl jānō, dēkhat
khūsh hōt, jabh māuō susrāt hai,
Aur jō amir āwē aisi chab nā pāwē, cham cham kar calat cāl
mānō aṭrāt hai,
Dēkhiē parbin sājan sōhat darg khūb ānjan, bhājan kē ṭakōr
jaisi adhak ṭhankāt hai.
Aisō-hi amir yah Nizāmu-l-mulk nām jabh, sabh amīran
sartāj jō kahāt hai.

Āṛī.

13. Suniyō jabai yah bacan zabāni Shāh ki,
Uchali chāti andar āg juwāh ki,
Ghar ki ṭaraf wah haṭiyō Nizāmu-l-mulk jō,
Thāpiyō mañ māh krōdh, lagiyō tah saḥm sō.

Chaupāi.

14. Tab yah bhākh sūnāi bāt, "Jō kuch ḥukm kiyā sō sāt,
"Jō kōi din jīwat rahī, isi āg sō chāti dhōī.
15. "Sabh gungṛē qila'h kē jānō, ṭap ṭap karē bōznah mānō,
"Sō phal janam mērō hi tabai, ṭapat bōznah qila'h mē jabai."
16. Tab ā kar mandar-sandar mē, nij hāth sō pāti likhī jō banāi ;
"Tum shāh jō Nādir nādir hō aur fanj rah tum pai ghaṭ-chāi,
"Yah Dillī kā takht jō khālī parā, tum kō is ki likhī hi mē
baṛ āi,
"Ham naukar hāi, tum mālik hō, is kō tum ā kar liyō sam-
phāi."

Dohaṛā.

17. Bahut pati likh diē Amiru-l-mulk Nizām,
Ek bāt kē karan bhayā jō namak-harām.
18. Li qāṣid pāti, cāliyō Nādir Shāh kē pā,
Nizāmu-l-mulk amir, jō rahiyō shāh kē dās.

Kabit.

19. Shāh suni bāt na samāt ris khāi, ūṭhē Balkh Bukhārā, di.
naqārā, ās jān kē,
Kābul aur Paṣhaur zōr paṛi ṭhōr ṭhōr, Gajni Qandahārē jōri
ās mān kē,
Chariyō Nādir Shāh lini fauj bē-parwāh, Irāu mulk sōp diyā
Nēk Khān jān kē,
Ūtarē daryāō Sindh, Panjāb mulk kiyā banda, lākhā rūpai
līs karē khān pān kē.

Savaiyā.

20. Tab Zakariyā Khān ṣūbah Lāhōr nē sōc kari apnē man māhī,
Yah fauj baṛi jō Durrāniyān ki, is kē sam aur nahī jag māhī
Cun kahāwat hai, “ādam kō kar dām nāk mē,” na sak karē
man māhī,
Is-kā jō ‘ilāj karē kōi āj, rahē tab lāj nahī ham māhī.

Dohaṛā.

21. Hāth jōṛ binti kari Sūrat Singh, Diwān,
“Ḥukm hōs, main jāt hī, sab bidh hōs imān.”

Scraṭhā.

22. Tō bōliyō sartāj, ṣūbah jō Lāhōr kā,
“Tum bin yah kāj aur kisū sē nē saparē.”

Dohaṛā.

23. Rukhṣat kiyā diwān kō, bahū tuḥfah diē sāth,
Nādir Shāh kō jā milā, dōnō bāndhē hāth.

Savaiyā.

24. Nādir Shāh barē bādshāh, nahī kachū cāh binā bādshāhi
hai,
Sabh fauj jadāl qatāl bani, aur susthir rakhē sabh jang kē
āhī,
Tab ‘arṣ kari jō Muḥammad Khān, “Yah ḥāzir hai diwān jō
ās hai,
“Nij gāt jōi thartharāt, sēi bin is tuḥfah qabūl hō yā nahī.”

Scrathā.

25. Hukm kiyā tab Shāh, tuḥfah sabhi ūṭhāi,
Tōshakci pah jāś, Khān Muḥammad sōp diś.

Dohaṛā.

26. Nadir Shāh nē pūchiyō : “ Sūn, diwān sajan,
“ Khān Bahādur laṛahgō kē kachū sōc nidān ? ”
27. Kari ‘arṣ diwān nē, bahū bintī kar jōr,
“ Ai qiblah ! jān bakḥāsh, kirpā karō par yah mōr.

Kabit.

28. “ Barō hai, bahādur hai, jānat sabb jagat dān kō dēs mē par-
sāddh sōr jang kō jō dhanī hai,
“ Khān hō Bahādur, bahū-āwar, siūs rākhi fauj jang kō samāj
bahū bāt sabai bani hai,
“ Ek-hī qaṣūr tā mē ab hai, wah par ghaṭ karū, binā ek, ṣāhib,
sab aur cis ṭhanī hai.
“ Lortā bē-sak, yā mōī nāk hū, na jhūṭh bōt, ṣāhib, jō tumārē
aur yē tai an bani hai.

Savaiyā.

29. “ Rām sūdashṭ sūdashṭ sabai, jab Rām kūdashṭ sūdashṭ na kōi,
“ Yāhi tai aṭak rabiyo man ṭhaṭhak, na kaṭak karē tumrē
sam kōi,
“ Jab, ṣāhib, hai tumrē bal, sē so ek hai, ṣāhib, aur na kōi,
“ Yāhi tai Khān Bahādur tum pah bahū bintī kinī hai sōi.”

Dohaṛā.

30. Sūn batān diwān kē, Shāh bhayō anand,
Chōriyō Shāh Lāhōr, chōr diś sab bandh.
31. Khān Bahādur jā miliyō āgē Nadir Shāh,
Lis tuḥfah bahū mulk kē, nazar kis bādshāh.
32. Lūṭan lagē Lāhōr kō Mughul, Paṭhān, Amīr,
Bahū daulat kō lūṭ kar, sāhū kis faqir.

Kabit.

33. Tab hi diwān-jō hāl barē sujān sō hi Khān bahumān kē karē
lāiq sabb jān-kē,
Tāhi pūkār kin ra‘yat sabb lūṭ lin shahr jō anūp hō tō sūnō
pahiwān-kē
Campat aur Lakhpat, Dawād, Khān kē diwān, sō Shāh jū kē
pās gās bintī bahū ṭhān-kē,
Lūṭ hō shahr sabhi, nām hi Lāhōr abai, jō kadāj rok hōs ‘arṣ
mān mān-kē.

Doharā.

34. 'Arz-bēg nē jāś kiō 'arz Shāh kē pās,
Par sūn, ūtar kachū nā kiyō, hukm qaid bhayō tās.

Savaiyā Kabit.

35. Tab ḍara Lāhōr sē kūc kiyō aur ra'yat lūṭ liē tah sārī,
Sūn jargō bhāg gayō jō Ādinah Bēg Khān caliyō chōṛ kē
faujdarī,
Jāś lūkiyō sō pahār mē Khān kiyō sō amān bhāi bahū yārī,
Sabh rājā pahār kē mitr kiē tin sē bhayō qaul-qarār bēcārī.

Doharā.

36. Lūṭan lagē Paṭhān sab ḡahr Jalandhar sē,
Bahū daulat kō lūṭ-kar tarpat jō bhāi agāhī.

Kabit.

37. Jab ḡahr Jalandhar lūṭ liya tab khabar bhāi sō Ādinah Bēg,
Tis-nē kachū sōc kari man māh ḍhōh liē khaṅjar aur tēgh,
Kar jōr Bisambhar Dās kahiyō, "ham kō bakhshō yah sundar
tēgh,
"Tum hukm karō, ham jāwat hain, yah Nādir Shāh baṛā hai
bēg."

Kabit.

38. Khān-hō sujān kah, "Sūn-hō, diwān piyārē, tumrē tō bas yah
kām na āwē-gō,
"Wah tō Shāh Nādir, bahādur, parsiddh, tā kē ḍhagah jāś
kachū kahī na pāwah-gō."
Tabhi diwān kahī, "Sūn-hō, sujān Khān! namak-harām ham
kaisē jbai kahāwah-gō?
"Is jō pā-āū ab fauj-hō lejā-āū, sabh phal bani milī, nahī
sis kāṭ liyāwah-gō!"

Kabit Doharā.

39. Bahū parsann huē Khān, dinā jō bahut in'ām,
Bidān kin diwān kō, jāniyō puran kām.

Savaiyā.

40. Tab āp diwān sawār bhayō, aur fauj caphē bahū tai sang jāś,
Pan āś-kē jūgat kari tinhō aur dēkhi sipāh sabh Nādir
Shāhē,
Tin sē bahū mēl kiyō tabai, pan lē-gayō Nādir Shāh pah tābē,
Shāh Walī aur Muḥammad Khān kiyō bahūmān diwān jō āhē.

Doharā.

41. Nādir Shāh puchiyō, “Kahō Khān ki bāt,
“Sun, diwān sujān, tō sabh bidh hi kō sarāt.”
42. ‘Arz kari diwān nē, bahū binti kar jōr,
“Khān āp kē kirpā kar bahut hi khūshī par yah mōr.”

Kabit.

43. “Pahār kē shikār mē jō bahut hi khūshī hai, wā kō dēkh kē
faqiran kō jō baṛō hi bilās hai,
“Yāhi tai atak rahiyō Khān hi sujān, jag karē bahū dān aur
bandagi parkās hai,
“Yāhi tai māi āiyō ab fauj-hō li-yāyō sab ek lakh rūpai dē
paṭhāyō tum pās hai,
“Aur jōi tuḥṭē māi-nē bajā gini āp kō jō laiq hō, qabūl kijiyō
tās hai.”

Doharā.

44. Ḥukm hūā tab shāh kā, tuḥṭē kiē qabūl,
Khūshī bhai diwān, parjān, hoṣh kā māl.
45. Diwān, sujān, fahāmān, ‘arz kari kar jōr,
“Lūṭ hiyā thā qila’h, sabh shahr Jalandhar ṛ.
46. “Shāhan kō parwāh na kachū māl kē jān,
“Jō ra’yat aur fauj ham sabai āp kē mān.
47. “Ham ḥāzīr hāi, tum shāh jī jō kachū karō sō sār,
“Jahāṭ paṭhāō jēt hāi, tanak na karē āwās.”

Savaiyā.

48. Ḥukm kiyā tāb Shāh jō Nādir, “Jō hamrī hi sipāh bulās,
“Jō asbāb hō, tan yah sabh diē-kē, diwān rasid likhās.”
Turāt-hī jāē diwān sujān nē ‘arz kari, bahū bāt banās;
Tab-hī parwāna likhās diē, tum Khān dūāba kē bic sōpās.

Doharā.

49. Bahū ūpmān dtwān kā likhē jō Nādir Shāh,
Dōra apnā kūc kar, Satlaj likhiyō aṭhāh.
50. Parwāna lē qāsid gayō khān sāhib kē pās,
Sūnat kān ūmagiyō, bhūr bhayo sva-tah hulās.
51. Āē shahr Jalandhar mē as ṭhatī karē nawāh,
Bahut dilāsā tah kiṇō bhōr bhai wah āh.

Aril.

52. Daryā ūn-pār jō shahr basē Surhand thā,
Luṭ liyā wah shahr, jō bahut buland thā,
Barah kōs mē shahr ābād hō cukā,
Nādir Shāh kē lūṭ, shahr sabh hūā mukā.

Aril.

53. Jās ūtariyō wah shāh jō Nādir khēt mē,
Pānīpat maqām kiyē as haibat sē,
Khābar suntē hi ek amir jō
Khān Daurān Khān nām tis sē parsiddh sō.

Dohaṛā.

54. Sabh cālī ghaṭranj kē, jō kōi karī bicār,
Jitē-gō, lā-sak, wah kadai na āwē hār.
55. Ek cāl sō bhūl kar, bāzi hārī jān,
Miṭhi bāt hi phūl kē, jab hākār bakhān.

Aril.

56. Sūni khābar jab Muḥammad Shāh nē,
Nādir Shāh jō āyō Dilli, wah hāsi;
Khān Daurān Khān kō hukm hūā, “ Ab jāh tē,
Kaisā laṛṭā dēkhiyō Nādir Shāh kō.”

Kabit.

57. Calē dirg-pāl, bhū-pāl, bhū-mandal kē, calē wach-kach, aur calē
rāō rānā jō,
Calē mandlē bakanṭh hō kō, kalpiē rāh lētē, phērat sis tanak,
harakh jōriyō jānā jō,
Byākul dal miliyō, qatal kiyō dal shāhan kō, khēt tai jāē liyō
hai Nawāb Khān Khānān jō,
Kab kahat hai Tilōk Dās, kahē tō karṭī bakhān, phāg caliyō
bādshāh-i-jang Khān Khānān jō.
58. Dilli dal-bādal umag-umag āē, “ ‘‘Ali’’ dinī hai dubāī,
“ dōnō ō mahmand ” kī,
Nau sai assī aswār pahār khāichiyō nau lākhan kō, barsiyō
hai sūr sudh, phūli hai basant kī,
Kar binān kar laṛē, sis binā dhar laṛē, Ṣāhib bic rākhi hai
āp Bhagwant jī,
Sāē bādshāhē kē sipāhī karē, “ Bāh, bāh, Khān Khānān,
khūb laṛiyō, bakhshiyē bhai āp kī.

59. Caṭāka cār ciran, samundar sabh bharan, dahak, dhūl, dharan,
kō Mēr sis ān kē,
Kamān kaṛ-kaṛan, dāmani-dūt haran, dhās bān phaṛan, bhyō
bulwān kē,
Saṭā-kē jān caran, cūkē narāran, Mughal lāgē maran, na
māgē khān pān kē,
Aṛā-kē rōdai phāgan, saṭa kē kar jāgan, taṛā kē tīr lāgan,
niṣhāni Khān Khānān kē.
60. Dōdi lāgan bājan, mirdangī dhōl sājan, tōrli niṣhān gājan,
sūphirō phūkān kē,
Tōpō ki gōli "ganān," zambūrē jangi "sanān," tōpak "kaṛ-
kaṛan," guwārē gan bān kē,
Damak dal dhōkan, tamak tij cōkan, ghāṣ mōl rōkan, lūkan
Bāghwān kē,
Aṛā-kē rōdai phāgan, saṭa kē kar jāgan, taṛā kē tīr lāgan,
niṣhāni Khān Khānān kē.
61. Jigar phōr rah-giyō gun nahf karat, kabūr tē rah nahf, man
nahf liyat, tēj nahf rahat, paun kahā bhayō,
Sundar padmani pūrakḥ rakḥ na kara rat sūnat sarō zōr tak
kiyō Khān Khānān, bairam, bali, jadō krōdh kar tang kiyō.

Dohaṛā.

62. Pāc kōs pichē haṭiyō dēra kiyō Nādir Shāh,
Likhā Nizāmu-l-mulk kō, hār gaṣ jō sipāh.

Kabit.

63. "Mō kō jō bulāyō tum Kābul sē, āyō ham kōn kāj kinā, jā tai
lāj ham dhāriyō hai,
"Ēk hi amir āyō, kaṛak kaṛak dhāyō, jang kiyō Khān
Daurān, mō-sē na sahāriyō hai,
"Aisē amir bahū hōt bādghāhan pah, ēk hi laṛāi mē tō aisi
ūkalāyō hai,
"Tā tē māi āē kar wilāyat sē kharāb bhayō ; namak-harām,
tum khaṭ kyū pathāyō hai ? "

Dohaṛā.

64. Amir Nizāmu-l-mulk nē likhiyō jawāb banāē,
Fauj haṭi is taraf kō, jānē ēk na pās.
65. Dilli takht jō ghāh kā, tumha mubārik hōi,
Lāj rahī mēri tabai jānēgā sab kōi.
66. Jab haṭ kar āyō Khān Daurān jān,
Diyā palitā tōp kō fauj ūrās mān.

Soraṭhā.

67. Dilli tai panj kōs, tōṭh kā larā lagā,
Ūḍi jāś tabh hōs, jō dēkhō ūs pāl kō.

Aṛil.

68. Sabhai ūṛāi fauj Nizāmu-l-mulk nē,
Khān Daurān kē lāt ūḍi tab fataḥ mē,
Nēzah pakṛi hāth calā aswār sō,
Jāś takht kē pās girā tō-tāb hō.
69. Jab sudh pās āp shāh tab puchiyō,
“Kaisā jang jō dēkhā Nādir Shāh kō ?”
Tab bōliyō Khān, “Sunō, shāh, ek bāt tum,
“Jō jīwat rahū, ṣubḥ calūngā sāth tum,
70. “Nādir Shāh kuchū ciz nalf hō,
“Kaisē laṛāi khūb, jang mē bhagiyō,
“Tum kō milnā khūb, jang nā kijiyō
“Harhān ghar mē bē-itifāq na kō āō jitiyō.”
71. Bhōr bhai mar gayō nawāb amir jō,
Miliyō Muḥammad Shāh jāś kē Shāh kō,
Dilli pahūchiyō Shāh jō Nādir akhiē,
Gyāra sai ikyāwau sauh chaupyā kahis.
72. Hukm kiyā tab ba-zan zabāni āp nē,
Qatal hūi tab Dilli, anat na jāniē,
Ēk din tā sām qatal jab hō cuki,
Hukm kiyā tō, “Bas !” khulq tabhi bacī.

Dohaṛā.

73. Nādir Shāh nē pūchiyō, “Kalō, Muḥammad Shāh,
“Bahū daulat tum pah sunē, us kā kalō jō thāh.”

Soraṭhā.

74. Tab bōliyō bādshāh, “Mujh kō kuch sambāl na,
“Dīwān jō Majlis us kō sabai sambhāl hai.”

Dohaṛā.

75. Dastak bhai dīwān par rupaiyah panc hazār,
Rōz lihō dīwān tai, ḥāzīr karō darbār,
76. Jāś kē sipāhi kahē “Sūn-hō, dīwān, shāh āēs jō bhai hama
dihō rōzān kē,
“Pāncōn hazār rupai dīnhō, ān sabḥ bādshāh pās calō, is kē
mān kē.”

Tab-hi diwān sūn rāzīnāmah kiyō, ūn rupaiyah diē calō sāth,
Nādir Shāh jān kē,

Jās-kē salām kīnī, āgē shāh mān linī, pūchiyō “Hē diwān!
tum kahō bāt thān kē,

77. “Bhāi jō Muḥammad Shāh kō darb hai athāh tum-kō ma'lūm
hai, sō kahō bāt sāch ki,

“Jō kadāj jhūth bōliyō, abhi tēri kān khōlī, mār dālī jān
tai, na jānō bāt kāj ki.”

Tabai diwān kahiyō, “Bhēd nahī, jāe liyō, binā dēkhi kāghaz
ki, jānō bāt pāp ki,

“Ais culā-sū āp tīn din sōcī, tabh pāchi tī-kē, kahī jawāb
bāt āp ki.”

Sorathā.

78. Diwān jō Majlis Rās, namak-ḥalāl qadīm,
Kahē bāt samjhāe, “Sunō, Shāh Nādir jō tum.”

Dohaṛā.

79. Ḥukm hūā tab shāh kā, “Tīn rōz kē jān,
“Kāghaz sabh hāzīr karō, tabai kusal kō mān.”
80. Gayō diwān sujāu ghar mē pan sōci bāt,
Bin sāci bōli abh kalhi na hai kūsarāt.
81. Namak jō khāyō shāh kā bahū muddat tak jān,
Apni khāe zabān tai kyā anmān bakhān ?

Sorathā.

82. Rōz tīrī āh, diwān jō Majlis sōi gayō,
Andar ghar kē jāe, khāe kaṭarē mar gayō.
83. Khabar bhāi jab shāh, bahū sōci man māh tabai,
Mard jō lāiq āh, marān lagē namak-parwar sabai.

Dohaṛā.

84. Bahū bintī kīnī tabai Shāh Muḥammad jān,
Nādir Shāh kō bhakiyē Shāh jō, “Sunō, mihmān,

Savaiyā.

85. “Āp kē ba-daulat jō rāj karī, yah marān lagē jōi mard-hī
jānō,
“Jō tumrē dil mē ūpē pan tāh karō, hamrē sar mānō,”
Tab Nādir Shāh kahiyō “Suu, Shāh! karō tō libās jōi ham
thānō,
“Tum kō bakhtī sabh rāj-samāj yah Dillī sē Atak laghai-
yat mānō.”

Dohaṛā.

86. Tabai jō Muḥammad Shāh nē kiyā libās jō aur,
 Khalqā ṭōpī pahr kar, bhyā Durrāni ṭaur,
 87. Pēc rōz bitī, jabai adhī rāt kē jān,
 Dōnō shāh calē gaē sair jō Dihlī mān.

Soraṭhā.

88. Ēk al-mast faqir rahtā thā ēk kūṭī mē,
 Tā kō dēkh sarir Nādir Shāh pūchiyō.

Savaiyā.

89. "Tum sālīk hō aur mālik hō, karāmāt dēkhāō hama apnī."
 Tab dēkh faqir kahiyō, "Tum, Nādir Shāh, dēkhāō kachū
 apnī."
 Tab Nādir Shāh kahiyō "Āikh mic dēkh jōi cāhat hō ṭhapnī."
 Āikh mic linī tō faqir dēkhā khūb fauj jō Nādir Shāh khani.

Dōhaṛā.

90. Dillī sē Aṭak tak fauj jō Nādir Shāh,
 Hathyār pahr kar hāi, kharī 'umdah banī sipāh.

Savaiyā.

91. Tab khōl kē ākh faqir kahiyō, "Ab dēkhō, acambhā dēkhā-
 ū abai,
 "Tum mic kē ākh dēkhō." Tō Shāh nē mūd kē dēkhīyō
 tabai,
 Jōi fauj faqir nē dēkhi kharī, ta kē sar kaṭē gaē sabai,
 Tab Shāh kahiyō hai, "Faqir! karō tum mihr kē nazar abai."

Soraṭhā.

92. Kiyā jō qaul faqir tō "Cāhiyē kūsarāt kōn,
 "Mat karō zarrā na dhēr, calē jāō Kābul abhi.

Savaiyā.

93. Tab Nādir Shāh būlās sipāh kō ḥukm diyā, "Tum kūc karō,"
 Jōi la'l juwāhir khūb pakhiyē ta āp hē sōi sis dhariyō,
 Pēo mōṭī kaṭās jarāō banā, qabzah talwār kā khūb kiyō.
 Bahū dāulat jē kar lād liē, asbāb jō khūb thā sang liyō.

Doharā.

94. 'Ulwī nām ḥakīm pan bōgam kō lēnā sāth,
Nādir Shāh sē pūchiyō shāh jō bāndhē hāth.
95. "Yah ḥakīm mar jāē rāstē hī mē jān,
"Dhūp lagi, āg pari, is kō dushman mān."
96. Chōr diyā tas kō, tabai calā jō Nādir Shāh,
Ravā-ravi āyā cariyā Jamnā lankā thāh,
97. Amr Singh sardār kō qaid kiyā tab jān,
Paṭiyāla kā sardār aur mulk thāwah mān.
98. Jō 'aurat bhau khūb thi mānō camkat pahān
Bahut bāndhi kinī tabai, Mughul, Amīr, Pathān.
99. Satlaj kē paṭan jabai pūchiyō Nādir Shāh,
'Arz kari sardār pan khalqat chūṭī athāh.
100. Diē khitāb Rājā kā Amr Singh kō jān,
Chōr diē khalqat sabai, Rājā kiyā amān.

Soraṭhā.

101. Pahūchiyō jab Lāhōr, sē miliyō umrāē sabh
Bahut bhayō tah shōr, khalqat kō jō 'azāb thā.
102. Sabai chōr diē band, Lakhpat aur Campat, Dawād,
Bhayō jō bahut anand, Nādir Shāh jō nēki jō suniē.

Doharā.

103. Chōr diē khalqat sabai, Kābul pahūchiyō Shāh,
Sanh gyāra san sāth tak kiyā jō rāj nibāh,
Manzil Fathābād mē ādhi rāt sō jān,
Qatl kiyā bādshāh kō Amīr Muḥammad Khān.

III, TRANSLATION.

THE STORY OF NĀDIR SHĀH AND MUḤAMMAD SHĀH.

1. Having worshipped the feet of Ganpat and Gōbind,
I indite an epic on the deeds of Nādir.
2. Muḥammad Shāh, king of Dihlī, who was our ruler,
Was fond of pleasure, delighted only in numberless enjoyments.
3. The rule of the kingdom had the king confided
To Ghāzī Khān, his Wazīr, who fulfilled all the duties.
4. Know that Majlis Rās, the diwān, was chief official;
Understand, Khān Daurān had power over all the army.
5. Nizāmu-l-mulk, a noble, commanded the artillery;
All the orders for war were under his control.

6. Turrah-bāz Khān, a hero, richly endowed with wisdom,
The physician who prescribed was called 'Ulwi.
7. Malikhā Zamānī, his queen, was idolized by the king ;
So lovely was she, you might say the moon drew its light from
her face.
All business, public and private, was neglected.
See the state of the king, he gazed full of love like the *cakōr*
at the moon ;
They ate roast-meat, drank wine, were mad with opium. Seeing
him drunk, they all came for largess.
Drums, guitars, fiddles, flutes were played. Behold, good sir,
the king listened to every kind of music.
When pleased, the king heeded not his acts, sent for diamonds,
pearls, and rubies to adorn her,
Tilōk Dās sings this song, hopes for nought, has made a tune
for the king, and that is all.
8. The ways of love preserve neither house nor name nor tran-
quillity ;
Love has no constraint nor shame, no obedience to any one.
Having tasted of the cup, Muḥammad Shāh was drunk from
her beauty.
Never without song or dance, the king was beyond measure in love.
9. Once a week all men did homage to the king,
Each in his own fashion always used to come.
10. When the noble, Nizāmu-l-mulk, came before the king,
On seeing him the king forthwith laughed, looking on him as
his servant :
11. "Look you, how with a monkey's gait he comes, adorned with
a nice, pretty-coloured, green turban."
Seeing his strange gait, they burst into hoarse laughter. His
shoes sounded nicely "thump, thump."
The king declared, "Many come, but no one's walk has so de-
lighted me.
"A great noble, he looks like a black monkey ; on seeing him
my heart o'erflows with joy.
12. "He is noble and great, he looks like a black monkey ; to see
him is a pleasure, know this is my delight,
"No other noble is so lovely, he goes tinkle-tinkle, his gait is a
joy to behold.
"See, clever one, the shining of the lamp-black on his eyes, he
sounds like drum-beating, how he jingles as he goes,
"Such is this noble, named Nizāmu-l-mulk, he who is called
the greatest of all the nobles."

13. When he heard this speech from the lips of the king,
A flame of fire leapt up within his breast.
He went to his house, this Nizāmu-l-mulk ;
Anger beat in his mind, it hurt like a wound.
14. Then spoke he aloud these words,
“The king’s commands are truth,
“If I live a little longer
“Of this fire I will cleanse my breast.
15. “When on all the battlements of the fort
“The monkeys leap hither and thither,
“Then will my life reach its fruition,
“When the monkeys bound into the fort.”
16. Then entering his dwelling, with his own hand he prepared a
letter :
“You are Shāh Nādir, the all-powerful, you have a formidable
army,
“This throne of Dihli is vacant, this greatness has been re-
corded as yours,
“I am your humble servant, you are my lord, come and take
possession.”
17. A long letter was written by the noble Nizāmu-l-mulk,
Having by reason of one word become untrue to his salt.
18. The post runner took the letter, went to Nādir Shāh,
From noble Nizāmu-l-mulk, the servant of the Shāh.
19. The Shāh listened to nothing, but fell into a rage, quitted Balkh
and Bukhārā, arrived with drums beating.
Ruin fell on Kābul, Pashāwar and other places ; Ghazni and
Qandahār submitted,
Nādir Shāh led on his army never heeding ; the realm of Irān
was made over to Nēk Khān.
He descended the river of Sindh, enslaved the Panjāb country,
took lakhs for his sustenance.
20. Then reflected Zakariyā Khān, Governor of Lāhōr, in his mind,
“This great host of Durrānis, there is not its equal in the
world ;
“As the saying is ‘it would bring the breath into a man’s
nose ;’ of this there is no doubt.
“Whoever may be able to cope with it, I have not the
capacity.”
21. Joining his hands, Sūrat Singh, Diwān, made petition,
“If ordered I will go, in some way make peace.”
22. Then spoke the ruler of Lāhōr province,
“By none other than you can this work be completed.”

23. The Diwān was sent off, taking many presents with him.
Before Nādir Shāh he appeared, both hands joined.
24. “Nādir Shāh a great king with no greed but sovereignty,
Makes his army fight, and stands firm in every battle.”
Then petitioned Muḥammad Khān, “Here is this Diwān who
has come ;
“His whole body trembles ; are these presents accepted or
not ?”
25. Then the Shāh gave this order, “Take up the presents !”
Khān Muḥammad took them, and delivered them to the ward-
robe-keeper.
26. Nādir Shāh asked, “Listen, you clever Diwān !
“Has Khān Bahādur the least intention of fighting ?”
27. The Diwān replied respectfully, with many invocations,
“O polestar of the world ! grant life, bestow on me this
grace !
28. “He is great and brave, he holds all earthly gifts, the whole
country knows he is rich in all required for war.
“Khān Bahādur is very powerful, has a good army and all
things ready ;
“He has one defect, one thing is wanting ; except that, my
lord, everything else is at hand.
“He would fight, without a doubt (I am a true man and no
liar), my lord, if it had been any other than yourself.
29. “When Rām is friendly, all are friendly ; Rām adverse, there
are no friends ;
“On this he stuck, this was his hindrance, no army could
equal yours.
“When, my lord, one has your strength, there is but one lord
and none other ;
“Therefore has Khān Bahādur made to you these many en-
treaties.”
30. Having heard the Diwān, the Shāh was pleased.
The Shāh quitted Lāhōr, released all the captives.
31. Khān Bahādur went and presented himself to Nādir Shāh.
Taking gifts from many lands, he laid them before the Shāh.
32. Plundering began in Lāhōr by Mughul, Paṭhān and noble.
Much wealth was plundered, bankers were turned into paupers.
33. Then the Diwān, who was very clever, and the respected Khān
did what was for the good of all.
They cried aloud, “All the people are plundered, the incompar-
able city [to *sūno pahīwān kē ?*”]

- Cāmpat and Lakhpat, Dawād, the Khān's diwāns, went to the Shāh and made many protestations,
 "All Lāhōr city is plundered, now only the name is left, this should now be stopped." Again and again they prayed.
34. The 'Arz-beg went and made petition to the Shāh;
 But hearing he answered naught; they were ordered to prison.
35. Then camp was struck at Lāhōr, all the people were plundered.
 Hearing this, the chief men fled; Adinah Bēg bolted from his district;
 He hid himself in the hills; the Khān made overtures greatly terrified.
 He made friends of all the hill rājās, entered with them into covenants.
36. Then began the Paṭhāns to rob the whole town of Jalandhar,
 Much wealth they gathered and were contented.
37. When Jalandhar had been harried, Adinah Bēg learnt it.
 He began to think of plans, cleaned his swords and daggers.
 Bisambhar Dās petitioned, "Give me this lovely sword,
 "If you pass the order, I go at once; this Nādir Shāh is a great lord."
38. The clever Khān said, "Listen, O Diwān, my friend, this work, to be plain, will not prosper with you.
 "He is king Nādir, a hero, famous, he will in no way succumb to deceit."
 Then said the Diwān, "Hear, O Khān, how can you in any case style me untrue to my salt.
 "If now I am given troops, I will start and gain the fruit; if not, you may behead me."
39. The Khān was much delighted, gave many rewards,
 Gave the Diwān leave to start, bearing full instructions.
40. Then the Diwān mounted, many troopers mounted and followed.
 Then using clever devices, he saw all the army of Nādir Shāh,
 Made good friends with them. After that he was taken to Nādir Shāh.
Shāh Wali and Muḥammad Khān announced the Diwān's arrival.
41. Nādir Shāh asked, "State the Khān's message,
 Hear, clever Diwān, give details of the whole affair."
42. The Diwān made his statement with many protestations,
 "If you have mercy on the Khān, he will be highly pleased with me.

43. "He is very fond of hunting in the hills, he has much
delight in visiting the holy men there,
"There the Khān lingered, and prayed, and gave many pre-
sents,
"Thus I have come with troops, and have brought for you
one lakh of rupees,
"Also presents of value, thought worthy of you ; be so good
as to accept them."
44. Then the Shāh gave his order, the presents were accepted.
The Diwān was happy, that clever one, that root of wisdom.
45. The Diwān clever and full of understanding, then petitioned
with joined hands,
"They have plundered the whole fort and city of Jalandhar.
46. "Know that kings should have no regard for wealth.
"On this people, on this army, on every one look as your own.
47. "We are ready, Lord King, for whatever you direct,
"Wherever you choose to send us, we breathe not a sound."
48. Order then was made by Shāh Nādir, "Call back the soldiers,
"Whatever goods there are, give all to the Diwān, and take
a receipt."
Forthwith the clever Diwān made prayer with many words.
Then a patent was written making over the Duāba to the Khān.
49. Nādir Shāh having written much praise of the Diwān,
Marched off, and raised his tents on the Sutlaj bank.
50. The messenger took the order, went to the Khān Ṣāhib.
Hearing it, his ears stood up with joy, in his mind he was
highly delighted.
51. The Nawāb came to Jalandhar town, after making these pre-
texts,
He took his ease, was very resplendent.
52. On the further side of the river lay Sarhind town.
The city was plundered, a very high city,
The habitations thereof covered twelve kos.
From Nādir Shāh's plundering silence fell on that city.
53. Then went that Shāh, called Nādir, to the battle field,
Made Pāuīpat his resting place in greatest state.
On hearing this, there came one warrior and noble,
Khān Daurān is the name by which he is renowned.
54. All the moves at chess, if one reflects well,
Will be won without fail, never will a player be defeated ;
55. But know the game as lost, if one move be thoughtless :
Soft words flourish, when bawling overturns.

56. When Muḥammad Shāh was told,
 "Nādir Shāh is come to Dihli," he laughed.
 Khān Daurān was told, "Now go thou ;
 "I will see how you fight with Nādir Shāh."
57. The lord of forts, the chief of many countries set out, crowds
 followed him, with him went the princes,
 Went towards the realm of death, took the road to grief, throw-
 ing their heads from side to side, know them to be full of
 joy.
 In a mass they met the army, slaughtered the Shāh's troops ;
 thus has the field been taken by Nawāb Khān Khānān.
 Tilok Dās writes a poem, but words cannot express it, how
 hastened on that king of war, that lord of lords.
58. The mighty host of Dilli came leaping and bounding with cries
 of " God, the Faith, the Faith, and Muḥammad,"
 Nine hundred troopers stood like a hill against nine lakhs, per-
 fect valour was poured out, yellow flowers sprang forth,
 Hand fought without hands, bodies fought without heads, the
 leader was upheld in the midst by Holy Bhagwān,
 All the royal soldiers cry, " Bravo! Khān Khānān! you have
 fought well, the victory is due to you."
59. Limbs split with a crash, all the oceans fill, heat and dust
 collect, rise to the head of mount Mēru,
 The bows crackle, the lightning-messengers seize, with a wish
 the rockets whirl, to affray the strong man,
 They strike and take life, thousands miss, the Mughuls begin
 to die without calling for betel leaf,
 The bowstrings are drawn with a hiss, the hand lays hold and
 sets in motion, the arrows resound as they strike their target,
 the Lord of Lords.
60. Drum-beating began to sound, short drums, long drums, my
 beloved, trumpets, *nishān*, horns, brazen trumpets blew,
 The cannon boom, the war-swivels whistle, the matchlocks
 rattle, the rockets scream,
 The army bows low before the blaze, abandons its pride and
 yields, deep wounds stop them, they behold Bhagwān,
 The bow strings are drawn with a hiss, the hand lays hold
 and sets in motion, the arrows resound as they strike their
 target, the Lord of Lords.
61. They lay with their vitals cut open, they had no advantage, the
 graves were filled up, one cannot count them, no vigour was
 left, they may be likened to air,

- Lovely women could not save their husbands for their love,
 blood flowed fast from heads, when the Lord of Lords, the
 champion and strong man, raging, girded his loins tightly.
62. Retiring a distance of five kōs Nādir Shāh encamped,
 Wrote to Nizāmu-l-mulk, his men having been defeated,
63. "You have called me from Kābul, for what end did I come, to
 be thus disgraced,
 "One noble only came, he rushed with great speed, Khān
 Daurān fought, you did not aid me,
 "Many such nobles must be with the king, from the attack
 of one I have been made uneasy,
 "Thus have I come from Wilāyat to be defeated. Unfaithful
 man, why sent you the letter?"
64. Nizāmu-l-mulk, the noble, made up and wrote an answer,
 "If the army comes this way, be certain of meeting no one,
65. "Congratulations to you on getting the king's throne at Dihlī.
 "The shame put upon me, then will it be known to all.
66. "Know that when he returns, Khān Daurān will be attacked,
 "Know that the match will be put to the guns, his army will
 be dispersed."
67. Five kōs from Dihlī was ranged the line of guns,
 A man lost his wits, when he saw that barrier.
68. Nizāmu-l-mulk blew up all the army,
 Khān Daurān's men like a pillar rose into the sky,
 Seizing their lances, the horsemen used them,
 Then went and fell worn-out before the throne.
69. When the king learnt this, he asked,
 "What sort of fight have you shown to Nādir Shāh?"
 Then spoke the Khān, "Hear, O king, a word from me!
 "If I live, to-morrow I will start along with you.
70. "Nādir Shāh has proved a thing of nought,
 "When well fought with, he fled from battle,
 "But better for you to visit him, do not fight,
 "When there is strife within a house, no victory can be won."
71. When the morn came the noble Amīr died.
 Muḥammad Shāh went forth and visited the Shāh.
 When the Shāh Nādir had reached Dihlī,
 The end of year eleven fifty-one (1151) had come.
72. Then gave he the order with his own lips.
 Then was Dihlī slaughtered, know it was there only,
 In one day till sunset the slaughter was ended.
 When he said "Enough!" then were the people spared.

73. Nādir Shāh enquired, "Listen, Muḥammad Shāh !
"I heard you had much wealth, tell the place where it is."
74. The king spoke, "I have no recollection,
"The Diwān called Majlis, he has all the details."
75. A written order issued to the Diwān for five thousand rupees,
"Take them daily from the Diwān, bring him to *darbār*."
76. The sepoy went and said, "Hear, O Diwān, he who is king of
the age, has given us a daily allowance,
"Give us every one of the five thousand rupees, come to the
king, obey the order."
Forthwith the Diwān took an acquittance and gave the rupees,
and went with the men from fear of Nādir Shāh.
He went and made obeisance before the Shāh. He asked,
"Are you the Diwān, speak, be careful of your words,
77. "The store-house of Brother Muḥammad Shāh's boundless
wealth is known to you, now tell the truth.
"If in the least you speak lies, at once I will open your ears,
will kill you outright, such words will not avail you."
Then said the Diwān, "I have not the details, I will fetch them,
without seeing the papers my reply would be wrong,
"I will have search made, will reflect for three days, after that
I will answer your lordship's question."
78. The Diwān called Majlis, an ancient loyal servant,
Spoke, having understood, "Hear, O king Nādir !"
79. Then the Shāh's order was, "You have three days,
"Bring all the papers, know this is your only safety."
80. The well-minded Diwān went to his house, then thought it out,
"Unless the truth be now told, there will be no salvation.
81. "Know, that for many a day having eaten the king's salt,
With his own very tongue how make revelation"
82. When the third day came, Majlis, the Diwān,
Went into his house, stabbed himself with a dagger and died.
83. When report was made to the king, he thought much in his
mind ;
"The men of worth begin to die, all true to their salt."
84. Know, that then Muḥammad Shāh urgently entreated ;
The king spoke to Nādir Shāh, "Listen, my guest,
85. "Behold, those true men by whose help I rule, begin to die,
"Do whatever arises in your heart, and be it on my head."
Then said Nādir Shāh, "List, O king, apparel yourself like me,
"Behold, then will I grant you this realm from Dihli to
Aṭak."

86. Then did Muḥammad Shāh change his raiment,
Put on a coat and light cap, turned himself into a Durrāni.
87. Know, after five days had passed, at midnight,
Behold both kings went forth to visit Dihli.
88. One Almast, a holy recluse, lived in a house.
Seeing his body, Nādir Shāh enquired,
89. "You are an ascetic and holy man, show me your miracles."
Then the faqir looked and said, "Nādir Shāh, first display
your own."
Then Nādir Shāh said, "Shut your eyes, behold whatever you
like."
Shutting his eyes the faqir saw a fine army with Nādir Shāh.
90. From Dihli to Aṭak was that army of Nādir Shāh,
Standing fully armed, a splendid array.
91. Opening his eyes then said the faqir, "Behold, I will now
show wonders,
"Shut your eyes and look!" Then when the Shāh had closed
them, he saw
The soldiers the faqir had seen arrayed, all lying headless.
Then said the Shāh, "Holy man! look favourably on me."
92. Then spoke the faqir, "If you wish to be preserved,
"Delay not one moment, at once set out for Kābul."
93. Then Nādir Shāh sent for his men, ordered them to march.
What rubies and stones were best, he took and put on his
head,
Five pearls were cut and mounted to make a lovely swordhilt,
Much wealth was laden, all of value was carried away.
94. The doctor called 'Ulwī and a princess were to be taken
away;
The king spoke to Nādir Shāh with joined hands:
95. "Be sure this doctor will die on the journey,
"The hot sun and the heat are his deadly enemies."
96. Having released him, Nādir Shāh departed.
Going on his way, he came to the side of the Jamnā.
97. Know, that he made a captive of Amr Singh;
Know, that he was chief and ruler of Paṭiāla.
98. The good-looking women, who attracted them,
They made slaves of, did the Mughuls, and nobles, and Paṭhāns.
99. When Nādir Shāh reached the towns near the Sutlaj,
The chiefs petitioned, then were the people released.
100. Know, that the title of Rājā was given to Amr Singh.
He released all the people, pardoned the rājā.

101. When he reached Lāhōr, all the nobles attended,
There was much noise, much oppression on the people.
102. All the bonds were undone of Lakhpāt and Campāt, Dawād.
Nādir Shāh was much pleased on learning their good qualities.
103. All the people were released, the Shāh reached Kābul.
Up to the year eleven hundred and sixty he ruled.
At the camp of Fathābād, at the hour of midnight,
The emperor was slain by the noble, Muḥammad Khān.

NOTES.

3. *Ghāzi Khān*.—This title did not belong to Qamru-d-din Khān, I'timadu-d-daulah, the chief minister, but is no doubt adopted owing to the difficulty of getting the true names into the line.
4. *Majlis Rās*.—Rās Majlis Rās, Brāhman, the *diwān* of I'timadu-d-daulah Qamru-d-din Khān, being oppressed in the troubles raised by Nādir Shāh, took his own life at Shāhjahānābād in the end of Muḥarrām 1152 H. (*Tārīkh-i-Muḥammadi*). The 29th Muḥarrām=8th May, 1739, but for the exact date see note to verse 82.
4. *Khān Daurān*.—Khawājah Muḥammad 'Aṣim, first Ashraf Khān, then Ṣamṣāmu-d-daulah, Amīru-l-umarā, Khān Daurān, Bahādur, Manṣūr Jang, son of Khawajah Qāsim, Naqshbandī, was wounded on the 15th Zu-l-qa'dah 1151 H. (23rd February, 1739), in a battle with Nādir Shāh. He died on the 19th of the same month (27th February), aged 68 years, (*T-i-Mḥdī*).
5. Nizāmu-l-mulk's appointment as Mir Ātash could only have been a recent one. On his last visit to Court he reached Dihli on the 16th Rabi' I, 1150 H. (13th July, 1737). Five days afterwards, on the 21st Rabi' I, 1150 H. (18th July, 1737) Mḥd. Muqīm, entitled Muqīmu-d-din Khān, *dārūghah* of the *Tōpkkānah*, died at Shāhjahānābād, aged about 70 years (*T-i-Mḥdī*). It was to this man that Nizāmu-l-mulk must have succeeded. At the moment, I can find no authority for his having become Mir Ātash, but the statement is, I think, correct.
6. *Turrah-bāz Khān*.—Khawājah Muzaḥfar, entitled Zafar Khān, Bahādur, Rustam Jang, Ba-wafā, son of Khawājah 'Abdu-l-qādir of Pānīpat, died in 1148 H. (1735-6), (*T-i-Mḥdī*). Turrah-bāz was a nickname, due to the way in which this

noble and his men wore their turbans, the protruding end being likened to a falcon's crest (*turrah-i-bāz*). The populace knew him as *Turrah-bāz Khān*.

6. '*Ulwī Khān*.—Mirzā Muḥammad Hāshim, second son of Ḥakīm Hādī, was born at *Shirāz* in Muḥarram 1080 Ḥ. (June 1669). He emigrated to India in 1111 Ḥ. (1699-1700), and died at *Shāhjahānābād* on the 5th Rajab 1162 Ḥ. (20th June, 1749.) *Bayān-i-wāq'ī*, my copy of the text, 196. Gladwin, 218, has the 29th Rajab.
7. *Malikah Zamānī*, daughter of Farrukhsiyar, married to Muḥammad Shāh in 1135 Ḥ. (1722), Beale, 237. Francklin, "*Shāh Aulum*," 205, says she died in 1203. Ḥ. 1(788-9).
11. This story of Nizāmu-l-mulk's having been likened to a monkey was in circulation at a very early date. Fraser, p. 68, who wrote as early as 1742, attributes it to *Khān Daurān* and his friends. They are supposed to have said, "Observe how the Deccan monkey dances;" and he places the event after Nizāmu-l-mulk's last return to Dihli, which happened in July 1737. Hanway, another contemporary writer, II, 351, says *Khān Daurān*, styled Nizāmu-l-mulk, a *maimūncī* "a quack doctor or cheat;" but this word must be the same as that in Steingass, 1864, *maimūnbāz*, "a leader of performing monkeys," from *maimūn*, baboon, ape, monkey.
19. Nādir Shāh stormed Qandahār on the 3rd Zu-l-Ḥijjah 1150 Ḥ. (23rd March, 1738), "The Compleat History "of Thamas Kouli Kan... written in French and rendered into English..." 12 mo., London, n. d. (about 1745), Part II, p. 5. He started from Qandahār for Kābul on the 8th Muḥarram 1151 Ḥ. (27th May, 1738), Anand Rām, Mukhlis, in Elliot, VIII, 77, (Jonas Hanway, II, 357, "middle of year"). He arrived at Kābul about the end of Ṣafar 1151 Ḥ. (29th = 17th June, 1738), Anand Rām, l. c. (Hanway, II, 357, "month of June." He left Kābul against the Sāfis, 12th Rabī', II, 1151 Ḥ. (29th July, 1738), Raverty, "Notes," 106, (founded on the *Nādirnāmah*), and see a letter from Nādir Shāh in "Compleat History," part II, p. 27. He returned to Kābul and moved to Gandāmak 20th Jumādi I, 1151 Ḥ. (4th September, 1738), Raverty, l. c. He reached Jalālābād, 20th Jamādi, II, (4th October, 1738), id. 110. The defeat of Nāṣir Khān, governor of Kābul, took place on the Indian side of the Khaibar, 13th Sha'bān 1151 Ḥ. (25th November, 1738), Elliot, VIII, 78, and Nādir Shāh's own letter

- of 14th Sha'bān, "Compleat History," part II, 27, written from same place between Jamrūd and Pashāwar.
20. *Zakariyā Khān*, usually called *Khān Bahādur*, was Saifu-d-daulah, Z. K., Bahādur, Dalēr Jang, son of Saifu-d-daulah, 'Abdu-ṣ-Ṣamad *Khān*, Bahādur, Dalēr Jang. He succeeded his father in 1150 H. (1737) as *ṣūbahdār* of Lāhōr and Multān. He died on the 12th or 13th Jamādi II, 1158 H. (11th or 12th July, 1745), aged about 56 years (*T-i-Mḥdi*).
20. *Nāḳ mē dum āndā*, to be at the last gasp.
20. *Zakariyā Khān* formed a camp on the Rāvi outside Lāhōr on the 17th Ramazān 1751 H. (28th December, 1738), Elliot, VIII, 79. Nādir Shāh was at Pul-i-Shāh Daulah, some miles north-west of Lāhōr, on the 9th Shawwāl (19th January, 1739), and reached the Shālihmār garden east of Lāhōr on the next day. There was some fighting that day and again on the 11th. An agreement was then patched up.
- 24 and 40 *Muḥammad Khān*, or 25, *Khān Muḥammad*. This man is most probably the M. K. "Beglar-begī" who brought the third letter addressed by Nādir Shāh to Muḥammad Shāh, see *Ṣaḥifah-i-iqbāl*, B. Museum, Oriental Ms. 3281, fol. 71 a, 72 b, 73 a, 74 b.
31. *Zakariyā Khān* visited Nādir Shāh on the 11th and 12th Shawwāl (21st, 22nd January, 1739), Elliot, VIII, 80.
33. *Campat and Lakhpat*. I do not know the meaning of the epithet appended to their names, which I read *Dawād* or *Dāwad*. It occurs again in verse 102 with the alternative form of *Dūdah*. I take it to be the name of some branch of the Khatri caste, but I cannot find it in Ibbetson, "Panjab Ethnology." According to B. M. Or. M. 2043, fol. 51a, Lakhpat Rās was *diwān* to Zakariyā *Khān*, *ṣūbahdār* of Lāhōr, and Campat was his brother. The same work, fol. 50a, asserts that Dalpat, son of Lakhpat Rās, was seized as a hostage by Nādir Shāh.
35. *Adīnah Bēg Khān*, a Hindu convert of the Arāin caste, was born at Sarakpūr Paṭṭi near Lāhōr. When Nādir Shāh took Lāhōr, this man was faujdār of Sultānpur in the Jālandhar *dūāba* (B. M. Or. 2043, fol. 50a). A. B. K. died in Muḥarram 1172 H. (3rd September—2nd October, 1758), while faujdār of Sirhind, (*T-i-Mḥdi*), year 1172. His tomb is at *Khānpur* near Hoshyārpur (Beale, 34).
37. According to B. M. Or. 2043, fol. 50a, the *diwān* of A. B. K. was Bhawāni Dās, Dhēr, a caste which, according to Ibbetson,

para. 605 (Dher), is on a par socially with the camārs. But I see that Rien, "Catalogue of the Persian MSS," copying from one of the manuscripts of the *Khulāsat-t-tawārikh*, styles its author Sujān Rāe *Dhīr*; and as we know that he was a Khatri, the epithet may denote here a sub-division of the Khatri caste. I do not find the word, however, in *Tawārikh-i-qaum-i-khatrīyān* by Amin Cand (Dihli, *Fauq Kāshī Press*).

40. Muḥammad *Khān*, see ante, 24 (3). *Shāh Walī* was, I think, the chief minister of Aḥmad *Shāh*, Durrānī, and not of Nādir *Shāh*. There seems some mistake here.
52. *Sirhind*.—Nādir *Shāh* reached Sirhind about the 7th Zu-l-qa'dah (15th February, 1739), *Ghulām 'Alī Khān Muqaddamah-i-Shāh 'Ālam-nāmah*, B. M. Addl. 24,028, fol. 59b.
53. *Pānīpat*.—Nādir *Shāh's* last march, before the fighting with the imperial army, was made on the 15th Zu-l-qa'dah (23rd February, 1739), Elliot, VIII, 81. His last camp was at 'Azīmābād Talāwari (or Tarāori), between 9 and 10 miles N.-W. of Karnāl. Pānīpat is altogether a mistake. It lies about 26 miles south of Karnāl, the place where Muḥammad *Shāh* was encamped, and Nādir *Shāh* could not have passed beyond the emperor's position without a pitched battle.
53. *Khān Daurān*, see note to verse 4. His attack was made on the day that Nādir *Shāh* had moved his camp from Talāwari nearer to Karnāl, namely on the 15th Zu-l-qa'dah (23rd February, 1739), Elliot VIII, 81, Fraser, 156.
58. *Alī dīnī duhāī dōnō ō mahmand kā*.—The perversion does not seem greater than we find in our own early writers, for instance, at Baksar (October 1764): "Our seapoys gave the enemy a ding or huzza," Caraccioli, "Clive," I, 59, and Orme writes of "ding Mahomed," "Military Transactions," II, 339.
58. *Khān Khānān*, that is *Khān Daurān*.
59. *Narārān*.—As I can make nothing of this word, I read *hazārān*, thousands. [Perhaps a barbarous plural of *nar* 'man.' Ed.]
60. *Nīshān*.—From its position in the line, I take this to be some kind of musical instrument; and *suphēr* I suppose to be a corruption of *nafir*.
62. This retreat and the letter to Nizāmu-l-mulk are both, I should say, unhistorical.

66. The distance of five kōs from Dihli is quite impossible, seeing they were all, Nizāmu-l-mulk included, some seventy miles north of Dihli at this time.
68. There is no foundation for saying that Nizāmu-l-mulk attacked Khān Daurān's men, though the two nobles were, no doubt, on very bad terms and intensely jealous of each other.
71. Khān Daurān died on the 19th Zu-l-qa'dah (27th February, 1739).
71. Muḥammad Shāh's first visit to Nādir Shāh in his camp took place on the 20th (28th February, 1739), Fraser, 162.
71. Nādir Shāh's entry into the palace at Dihli took place on the 9th Zu-l-Hijjah, 1151 H. (19th March, 1739), that is, twenty days before the end of the Hijri year 1151.
72. This general slaughter lasted from 8 A.M. to 3 P.M. of the 11th Zu-l-Hijjah (21st March, 1739), Elliot, VIII, 88, Fraser, 181.
82. Majlis Rās, Brāhman, was *diwān* to the wazīr, Qamru-d-din Khān, see back note to verse 4. Fraser, 199, says that on the 6th Muḥarram 1152 H. (14th April, 1739), his ear was cut off in open darbar. He committed suicide on the 12th (20th April, 1739).
86. I know not what truth there is in this story of Muḥammad Shāh adopting Persian attire, but Anand Rām, Mukhlis, tells us, *Mirātu-l-Iṣṭilāḥ*, B. M. Or. 1813, fol. 108a, that in 1157 H., after Nādir's invasion, Persian customs were copied by the fashionable youth of Dihli. He refers especially to a fashion of carrying a stick called a *khundi*.
- 88-92. I think that I have seen this marvellous story told in prose somewhere, but I cannot find the reference to it at present.
96. 'Ulwi Khān was not released, see his story in the *Bayān-i-wāqi'* of Khwājah 'Abdu-l-Karim, Kashmīri, and translation thereof by F. Gladwin, Calcutta, 1788. The ḥakim was not allowed to leave, until the 16th Rabi' II, 1154 H. (30th June, 1741), Gladwin, 95. He went from Kazwin to Mecca, and finally reached Dihli again on the 10th Jamādi II, 1156 H. (31st July, 1743), having come from Jeddah by sea to Chandernagore..
97. *Amr Singh*. Butā Shāh, *Tārīkh-i-Panjāb*, places him in the time of Aḥmad Shāh, Durrāni, about 1761, and speaks of the title of Mahārāja being conferred by this later invader.
103. Nādir Shāh reached Kābul on the 1st Ramaḥān, 1152 H. (1st December, 1739), Gladwin, 13.
103. The *Bayān-i-wāqi'*, Gladwin, 166, calls the place Qūjūn, not

Fathābād, and locates it three stages from Maḡhad. An anonymous history of Nādir Shāh, lately received by me from India, names Fathābād, two farsakh's from Khyūshān, as the place of assassination. Qūjūn and Khyūshān are no doubt the Koochan of Keith Johnston's Royal Atlas, about 100 miles north-west of Maḡhad. Ernst Beer, "Das Tārikh-i-Zendije" (Leiden, 1888), XIV, spells the name *Khabūshān*, and this in popular use became *Khūjān*, and finally *Qāchān*.

The Antiquity of the poet Nāgarī Dās and his concubine Rasik Bihāri alias Banī Thapī.—By PANDIT MÖHANLĀL VIŠHNUĀL PANDIA, M.A.S.B., M.R.A.S., M.G.V.S., &c. *Late Prime Minister of the Partābgarh State in Rājputānā.*

(Read February 1897.)

It is generally believed by the native vernacular scholars of our country, that there lived in Braj four Bhāshā poets bearing the name Nāgarī Dās. The first of them is said to be a disciple of Vallabhācārya, the second, the successor of Svāmī Hari-dās, the third, the follower of the Gōsvāmī Hit Harbans sect, and the fourth is one who is noticed by Dr. Grierson in his well-known work 'the Modern Vernacular Literature of Hindūstān' and Çivasimh in his 'Sarōj' and Bābū Rādhā-kṛṣṇa Dās of Benares in his little brochure the 'Life of Nāgarī Dās.'

Leaving the first three Nāgarī Dās for some other occasion, I take this opportunity to give a more extended notice of the fourth, who is well-known as a good poet, and also of his concubine, poetess Rasik Bihāri *alias* Banī Thapī, who is still known to the public as some male poet. In the present paper, I have to endeavour to establish satisfactorily the antiquity of this couple of poetic talents.

For the sake of easy reference, I give the following summary of the enquiries of the previous researchers :—

(I) Dr. Grierson has the following notice in his work 'the Modern Vernacular Literature of Hindūstān,' at Nos. 95 and 638, pages 33 and 138 :—“The poet Nāgar, b. 1591 A.D. Haj. Possibly the same as a Nāgarī Dās mentioned in the preface to Rāg.”

And in the same work at Nos. 405 and 638, pages 101 and 138, he says :—“Rasik Bihāri, b. 1723 A.D. Rāg.”

Both notices are taken from Çivasimh's work, as quoted below.

(II) Çivasimh, in his Hindi work 'Sarōj,' has the following notices at pages 441 and 491 respectively :—

११ नागर कवि सं० १६९८ में उ० ॥ हजारों में इन के कविता हैं ।
१७२ सफ़ा ।

८० रसिक विहारो सं० १७८० में उ० ।

And he quotes the following specimens of Nāgarī Dās' metrical composition.

- (1) भादों की कारी खंधारी निशा खलि बादर मन्द फुहो वरसावै ।
 श्यामा-जो अपने ऊँचे अटा पै ककी रस रीति मजार है गावै ।
 ता समै नागर के दृग दूरिते चातक खाति की मौज में पावै ।
 पौन मया करि घँघुट टारै दया करि दामिनी दीप दिखावै ॥

i.e., Seeing the darkness of the very dark night of Bhādō clouds are showering a slight mizzle. *Çyāmā-jī*¹ (sitting) in her lofty attic contentedly sings after the manner of Malār.² Then the eyes of Nāgara, looking, like (those of) Cātaka,³ at Svāti⁴ from a distance, get intensely delighted.

The wind pitifully unveils her face, and the lightning kindly illuminates it.

- (2) गॉस गसोली ये बातें क्पिपाइये इश्क ना गाइये गाइये होलियाँ ।
 गैद बहाने न बीरा चलाइये सूझै गुलाब उड़ाइये भोलियाँ ।
 भोग बुरे चतुरे खलि पावैंगे दावे रहौ दिख प्रीति कसोलियाँ ।
 पाइ परौं जो डरो टुक नागर हाइ करौ जिनि बोलियाँ ठोलियाँ ॥

i.e., Do not utter these piercing words and do not sing love, but sing the Hōli songs. Do not throw *Bīrās*⁵ under pretext of throwing the ball, but throw the bags of *Gulāl*⁶ in a straightforward manner. The men are clever and vicious, they will perceive it; hence suppress the frolics of this heart-felt love. Being afraid, O Nāgara! I fall at thy feet. Ah! Do not fling these jeers at me.

- (3) देवन की बी रमापति की दोऊ धाम की वेदन कौन बडाई ।
 शङ्ख चक्र गदा पुनि पदम स्वरूप चतुरभुज की अघिकाई ।
 अमृत-पात्र विमानन बैठिवो नागर के जिय नेक न भाई ।
 खगं वैकुण्ठ में होरी जो नहीं तौ कोरी कहा कै करै ठकुराई ॥

i.e., The Vedas have sung the praises of the Dēvas and Ramāpati and also of both the worlds. They have over-praised Chaturbhuja (*Viṣṇu*) who holds in his four hands a conch shell, discus, club, and

¹ Wife of Kriṣṇa.

² The Indian Cuckoo.

³ Songs of rainy season.

⁴ The star Arcturus.

⁵ A betel-leaf made up with a preparation of the areca nut, spices and *chunam*, &c.

⁶ A farinacious powder dyed red, which the Hindūs throw on each other during the indecent festivities and drunken frolics of the Hōli.

lotus. The drinking of nectar and sitting in the car of the gods is not pleasing to the heart of Nāgara. When there is not Hōli in Svarga or Vaikuṅṭha (heaven), then our getting the mere Ṭhakurāi (or chiefship) there, would be of no use.

(III) Babū Rādhā-kṛṣṇa Dās, in his 'Nāgarī-dās-ji kā Jiwan Charitra,' says :—

(1) चौथे नामरोदास-जी हमारे ग्रन्थ के गायक महाराज जसवन्तसिंह-जी जयपुरगढ़ (राजपूताना) नरेश उपनाम श्री-नागरोदास-जी हैं" ये महाप्रभु वल्लभाचार्य संप्रदाय के शिष्य थे । Page 5.

i.e., The fourth Nāgarī Dās-ji, the hero of our work, was Mahārāja Jasyant Siph-ji, king of Kṛṣṇagarh (Rājputānā) *alias* Śri Nāgarī Dās-ji. He was a disciple of Mahāprabhu Vallabhācārya's sect.

(2) सब से पहिला ग्रन्थ जो इन का मिला उस का नाम 'विहार-चन्द्रिका' है । यह संवत् १७८८ में बना था । Page 10.

i.e., The first of all his works, which has been found, is entitled the Vihāra Candrikā. It was composed in Saṁvat 1788.

(3) तथापि यदि इसे प्रथम भी मान लीजिए तो इस में तो सन्देह नहीं कि इस समय इन की अवस्था बीस वर्ष से कम न रही होगी, अतएव इन के जन्म का समय संवत् १७६८ के लगभग मानिए । Page 10.

i.e., Even if we accept it to be the first work, then there is no doubt that his age at this time was not less than twenty years. Hence the year of his birth should be taken to have been about 1768.

(4) माघ संवत् १८१९ में 'वन-जन-प्राणसक' ग्रन्थ बनाया जिस का वर्णन हम ऊपर कर चुके हैं" । इस के पीछे का कोई ग्रन्थ नहीं मिलता यदि संवत् १७६८ के लगभग जन्म और संवत् १८१९ के लगभग मृत्यु मानी जाय तो ५१ वर्ष की अवस्था पायी । Page 22.

i.e., He has composed his work, Vana-jana-praṇamsa in Māgha of Saṁvat 1819, as we have stated above. And no work, composed after it, has yet been found. Thus, if we take his birth to have been in Saṁvat 1768 and his death in 1819, then it proves that he lived to an age of about 51 years.

(5) वहाँ श्रीवांके विहारो-जी (श्री-खामी हरिदास-जी के सेव्य ठाकुर) का दर्शन किया और वहाँ रसिक-विहारो छाप दे कर कई पद बनाए । Page 16.

i.e., There (at Brindāban) he visited Śri Bāṅkē Bihāri-ji, the god J. 1. 9

worshipped by Swāmī Āri Haridās-ji, and composed several verses bearing the poetic name Rasik Bihari.

Now, first of all, it is worth consideration whether the poet Nāgari Dās who is the subject of this paper, and Nāgar, noticed by Dr. Grierson and the author of the Sarōj, is the same, or someone else, his name-sake. I believe, he is the same poet, because I have been able to identify the above mentioned specimens of the poet's metrical composition in the manuscript in my possession, which contains 57 works of this Nāgari Dās. They are identified thus :—

A. There is an incomplete work in the manuscript in my possession at No. 38, and page 192, entitled Barkhā kē kavitta, which contains eight kavittas only. The first specimen of the Āivasimh Sarōj is to be found there, at No. 7, with slight differences in its reading. It reads thus :—

मादौ को कारौ अंधारो निसा भुक्ति वादर मन्द फुहौ वरसावै ।
 स्यामा नू चापनी ऊँची अटा पै हकी रस मीत मजा रहि गावै ।
 ता समै मोहन के द्विग दूरितै आतुर रूप को भेष सौं पावै ।
 पौन मया करि घुँघट टारै दया करि दामनी दीप दिखावै ॥ ७ ॥

The great difference in the above reading is the word *Mōhan* instead of the name of the poet Nāgar in the third line.

B. There is a complete work in the MS. at No. 35, and page 184, entitled the Hōri kē kavitta, containing 19 kavittas in all. The second specimen is found there, at No. 19, the reading of which is as follows :—

माँस मसौजी वे बावै छिपाइये इच्छा न गाइये माइये होजियाँ ।
 गेँद बहावै न वीरा बसाइये सखै गुणाब बसाइये मोजियाँ ।
 बोग बुरे अतुरे अखि पावै गे हवै रहो दिख प्रीति कषोजियाँ ।
 पाय परौ जी डरौ टुव भावते हाय करो मति बोजियाँ ठोजियाँ ॥ १९ ॥

In this also the word *bhāvatē* occurs instead of the name of the poet Nāgar in the fourth line.

C. And there is another complete work, called the Phāga Bihāra, in my MS. at No. 41, and page 256, in which the third specimen of the Sarōj is mentioned at No. 8, as a Savaiyā. The following is a reading thereof :—

देवनि के व रमापति के दोऊ धाम को देवनि कोनी बडाई ।
 सङ्ग सौ चक्र मदा अर पद्म सरूप चतुर्भुज को अघिकाई ।

अमृत-पान विमाननि बैठि बोलौ जेती कही तेतो एक न भाई ।

खगं वैकुण्ठ में होरो जो नाहो तो कोरो कहा ले करै ठकुराई ॥ ८ ॥

The latter part of the third line greatly differs in reading from that of the specimen. In this work the poet has signed only the concluding stanzas, No. 43, 45, 46 and 48 with the name of Nāgarīyā, Nāgar, Nāgarī and Nāgarī Dās and the rest are without his poetic name.

Having made the identification of our poet's metrical compositions, I now proceed to show the result of my independent researches. I have spared no trouble in checking my inquiries by reference to the Kṛṣṇagaṛh State, in Rājputānā, of which the poet was really a ruling Chief. Kṛṣṇagaṛh is a petty Native State under the Jaipur Residency. And the Rāṭhaur clan which rules over it, is an offshoot of the illustrious House of Jōdhpur. The founder of the State was Mahārāj Kṛṣṇa-simh, second son of Mahārāja Udaya-simh of Jōdhpur.

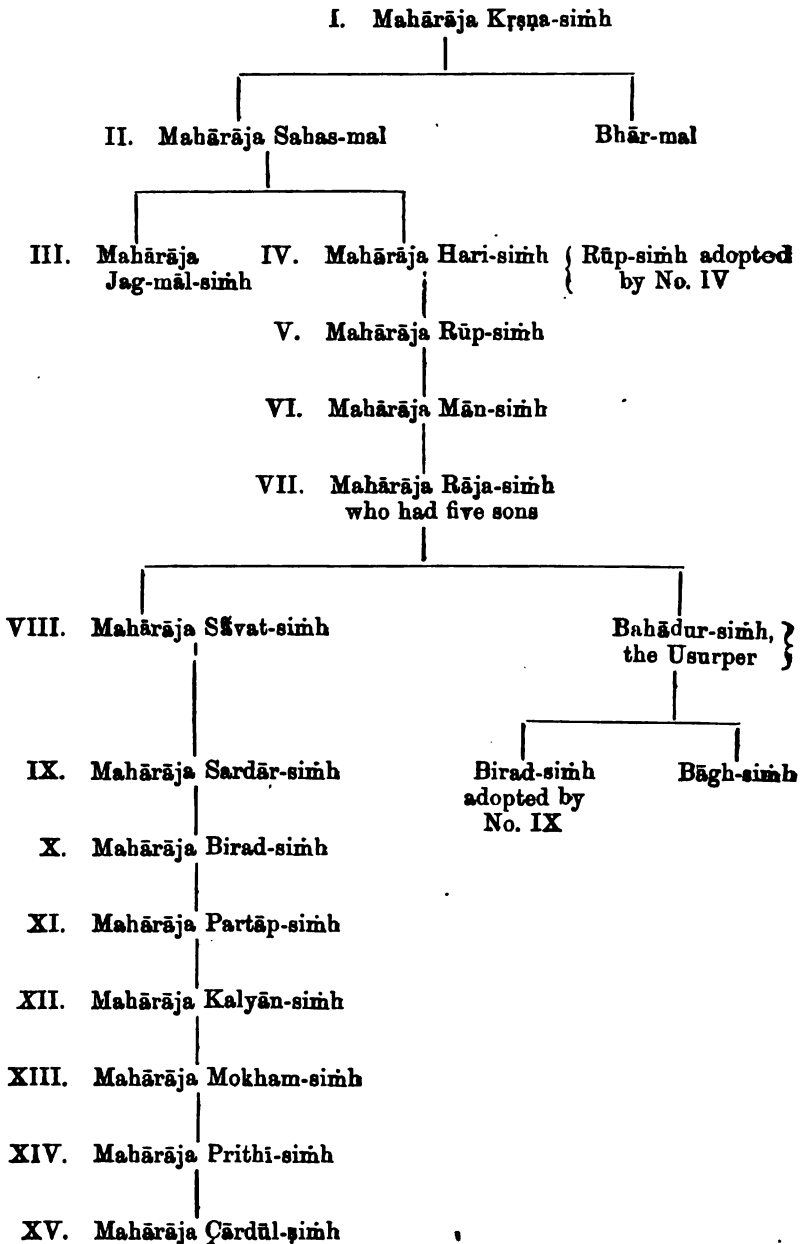
Our poet, Nāgarī Dās, was the eighth in descent from the founder of the Kṛṣṇagaṛh State. He was the third son of Mahārāja Rāja-simh. His royal name was Mahārāja Śīvat-simh, and the Vaiṣṇava appellation was Nāgarī Dās. He has signed his verses by his poetic names, such as Nāgar, Nāgarīyā, Nāgarī, and Nāgarī Dās, &c. Bābū Rādhā-kṛṣṇa Dās, in his Hindi book, wrongly names him Mahārāja Jasvant-simh of Kṛṣṇagaṛh. For, he is generally known throughout Rājputānā as Mahārāja Śīvat-simh of Kṛṣṇagaṛh, and we find this name in all the biographical treatises of the Kṛṣṇagaṛh family extant in Rājputānā. The genealogical table on page 68 will show that there had been no such ruling chief as Jasvant-simh in the Kṛṣṇagaṛh family from its commencement.

He (Nāgarī Dās) was born in Vikrama Saṁvat 1756 on the 12th of Pauṣa Vadi=1699 A.D., was installed on the throne in V. S. 1805 on the 15th of Vaiçākha Çudi=1748 A.D., and placing his son Sardār-simh upon the Gaḍi on the 10th Āçvina Çudi of V. S. 1814=1757 A.D., retired to lead the life of a Vaiṣṇava devotee at Brindāban, and finally died there on the 3rd Bhādrapada Çukla of V. S. 1821=1764 A.D., thus living to an age of 64 years 8 months and 6 days. When these dates have been confirmed by the Darbār's office of Kṛṣṇagaṛh, I do not see any reason why we should believe Saṁvat 1648=1591 A.D. of the Sarōj and that conjectured by Bābū Rādhā-kṛṣṇa Dās of Benares to be the date of our poet.

The poet's exploits of his early days are thus related in the memorandum received by me from the Kṛṣṇagaṛh State:—

(1.) In the V. S. year 1766, when he was only ten years old, he was once coming back from the Imperial Darbār at Delhi. In the way he

GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE KṚṢṆAGARH FAMILY:



met a rabid elephant, who in his fury defied all control of the Mahants (drivers) who were loudly warning people to get out of the way. But he did not care a bit about it, and undauntedly faced the infuriated animal, which rushed upon him, but was driven back by a stroke of his sword upon the trunk. The picture representing this scene is kept at the Kṛṣṇagaṛh Darbār, together with a photograph of it.

(2.) In V. S. 1769, when 13 years old, he received some wounds in slaying Hārā Jaita-simh of Būndī.

(3.) In 1771 V. S., at a grand dancing party in which were present his father Mahārāja Rāja-simh, Mahārāja Bhīma-simh of Kōtā, Mahārāja Gaja-simh of Čivapur, and Mahārāja Gōpāla-simh of Bhadōriyā, &c., a venomous serpent somehow made its way into his *jāma* (garments). He did not cause excitement by revealing the fact, but simply crushed out the fangs of the reptile, and leaving the hall on some excuse, threw it off at some distance. This was afterwards told by his servants. He was at this time only fifteen years old.

(4.) In V. S. 1774, an expedition conducted by the Mahārājas of Jaypur and Kōtā, &c., was sent by the Emperor against the Chief of Thūn, and although fighting continued for some time, it was not conquered. Afterwards the poet was sent there. He no sooner reached the place, than he stormed the fortress, and the gate of it was broken open by his elephant.

(5.) When he was only twenty years old, he alone killed a lion while hunting.

(6.) In 1792 V. S. when the Dakhanī Malār went from Gujarāt into Mārvār, the poet did not pay him any tribute, though there was a deal of fighting between them. Thereupon Bāji-rāv said to Malār the following couplet :—

रोहा ॥ बाजो-राव मलार छँ कहतो गयो कथाह ।

बौर राव सब राव है साँवत नात कथाह ॥

i.e., 'Thus said Bāji-rāva to Malār—All other Rāvas are simply Rāvas in name, but Sīvat's case is too deep to be fathomed' (i.e., he is a really powerful prince).

It is said, the old father of our poet, Mahārāja Rāja-simh, had entrusted him with the administration of the state, a few years previous to his death. Accordingly Nāgari Dās, then the Mahārāja Kumār Sīvat-simh, managed the affairs with great prudence and kept uninterrupted tranquillity during this period, until his father died. When, in 1804 V. S., he was attending the Imperial Court at Delhi, his old father died suddenly at Kṛṣṇagaṛh. So he was formally installed there by the Emperor Aḥmad Shāh on the 5th Vaiçākha Çudi, of V. S. 1805, to the Chiefship of Kṛṣṇagaṛh. Having assumed for-

mally the royal title, he prepared to march to the capital, but in the meantime he received the unhappy intelligence that his younger brother Bahādur-simh had usurped the throne. Thereupon he was sent to his principality with a small imperial force by the Emperor. On his return, a desperate fight took place between the two brothers, but Bahādur-simh could not be subdued. Being utterly routed he returned to Dehli and tried all he could to obtain fresh military assistance from the Emperor. But as Bahādur-simh had secured the aid of the Mahārāja of Mārvār, and the Emperor himself was too weak a ruler at that time to side with him, so he declined. Being greatly disheartened, he left Dehli and came to Braj and lived there. From this place he again endeavoured his utmost to gain the favour of the Mahraṭhas, and after a short time he sent his son Sardār-simh with their army into Rājputānā. Thus Sardār-simh, by the co-operation of the Mahraṭhas, regained the Rāj of Kṛṣṇagaṛh. Then, in V. S. 1814, he proceeded to his capital and having placed his son, Sardār Simh, upon the throne, on the 10th Āçvina Çudi, he finally returned to Brindāban to devote himself to the duties of asceticism. What a pity it is, that our poet's reign has been both unhappy and troublesome, from the beginning to the end!

The following is a complete list of the poet's Hindī works. I have very carefully compared it with the one received from the Kṛṣṇagaṛh State. All the works can be had from the State Library at Kṛṣṇagaṛh. The first fifty-seven works mentioned in the list I have with me. And the last two, namely, Baina-bilās and Gupta-ras-prakāça are not available even at Kṛṣṇagaṛh.

List of Works.

- | | |
|--|-------------------------------|
| 1. Singār-sāra or Braj-lilā-pada-prasanga. | 15. Phāga-bilāsa. |
| 2. Gōpi-prēma-prakāça. | 16. Griṣam-bibāra. |
| 3. Pada-prasanga-mālā. | 17. Pāvasa-pacisi. |
| 4. Braj-vaikunṭh-tulā. | 18. Gōpi-baina-bilāsa. |
| 5. Braj-sāra. | 19. Rāsa-rasa-latā. |
| 6. Bihāra-candrikā. | 20. Raina-rūpa-rasa. |
| 7. Bhōr-lilā. | 21. Çita-sāra. |
| 8. Prāta-rasa-mañjari. | 22. Ishq-ciman. |
| 9. Bhōjan-ānand-āṣṭaka. | 23. Majlis-mandan. |
| 10. Jugala-rasa-mañjari. | 24. Aril-āṣṭaka. |
| 11. Phūla-bilāsa. | 25. Sadā ki mājha. |
| 12. Gōdhan-āgamana. | 26. Barkhā ki mājha. |
| 13. Dōhn-ānand. | 27. Hōri ki mājha. |
| 14. Lagan-āṣṭaka. | 28. Kṛṣṇa-jaumōtsava-kavitta. |
| | 29. Priyā-jaumōtsava-kavitta. |

- | | |
|-------------------------|---|
| 30. Sējhi kē kavitta. | 54. Nakha-sikha. |
| 31. Rāsa kē kavitta. | 55. Chūtak-kavitta. |
| 32. Cāndni kē kavitta. | 56. Carcariyṣ. |
| 33. Divāri kē kavitta. | 57. Rēkhatā. |
| 34. Gōvardhana-dhāran. | 58. Manōratha-mañjari. |
| 35. Hōri kē kavitta. | 59. Rāma-caritra-mālā. |
| 36. Phāga-gōkul-āṣṭaka. | 60. Pada-prabōdha-mālā. |
| 37. Hindōrā kē kavitta. | 61. Jugal-bhakti-binōda. |
| 38. Barkhā kē kavitta. | 62. Ras-ānukram kē dōhā. |
| 39. Bhakti-maga-dipikā. | 63. Çarad ki mājha. |
| 40. Tirth-ānand. | 64. Sājhi-phūla-binana-samain-
samvad. |
| 41. Phāga-bihāra. | 65. Basanta-barnan. |
| 42. Bāla-binōda. | 66. Phāga-khēlan-samain-
ānukram kē kavitta. |
| 43. Sujan-ānanda. | 67. Ras-ānukram kē kavitta. |
| 44. Bana-binōda. | 68. Nikufja-bilāsa. |
| 45. Bhakti-sāra. | 69. Gōvinda-parcaī. |
| 46. Dēha-dasā. | 70. Bana-jana-praçamṣa. |
| 47. Bairāga-bati. | 71. Chūtaka-dōhā. |
| 48. Rasika-ratnāvali. | 72. Utsava-mālā. |
| 49. Kali-bairāga-balli. | 73. Pada-muktāvali. |
| 50. Arila-pacisi. | 74. Baina-bilāsa. |
| 51. Chūtaka-pada. | 75. Gupta-rasa-prakāça. |
| 52. Pārāyan-prakāsa. | |
| 53. Sikha-nakha. | |

According to the laudable practice of the vernacular poets of our country of dating their works, the poet has dated some of his important works. I give here a list of those which I have seen and read in chronological order, and trust that it may be useful in many cases :—

I. Manōratha-mañjari, dated Āçvina Vadi 14th, Tuesday, Vikrama Samvat 1780 = 1723 A.D.

दोहा । संवत सतरा सै असी, चोदस मङ्गल-वार ।
प्रगट मगोरथ-मङ्गरी, वदि आसु अवतार ।

II. Rasika-ratnāvali, dated Bhādō Çudi 1st, Tuesday, V. S. 1782 = 1725 A.D.

दोहा । सतरै सै वइयासिये, भादौ सुदि भृगु-वार ।
तिथि परिवा कौनो इहै, कौनो सन्त सुधार ।

III. Bihāra-candrikā, dated Sāvan, V. S. 1788 = 1731 A.D.

दोहा । सतरै सै अष्टासिया, संवत सावन मास ।
नव विहार यह चक्रिका, करी नागरीदास ।

IV. Nikuñja-vilāsa, dated V. S. 1794=1737 A.D.

V. Kali-bairāga-balli, dated Sāvan, V. S. 1795=1738 A.D.

दोहा ॥ सतरा सै पच्याखर्वे, संवत् सावन मास ।
कजिवल्लीबैराग की, करी नागरोदास ॥

VI. Bhakti-sāra, dated Sāvan Vadi 2nd, Thursday, V. S. 1799=1742 A.D.

कुण्डलिया ॥ सुख.पायौ पुरन भवै, यत्र जु भाषा चार ।
सतरा सै निर्गानवै, हैज घोस गुरुवार ।
हैज घोस गुरुवार मांस सावन मन भावन ।
छाष्यपक्ष सुभ मन्त सन्त जन अवन सुहावन ।
भक्ति-सार उचार कियो निज मन समुभायौ ।
नागरोदास न कहँ विमुष काहू सुख पायौ ॥

VII. Pārāyan-bidhi-prakās, dated Sāvan, V. S. 1799=1742 A.D.

दोहा ॥ सतरै सै निर्गानवै संवत सावन मास ।
पारायन जु प्रकास-विधि कियो नागरोदास ॥

VIII. Braja-sāra, dated Pōṣa Çudi 9th, Sunday, V. S. 1799=1742 A.D.

दोहा ॥ सतरै सै निर्गानवै, पोस जु सुदि रवि-वार ।
गौमी नागरोदास यह कियो यत्र ब्रज-सार ॥

IX. Gōpi-prēma-prakāṣa—dated Jēṭha Çukla, V. S. 1800=1743 A.D.

दोहा ॥ संवत अठारै सै सुकल पक्ष जेठ सुभ मास ।
गोपी प्रेम प्रकाश यह, कियो नागरोदास ॥

X. Braja-baikunṭha-tulā, dated the Basant-day, i.e., Māgha Çukla 5th, which is called Vasanta-pañcami, V. S. 1801=1744 A.D.

दोहा ॥ संवत अठारै सै जु हक, दिन वसन्त सुभ मास ।
ब्रज-वैकुण्ठ-तुला कियो यत्र नागरोदास ॥

XI. Bhakti-maga-dipikā, dated Kvāra Kṛṣṇa 3rd, Thursday, V. S. 1802=1745 A.D., at Rūp-nagar (former capital of Kṛṣṇagarh State).

दोहा ॥ संवत अष्टादस सत जु दे, द्वार तीज गुरु-वार ।
रूप-नगर विधि छाष्यपक्ष भयो यत्र विस्तार ॥

XII. Phāga-bihāra, dated Madhu Kṛṣṇa Pakṣa, V. S. 1808=1751 A.D., on the banks of the river Gaṅgā.

दोहा । संवत अष्टदस सत जु पुन, अष्ट वर्ष मधु मास ।
यस्य गङ्ग-तटि छाया-पक्ष, कियो नागरीदास ॥

XIII. Jugala-bhakti-binōd, dated Māgha, V. S. 1808=1751 A.D., at Kamāñī.

दोहा । अष्टदस सत अष्ट पुनि, संवत माघ सुमास ।
जुगल-भक्ति-गुन यस्य यह, कियो नागरीदास ।
निकट कामाजं पर्वतनि, विकट विटप की भीर ।
तहाँ यस्य रचना भई, नदी कौसिकी तीर ॥

XIV. Bana-binōd, dated Madhu and Kṛṣṇa Pakṣa, V. S. 1809=1752 A.D.

दोहा । समत अठार स जु नव, छाया-पक्ष मधु मास ।
बन बिनोद कल यस्य यह कियो नागरीदास ॥

XV. Bal-binōd—dated Āçvin Çukla 6th, Tuesday, V. S. 1809=1752 A.D.

दोहा । समत अष्टदस सत जु नव, मास अखनि भृगु-वार ।
तिथि षष्ठी अर मुक्त-पक्ष रथी यस्य वित्सार ॥

XVI. Tirth-ānanda, dated Māgha, V. S. 1810=1753 A.D., at Brindāban.

दोहा । माघ अष्टदस सत जु दस, विधि छन्दावन वास ।
यस्य तीरघानन्द यह, कियो नागरीदास ॥

XVII. Sujan-ānand, dated at Barsānā in the Mathurā District, V. S. 1810=1753 A.D.

दोहा । समत अष्टदस सत जु दस, बरसाने के वास ।
यस्य सु-सुजानन्द यह, कियो नागरी दास ॥

XVIII. Bana-jana-praçamsa, dated Māgha, V. S. 1819=1762 A.D.

दोहा । अष्टादस सत दस जु नव, संवत माघ सु मास ।
बन जन-प्रसन्स यस्य यह, कियो नागरी-दास ॥

It is clear that the poet was a staunch follower of the Vallabhācāryyan sect of the Vaiṣṇavas. So, all his works on religious subjects are pervaded by a spirit of the doctrines peculiar to that sect. They are written in the erotic style of poetry, representing his passionate adora-

tion of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa. There are only two of his works, named the Pada-prasaṅga-mālā and Tirth-ānanda, from which we can extract a few threads of historical value. In the former he gives the legends of the previous Vaiṣṇava saints in connection with their metrical compositions, and in the latter an account of his own pious ramblings in and beyond Braj is related.

It is still wrongly believed by the vernacular poets of our country that the verses, bearing the poetic name Rasik Bihāri, which are found here and there in the works of this poet, are either of his own composition, or of some other male poet. During the long period of my services in Rājputānā, I have been able to make out that there was a concubine of this poet, named Baṇī Ṭhaṇī (*i. e.*, elaborately adorned or decked out). She was a poetess and signed her composition by the aforesaid poetic name. In support of this my discovery, I think it necessary to quote here the following text of a passage of the Hindi memorandum received by me from the Kṛṣṇagaṛh State :—

बौर जहाँ रसिक-बिहारी जी के भोग के कवित्त तथा पद इन साहिबों के ग्रन्थों में हैं सो इन साहिबों की खवास पासवान यानी उपखी थी । उन का नाम बणी-ठणी जी था । वह भी कविता बज्जत सुन्दर बनाते थे । रसिक-बिहारी का भोग रखते थे । बौर जहाँ महाराज श्री-नागरीदास-जी अपने ग्रन्थ में इन के पद या कवित्त लिखते वहाँ आन कवि ऐसा सज्जत लिखते हैं ।

i. e., 'The Kavittas and Padas, bearing the poetic name Rasik Bihāri, which are found in the works of this gentleman (Nāgarī Dās), are (the compositions) of his Khavāsa or Pāsavāna (*i. e.*, concubine). Her name was Baṇī Ṭhaṇī. She also wrote very beautiful poetry and used to sign her verses with the poetic name of Rasik Bihāri. Where Mahārāja Ṣri Nāgarī Dās-ji has introduced her padas or kavittas in his works, he has mentioned her name emblematically as *Ān Kavi* (or 'another poet').'

I am still trying my best to find out the real name of this woman, because I do not believe 'Baṇī Ṭhaṇī' to be her true name. I think it to be what they call in English a sobriquet. It is said that this woman remained faithful and devoted to her lover even in the days of his adversity. It is evident from the following verses of the poet which occur in the Tirthānand, that she was with him, when he visited the shrine of Bāṅkē Bihāri-ji at Brindāban in his pilgrimage through the Braj :—

दोहा ॥ बनी विहारनि रससनी निकट विहारी-लाल ।
पान कियौ इम त्रिगन तै अनुपम रूप रसाल ॥

पद्मरी । तहाँ पद गाये चौसर सङ्गोग ।
विचि रसिक-विहारी ही कौ भोग ॥

i.e., 'She became a lively sensuous maiden with the deity Bihārī-lāl, and drank with her eyes the excellent juice of the sugar-cane of divine beauty. On this occasion we both sang there the verses, bearing the poetic name of Rasik Bihārī.'

'The following verses, occurring in the *Utsava-māla*, are a specimen of her metrical composition :—

कुल्ल महल मैँ षाज रङ्ग होरी हो ।
षाग खेल मैँ बना-बनी कौन्दै रही पटगठ नेरी हो ॥
मुदितन्दै नारि गुलाल उडावैँ गावैँ गारी दुजँ खोरी हो ।
दूखह रसिक-विहारी सुन्दर दुखहिनि नवल किसोरी हो ॥

i.e., 'To-day there is the merry-making of Hōli in the bowery palace. In playing Phāga (or frolics of Hōli) the edges of the shawls of the Banā-Banī (*i.e.*, bride and bridegroom) were tied together. The women, in pleasure, blow up Gulāl powder and sing abusive songs on both sides. The bridegroom is the beautiful Rasik Bihārī, and the bride is Naval-Kisōri, (*i.e.*, the beautiful young maiden).'

Upagupta, the Fourth Buddhist Patriarch, and High Priest of Aṣōka.—

By L. A. WADDELL, LL.D.

[Read March, 1897.]

The name of Upagupta occurs incidentally in the scriptures and commentaries of the so-called Northern or Mahāyāna Buddhists, as the patronymic of the fourth member of the series of patriarchs of the Buddhist Church, in direct succession from the epoch of Çākya Muni's death.¹ He is also referred to therein, as being the converter and spiritual adviser of the great emperor Aṣōka;² and it is in this respect, as the alleged inspirer of Aṣōka's great missionary movement, which led to Buddhism becoming a power in the world, that Upagupta claims our special notice. Of such importance is he considered, that his coming is alleged to have been predicted by both Buddha himself³ and by his favourite disciple Ānanda.⁴ And of him Tāranātha, the Tibetan historian, writes: 'since the death of the Guide (Buddha) no man has been born who has done so much good to living beings as this man.'⁵

In the scanty references to Upagupta by European writers it is generally stated that "he is not known to the Southern school of Buddhism."⁶ This statement, however, is probably not strictly true. For, I find that a great Buddhist *arahat* of the same name, and apparently this identical person, is well known to the Burmese. The circumstances, however, under which he is known to them are peculiar. Although he is one of the most popular of the Buddhist Saints in Burma, and a special festival is held in his honor every year, as will

¹ Rockhill's *Life of the Buddha*, and the early history of his Order, 170; and the Chinese lists by Edkins, *Chinese Buddhism*, pp. 6-7, etc.; Lassen's *Ind. Alterth.* II, 1201; also Beal and Eitel and my *Buddhism of Tibet*, p. 8.

² Beal's *Si-yu-ki*, II, 88. Burnouf's *Introduction du Bouddhisme Indien*, pp. 118, 197, 336, 378.

³ Burnouf's *Intro.*, 336. Tāranātha's *Hist. of Indian Buddhism*, fol. 12.

⁴ Rockhill's *Life*, §c., 164.

⁵ Beal's *Si-yu-ki*, I, 182, n. 48.

⁶ Tāranātha's *op. cit.*, fol. 12.

presently be described, and his name is familiar to all the monks as well as the laity; still the former could not point out to me any reference to him in their scriptures, either ancient or modern. The fact seems to be that Upagupta is not now an orthodox character in Burma, and his traditional worship or veneration is probably a survival of the Mahāyāna form of Buddhism, which prevailed in mediæval times in both Burma and Ceylon. But why he should be regarded as unorthodox by the puritan modern Sthaviras or the so-called Southern Buddhists, is remarkable, seeing that Upagupta was himself a Sthavira and the leader of the Sthavira sect of primitive Buddhists, who followed the simple ethics of the original *Vinaya* code. Perhaps it may have been owing to his having been credited with disreputable magic powers, while he had not like his great wizard prototype, Māṅḍalyāyana, ('Mogalli') the saving fortune of being a personal follower of the Buddha.

In this connection it is noteworthy that Upagupta holds in most of the Northern chronicles, the identical position in regard to Aṣōka which the relatively vague and less trustworthy Ceylonese traditions ascribe to 'Mogalliputta Tissa' (Maudgalyiputra Tiṣya), a name which is unknown to the Northern authorities. So it is perhaps worth considering whether this latter name may not be merely a title of Upagupta, and formed possibly by fusing the names of the two chief disciples of the Buddha, Maudgalyi-putra,¹ and Upatiṣya (or Ḍāriputra), to bring him, as the great patron monk of Ceylon, as near as possible to Ḍākya Muni himself.

However this may be, as Upagupta seems a personage of considerable historical importance, I propose here to string together the notices of his life which I have gleaned from various sources.

Legendary versions of his life are to be found in the Tibetan in the 3rd and 4th chapters of Tāranātha's *History of Buddhism in India*;² and in the 47th chapter of the Mongolian *Dsay-Blun*.³ Tāranātha, a Tibetan who never visited India and who wrote less than three centuries ago, makes Upagupta precede Aṣōka by about one generation, but the much more trustworthy Chinese traveller Hiuen Tsiang in common with the Nepalese accounts⁴ state that Upagupta was the chief monk and adviser of Aṣōka at Pāṭaliputra. In the

¹ He is often so-called, e.g., Beal's *Si-yu-ki*, I, 39, 40, 59, 61, 108, 180, 183, 187, 235; II, 6, 7, 9, 175 *et seq.* Also in colloquial Tibetan where his name is shortened into 'Mongal-pu and Mohugal-pu'; while Ḍāriputra is called 'Shāri-pu.' Conf. also Csoma's *Analysis of the Kah-gyur*, &c., in Vol. XX. of *Asiatic Researches*, pp. 49, 52.

² Translated into German by Schiefner.

³ Translated into German by I. Schmidt as 'Der Weise und der Thor.'

⁴ See preceding footnote No. 2.

following biographical account the details where not otherwise stated are taken from the original Tibetan text of Tāranātha.

Upagupta is said to have been the son of one Gupta, a perfume-seller¹ of Benares,² (or 'Chali'³ or Mathurā;⁴) and he entered the Buddhist order at the age of seventeen,⁵ "one hundred years after the Nirvāṇa of the Blessed one (Çākya Muni)."⁶ This date is given according to the same generally consistent chronology of the Northern Buddhists which also places the great Açōka at one hundred years after the Nirvāṇa,⁷ and which knows of no second Açōka or the Kālāçōka of Ceylonese tradition.

He was converted by the *arahat* Yaças or Yasheka, who seems to be the same as the president of the council of Vaiçāli, which as both northern and southern accounts agree was held one hundred and ten years after the Nirvāṇa.

Three years after entering the order, he attained Arahatship, of an exceptionally high order, becoming 'a Buddha without the *marks*,' (Alakṣaṇakō Buddhā);⁸ and he converted many to the faith.

Succeeding to the patriarchate of the Buddhist Church on the death of Çānavāsika, the third patriarch, in Campā (Bhagalpur) "he crossed the sunken Ganges (or 'the Bargal river') to Vidśha (Bettiah) in western Tirahuti (Tirhut) and went to the monastery erected by the householder Vasusāra." After a short stay there he proceeded to Mt. Gandha⁹ where he made many converts. Thence he went to "Mathurā in the north-west of the Middle Country" and resided at the monastery on the top of Mount 'Shira' (Çira or Uçira or Urumuṇḍa¹⁰ or Muruṇḍha¹¹) founded during the time of the patriarch Çānavāsika, by the two chief merchants of the place Naṭa and Bhaṭṭa.¹² While here, he converted crowds of people who had been beguiled

¹ Rockhill's *Life, &c.*, p. 164. Burnouf's *Intro.*, p. 336. Schiefner, his translation of Tāranātha has omitted the word *Gupta* which occurs in the Tibetan text.

² *Der Weise und der Thor.*, 47 chap.

³ So a Chinese gentleman reads for me the Chinese word in Eitel's *Dictionary*, p. 187, and which Mr. Eitel renders 'Pāṭaliputra.'

⁴ Burnouf's *Intro.*, 336.

⁵ Beal's *Si-yu-ki*, I, p. 182 n.

⁶ Rockhill's *Life, &c.*, p. 164. Baniyo Nanjio's *History of Japanese Buddhist Sects*, 24.

⁷ Beal's *Si-yu-ki*, II, 85, and Burnouf's *Intro.*, 330.

⁸ Cf. also Burnouf's *Intro.*, 337 and n. 1: Rockhill's *Life, &c.*, 164.

⁹ Or Gandhara, or Gandamādana.

¹⁰ Conf. also Burnouf's *Intro.*, 337.

¹¹ Rockhill's *Life, &c.*, 164.

¹² Conf. also Rockhill and Burnouf as above.

by Māra in the shape of a dancer with attendants male and female. Upagupta overcomes these by magical means bestowing on them garlands which he turns into clinging corpses, from which he sets them free only on condition that they cease their wicked ways. In this regard it is curious to find that dancing girls are the subject of some very fine sculptures which were found at an ancient Buddhist site at Mathurā.¹ A slightly different and more dramatic version of this personal contest with Māra is given by Aṣvaghōṣa as an *Avadāna*.² According to this version "Māra found Upagupta lost in meditation and placed a wreath of flowers on his head. On returning to consciousness and finding himself thus crowned, he entered again into *Samādhi* to see who had done the deed. Finding it was Māra, he caused a dead body to fasten itself round Māra's neck. No power in heaven or earth could disentangle it. Finally Māra returned to Upagupta, confessed his fault and prayed him to free him from the corpse. Upagupta consented on the condition that he (Māra) would exhibit himself under the form of Buddha 'with all his marks.' Māra does so and Upagupta overpowered by the magnificence of the supposed Buddha falls down before him in worship. The tableau then closes amid a terrific storm."

At Mathurā, both Hiuen Tsiang and Tāranātha mention a large cave into which Upagupta was in the habit of throwing a chip of wood to register the number of individuals who attained Arhatship through him, until the cave ultimately became filled with the chips.

From Mathurā he proceeded to Aparānta³ (Sindh), during the reign of a king called Mahēndra and his son 'Chamasha,' and there the inhabitants of Bagal erected for him a retreat in 'the grove of the duck-herd,' which was called 'the *Sayghārāma* of the Duck'—this certainly does not seem to be the Kukkuṭārāma or monastery of the Cock, as Schiefner translates.⁴ Hiuen Tsiang also states that "Upagupta the great *Arahat* frequently sojourned in this kingdom (Sindh),"⁵ a country which, he notes, was famous for its salt. And as

¹ *Archæol. Survey of India Repts.* Vol. XVII, Plate XXXI. The sculptures represent dancing girls dancing on dwarfs, which have been supposed to symbolize Energy acting on Matter.

² Beal's *Fo-sho-hing-tsano-king*, p. XII (Sacred Bks. of East), and in *Si-yu-ki*, I, p. 182

³ Tāranātha *op. cit.*

⁴ This place was in Aparānta in the extreme west of India, while the Kukkuṭārāma was in Pātāliputra. Conf. Schiefner's translation of Tāranātha's *History*, p. 18. The Tibetan word is 'bya-gag' which according to Jaeschke's *Dictionary* is the name of a species of water-bird or duck. And my MS. *Tibeto-Sanskrit Dictionary* gives the Sanskrit equivalent as *Bakah*, and the feminine as *Nākuli*.

⁵ Beal's *Si-yu-ki*, II, 273.

the word Sindh means in Sanskrit 'Sea-salt' it is possible that the Burmese legend which makes Upagupta reside in the salt sea, may have its origin in a too literal translation of this word. Hiuen Tsiang records that "the places where he (Upagupta) stopped (in his explaining the Law and convincing and guiding men) and the traces he left are all commemorated by the building of *Sayghārāmas* or the erection of *stūpas*. These buildings are seen everywhere."¹

He visited 'Kha-chhe' (Kashmir), in a miraculous manner, says a Tibetan account,² and there he erected "the long stone." This seems a reference to his planting of an Aṣṭka-pillar. During his three months stay in that country, he preached the law, worked many miracles, and amid lightning and earthquakes he descended to the watery palace of the Nāga dragon-king of the lake of Kha-chhe, and afterwards "disappeared into the sky."

At Pāṭaliputra, his hermitage was, as in Mathurā, on a hill which is described by Hiuen Tsiang as "a little mountain. In the crags and surrounding valleys there are several tens of stone dwellings which Aṣṭka Rāja made for Upagupta and other *arakats* by the intervention of the genii."³ The ruins of this artificial hill now form the *Chōṣī Pahārī* or 'small hill' to the south of Patna, as was identified by me some years ago;⁴ and this identification has been confirmed by the excavation of the ruined tower by its side, as described by the great Chinese pilgrim. Aṣṭka's conversion to Buddhism according to the Chinese account was effected by Upagupta, who also, it is stated, advised the erection of monasteries and *stūpas* all over India. Amongst the first of these monasteries was the *Kukkuṭārāma* or 'Garden of the Cock,' erected to the south-east of the city and capable of holding a thousand monks.⁵ This building was the scene of the dialogues reported in the *Divyāvadāna*, in the Mahāyāna Sūtra entitled the *Guṇa Karaṇḍa Vyūha*, purporting to have been held between Aṣṭka and Upagupta, and translated in part by Burnouf.⁶ A Tibetan version also is said to exist.

Upagupta's first visit to Aṣṭka, is made in the Indian *Divyāvadāna* to come some time after Aṣṭka's conversion, and his erection of relic-*stūpas*. But it is Upagupta who is associated with Aṣṭka in the latter's pilgrimages to the sacred Buddhist spots, and his marking of them by the

¹ *Idem*.

² A MS. extract from the Tibetan translation of the *Kālacakra* (Tib. 'Dus-'khor.)

³ Beal's *Si-yu-ki*, II,

⁴ Preliminary Report on the Ruins of Pāṭaliputra. Calcutta, 1892, p. 15.

⁵ Beal's *Si-yu-ki*, II, 88.

⁶ Burnouf's *Intro.*, pp. 338, *et seq.*

magnificent monuments which later tradition ascribes to the agency of the genii. Interesting details are also given of the manner in which Aṣōka made these pilgrimages. It is related,¹ how Aṣōka at the instance of Yaças, the elder, invites Upagupta who was at Mathurā to come to his assistance at Pātaliputra, and the king provides the boats for this long river journey. On his arrival, Aṣōka receives him with the highest honours and exclaims: "You who resemble the Master! You who are the sole eye of the universe, and the chief interpreter (of the Law) be my refuge Sir, and give me your commands! I shall eagerly hasten, accomplished sage, to obey thy voice!" The sage replied 'O great king, Bhagavat, the Venerable Tathāgata, the perfect and complete Buddha has entrusted to me as well as to *you* the depository of the Law. Let us make every effort to preserve that which the Guide of beings has transmitted to us, when he was in the midst of his disciples.' * * * *. Then (the king) falling at the feet of the Sthavira Upagupta cried out, 'This O Sthavira, is my wish: I wish to *visit, honour, and mark by a sign for the benefit of remote posterity all the spots* where the Blessed Buddha has sojourned.' 'Very good, O great king,' replied the Sthavira, 'this thought of thine is good. I will go this day to show you the spots where the blessed Buddha sojourned'² * * * * *. "Then the king equipped with an army of the four bodies of troops, took perfumes, flowers and garlands, and set out in the company of the Sthavira Upagupta. The latter began by conducting the king to the garden of Lumbini. Then extending his right hand he said to him: '*Here O great king, was the Bhagavat born.*' And he added 'Here (at this site), excellent to see, should be the first monument consecrated in honour of the Buddha' * * * * *. The king after giving a hundred thousand (golden coins) to the people of the country raised a stūpa and retired."³

Now it is remarkable that the words here used are almost the identical words which Aṣōka himself uttered at this place, as inscribed on his edict-pillar which has just been found by Dr. Führer in the place which was first indicated by me,⁴ and by me also were made the arrangements for the recovery of this lost site. This inscription on the Aṣōka-edict-pillar at the actual birth-place of the Buddha is translated by Dr. Bühler in the *Times* of the 25th ultimo (January), as recording

¹ Burnouf's *Intro.*, p. 337.

² Burnouf's *Intro.*, p. 340.

³ *Idem.*, p. 342.

⁴ See my article sent to this Society on the 11th May, 1896, entitled a *Tibetan Guide-book to the site of Buddha's birth and death*, and afterwards published in more detail in the *Englishman* of 1st June, 1896.

that "king Piyadasi (Açōka), twenty years after his accession (literally 'anointing') himself came to this very spot and there worshipped saying 'Here was the Buddha, the Çākya ascetic born,' and that he erected this stone pillar which records that 'Here the Venerable One was born.'"

Thus it would almost appear as if Açōka had merely repeated the words put into his mouth by Upagupta. However this may be, this remarkable coincidence seems to strengthen materially the historical value of this part of the somewhat legendary *Divyavadāna*, which in spite of the internal evidence of its having been composed much later than the epoch of Açōka, still Burnouf had already considered it to be semi-historical.¹

This Açōka-legend goes on to relate how Upagupta conducted the king to most of the chief sites hallowed by Buddha and his chief disciples. Amongst these latter, especial prominence is given to Maudgalyāyana with whom as has been mentioned Upagupta seems possibly to have had his name associated. Certainly the following reference to Maudgalyāyana invests him with much the same attributes as those ascribed to Upagupta at Mathurā and Kashmir; and these are also mentioned by Hiuen Tsiang² and others.³ The *Avadāna* says:—

"The Sthavira Upagupta showing afterwards the stūpa of the Sthavira Mahā Maudgalyāyana thus spoke, 'Here, O great king, is the stūpa of (the remains of) the great Maudgalyāyana; you ought to honour it.' 'What are the merits of this sage,' queried the king. The Sthavira replied 'He has been designated by Bhagavat as the chief of those who possessed supernatural power, because with the great toe of his right foot he shook Vaijayanta, the palace of Çakra, the Indra of the gods. He converted the two Nāga kings Nanda and Upananda.' And he uttered this verse: 'It is necessary to honour, all that one can, Kōlita (i.e., Maudgalyāyana) the foremost of Brāhmans, * * * *. Who in this world could surpass the ocean of power of this sage in the perfect Intelligence—he who has conquered the serpents, those famous beings, so difficult to subdue?' The king having given a hundred thousand (golden pieces) for the stūpa of the great Maudgalyāyana⁴ exclaimed with hands joined in respect, 'I honour with bended head the celebrated Maudgalyāyana, the foremost of sages, gifted with supernatural power, who has freed himself from birth, old age, sorrow and pain.'"⁵

¹ Burnouf's *Intro.*, 378 n.

² Beal's *Si-yu-ki*, II, 176.

³ Conf. my *Buddhism of Tibet*, pp. 98-99.

⁴ This Açōka Stūpa was visited by Hiuen Tsiang (Beal's *Si-yu-ki*, II, 175.)

⁵ Burnouf's *Intro.*, p. 348.

As to Upagupta's death, accounts differ. Some state that he died¹ and that this event occurred at Mathurā;² but I find no reference to his relic-stūpas. The Japanese legend relates,³ that "there was an earthquake and he transcended (or crossed over;)" or it may read, "he went to 'Shin-tam.'" The Burmese tradition seems to make him yet alive like Mahākasyapa and a few other *Arahats* by getting outside the circle of re-births. His personal entity or *Sattva* while it still retained a body has by mystical means become liberated from the influence of Avidyā and the operation of the Causal Nexus, and in this way by his supernatural power or *Rddhi*, he has secured immortality.⁴

The residence in the sea, allotted to this immortalized Upagupta, as a sort of king of the Nāga or dragon-spirits, could be explained by his reputation for supernatural power and his special association with Sindh or 'sea-salt,' his coming to Aṣṭōka by boat, and the connexion of his name with the conquest of Nāga-kings.⁵ And Aṣṭōka himself is also credited with having become reborn as a Nāga. A slightly different and more humorous version of the legend of the popular Burmese saint, is given by Mr. Scott in his charming book on the Burmese. He relates⁶ that 'Oopagoh' is condemned to existence as a water-god through having in his previous existence "carried off the clothes of a bather, and for this mischievous pleasantry is condemned to remain in his present quarters till Aremadehya (Maitreya) the next Buddha shall come. Then he will be set free and entering the Thenga (*Saggha*) will become a Rahan and attain Neh'ban (Nirvāṇa). He is a favourite subject for pictures, which represent him sitting under his brazen roof or on the stump of a tree, eating out of an alms-bowl which he carries in his arms. Sometimes he is depicted gazing sideways up to the skies, where he seeks a place that is not polluted by corpses."⁷ This version, however, does not indicate why 'Oopagoh' should be worshipped with such zeal by Burmese Buddhists; while the version given me by a learned Burman, as above noted, relates that the hero is a great *Arahat* who by his magical power has secured long life or immortality, and can confer luck.

The Burmese festival in honour of this 'Upagu,' resembles some-

¹ Eitel's *Dict.*, p. 187.

² *Tāranātha*, fol. 11.

³ *Butsu deo deui*, p. 151.

⁴ *Conf. my Buddhism of Tibet*, p. 120.

⁵ *Burnouf's Intro.*, p. 336. And his doings at Kashmir as above related.

⁶ *The Burman, his Life and Notions*, by Sway Yoe, I, 272.

⁷ This reference to corpses may be compared with the Mathurā incidents in his biography.

what the feast in honour of the great Indian Nāga king, Mahākāla, the 'Dai Koko' of the Japanese Buddhists who also celebrated this festival in a somewhat similar manner, a leading feature of which is the treasure-boat of the Nāga dragon-spirits.¹

It is held on the last day of the Buddhist Lent or Varṣa (Wās), at the end of the rainy season, about October. All the houses are ablaze with lamps and nearly every Burman builds a tiny boat, decorates it with flowers, illuminates it and then launches it on the river, with music, and the prayer that it may be carried on to 'Upagu,' and bring back to them the luck-giving saint—a procedure which recalls the incident of Aṣōka sending boats to bring Upagupta, the saintly interpreter of the Law, which confers religious fortune. The effect of this miniature flotilla is often very fine. A thousand tiny specks of light dancing on the dark bosom of the waters. During the night all eagerly expect to have the good fortune of a visit from the 'Upagu' somewhat like the visit of Santa Claus (St. Nicholas) on Christmas eve; for those who are thus favoured are endowed with long life and good luck. On such occasions many clandestinely sprinkle water on their door steps for good luck in pretence that the water-god has paid them a visit. Such seems to be the popular hero-worship in Burma, now-a-days, accorded to the great High Priest of Aṣōka.

¹ W. Anderson's *Catalogue of Chinese and Japanese paintings in the British Museum*, p. 38.

Ancient Countries in Eastern India.—By F. E. PARGITER, ESQ., B. A., C. S.

(With Map II.)*

[Read March, 1897.]

The countries into which Eastern India was divided in ancient times consisted of four groups, (1) Magadha, Vidṣha and the small kingdom of Vaiçāli; (2) Aṅga, Vāṅga, Kalinga, Puṇḍra and Suhma, with Ōdra and Tāma-lipta; (3) Prāg-jyōtiṣa and the Kirātas; and (4) Utkala. The last three groups are always recognized in Sanskrit writings, and were without doubt based on real ethnological differences; but Magadha and Vidṣha denoted territory rather than races, for these countries in their conditions resembled those to their west in Madhya-dēça, *viz.*, Kōsala and Kāçi, and their inhabitants appear, especially in Magadha, to have been a mixture of the Āryas with earlier races, as in Madhya-dēça, the chief difference being that the earlier races do not seem to have been so completely subjugated and incorporated by the Āryas as in Madhya-dēça.

I propose in this paper to collect and examine all the passages of any importance, that I have been able to find, bearing on these countries, and to determine their position as exactly as possible. In a map illustrating the paper on "Ancient Cēdi, Matsya and Karūṣa" in this Journal, Vol. LXIV, Part I, No. 3, 1895, I have shown nearly all these countries in the positions which I proposed in the notes to the Translation of the Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa, cantos lvii and lviii; but on fuller and more careful consideration I have been led to modify those views somewhat, especially with regard to Puṇḍra, and would offer the present paper as a revised contribution to the ancient geography of Eastern India.

Most of the passages cited here are taken from that vast storehouse of information, the Mahā-Bhārata, and therefore in giving the references I have dropped the name of the book for the sake of convenience and specified the Parvans only. For passages cited from other books the references have been given in full, and the Rāmāyaṇa is quoted according to Gorresio's Edition.

* It is not free from blemishes; e.g., for *Modagiri* read *Mūdāgiri*; for *Tr-rotas* read *Tri-srōtas*; &c.

MAGADHA.

Magadha is too well known to call for much notice here. It comprised the modern districts of Patna, Gaya and *Shāhābād*. Its ancient capital was Gīri-vraja (Sabhā-p., xx. 798-800; Hari-V., cxvii. 6598; and Rāmāyaṇa, Ādi-k., xxxv. 1-9), which Cunningham has identified with the modern Gīryek on the Pañcana river about 36 miles north-east of Gayā (Arch. Surv. Repts., I. 16 and plate iii). Rāja-grha appears to have been another name of the capital (Ādi-p., cxiii. 4451-2; and Āçvamedh.-p., lxxxii. 2435-63), but Cunningham identifies it with the modern Raj-gir about six miles west of Gīryek (Arch. Surv. Repts., I. 20 and plate iii). The people were called Magadhas and Māgadhās.

Magadha appears to have been the arena of many early conflicts. Its oldest name is said to have been Kikaṭa, which occurs in Rg.-V., iii. 53.14 (Muir's Sansk. Texts, II. 362-3). In the Rāmāyaṇa, Viçvāmitra gives the youthful Rāma an account of Magadha and the countries near it. He says its old name was Vasu; Kuça, a great king who was sprung from Brahmā, had four sons who established four kingdoms; (1) Kuçāçva at Kauçāçvī (or, Kuçāmba at Kauçāmbī, according to another reading), (2) Kuçanābha at Mahodaya or Kānyakubja, (3) Amūrtarajas in Prāg-jyōtiṣa, and (4) Vasu at Gīri-vraja (Ādi-k., xxxv. 1-10 and 35). This story professes to hand down what occurred several generations before Rāma's time, but presents many difficulties, and clashes in some of its details with the next event that I now cite. According to the Mahā-Bhārata, at a later time about half way between Rāma's age and that of the Pāṇḍavas, Vasu Upari-cara, king of Cēdi, conquered Magadha and established his son Vṛhād-ratha as king over it (see paper on "Ancient Cēdi, Matsya and Kartīṣa" mentioned above).

The later history of Magadha is well-known, and it played the leading part in Buddhism.

VIDĒHA.

Vidēha derived its name from Māthava the Vidēgha who colonized it according to the Çata-P. Brāhmaṇa (I. iv. 1). The passage runs thus, briefly, according to Dr. Eggeling's translation. "Māthava, the (king of) Vidēgha, carried Agni Vaiçvānara in his mouth. The Ṛṣi Gōtama Rāhūgaṇa was his family priest. When addressed (by the latter) he made no answer to him, fearing lest Agni might fall from his mouth. [The priest continued to invoke Agni, and at length Agni Vaiçvānara flashed forth from the king's mouth and fell down on the earth.] Māthava the Vidēgha was at that time on the river Sarasvatī.

He (Agni) thence went burning along this earth towards the east; and Gôtama Rāhūgaṇa and the Vidṣgha Māthava followed after him as he was burning along. He burnt over (dried up) all these rivers. Now that (river) which is called Sadā-nirā flows from the northern (Himālaya) mountain; that one he did not burn over. That one the brāhmins did not cross in former times, thinking it has not been burnt over by Agni Vaiṣvānara. Now-a-days, however, there are many brāhmins to the east of it. At that time it (the land east of the Sadā-nirā) was very uncultivated, very marshy, because it had not been tasted by Agni Vaiṣvānara. Now-a-days, however, it is very cultivated, for the brāhmins have caused (Agni) to taste it through sacrifices. Even in late summer that (river), as it were, rages along; so cold is it, not having been burnt over by Agni Vaiṣvānara. Māthava the Vidṣgha then said (to Agni), 'Where am I to abide?' 'To the east of this river be thy abode!' said he. Even now this river forms the boundary of the Kōsalas and Vidṣhas; for these are the Māthavas."

Sadā-nirā means "the river that is always full of water." Sāyana says it is the river Karatōyā, the modern Kurattee which flows through the Bogra district; and Dr. Muir (*Sansk. Texts*, II. 419-422) and Dr. Eggeling (see note in his edition) prefer to identify it with the Gaṇḍakī, the modern Gaṇḍak. Sāyana's explanation must be mistaken, because there can be no doubt Vidṣha could never have been east of the Kurattee. Nor can the river be well identified with the Gaṇḍakī, because they are mentioned as distinct rivers in *Sabhā-p.*, xix. 794. This passage is noticed by Dr. Muir. Though it is hardly intelligible in its description of the route taken by Kṛṣṇa, Arjuna and Bhīma in going from the Kurus to Magadha, unless they took a zigzag course eastward, south-westward and again eastward, in order to avert suspicion before finally making for Magadha; still it indicates plainly that the Gaṇḍakī and Sadā-nirā were different rivers. Moreover the Gaṇḍakī flows *through* the country which has always been considered to be Vidṣha, and could not therefore have been its western boundary.

It seems then that the Sadā-nirā must lie further to the west, and it should probably be identified with the Rapti. I have not been able to find any Sanskrit name for the Rapti. Lassen calls it the Ajita-vati (*Ind. Alt.*, Map), but this name is not in the dictionary, nor have I met with it anywhere. This identification then fills up a blank and agrees with the well-known situation of Vidṣha. It offers also an explanation of the marshy nature of ancient Vidṣha, *viz.*, the Gaṇḍak flows through the middle of the country, it has always been liable to shift its course greatly, its numerous channels intersect the country, and its floods would have rendered the soil extremely marshy.

A further consideration of the facts will, I think, throw some light on this passage from the *Çata-P. Brāhmaṇa*. *Vidēha* in ancient times must, like most other parts of India, have been more or less covered by forest, the remains of which survive at the present day along the foot of the *Himālayas* in the tract called the *Terai*, and was no doubt inhabited by aboriginal tribes such as inhabit the *Terai* now. The deadly malaria of such a forest is well-known, and only such tribes have been able to live in its climate. To this must be added the effect, which periodic floods from the *Gaṇḍak* during the rainy season must have produced in the rank vegetation of such a region. Very swampy and uncultivable would be moderate expressions to apply to it. No *Ārya* could have ventured within it, and the only way in which *Āryas* could have colonized it was by felling and burning the forest down wholesale, and opening out the soil to the purifying rays of the sun. That is what (it seems to be implied) *Māthava* must have done.

Prof. Weber considers *Agni Vaiṣvānara* to be a personification of the sacrificial worship of the *brāhmins*, and Dr. Muir and Dr. Eggeling appear to acquiesce in this interpretation (*loc. cit.*); but I venture to submit that the wide import of the epithet *Agni Vaiṣvānara*, "the fire that burns for all men," hardly expresses the narrow view that the *brāhmins* would have of their own peculiar sacrificial fire. May it not rather mean "fire which is the common property of all men," that is, not sacrificial fire, but fire in its ordinary every-day uses as applied to human wants? It seems to me a distinction is implied between the *Agni Vaiṣvānara* that *Māthava* himself had and the sacrificial fire of the *brāhmins*.

The explanation suggested here, regarding *Agni Vaiṣvānara*'s going burning along the ground and his tasting and improving the soil, pours trays with poetical force, how the fire seized on the forests and raged along devouring them with its flames, and how it licked and scorched the pestilential soil, and so laid the marshy ground bare to the sun's parching heat.¹ The races who preceded the *Āryas* appear to have been forest tribes. *Agni* must have cleared away the primeval forests from the *Sarasvati* to the *Sadā-nirā*, and there the course of the colonizing *Āryas* stopped, until (as seems implied) *Māthava* carried *Agni* on to the east of the latter river. It seems highly

¹ It is in the light of this explanation that I would interpret the curious statement in *Sabhā-p.*, xxix. 1078, which Dr. Muir notices (*loc. cit.*), that *Bhīma* in his conquest of Eastern India went to a *jalōḍbhava* country bordering on *Himavat* (*latō Himavataḥ pārçvātī samabhyētya jalōḍbhavam*). In such a connexion *jalōḍbhava* surely cannot mean "of aqueous or oceanic origin," but might well mean "reclaimed from swamp."

probable the forest tribes were not acquainted with fire. They shun the bright life of the open country, and would have retreated terrified and silent into the depths of the forest; and it is noteworthy that no mention is made of any fighting before Māthava established himself there.

It has pleased the brāhmins in this passage to ascribe the improvement in the land to their sacrifices, but the passage implies, as Prof. Weber observes, that they did not venture across the Sadā-nirā till Māthava with his devouring fire had cleansed the ground before them. I would therefore suggest that we have here described how Māthava, with no doubt his comrades, burnt the forest down and began cultivating the land, and how the brāhmins, finding the new tract developing into a good land, followed afterwards and soon appropriated the merit to themselves and their sacrifices. I venture to commend this explanation to those who know the country.

Vidśha then comprised the country from Gorakhpur on the Rapti to Darbhanga, with Kōsala on the west and Anga on the east. On the north it approached the hills, and on the south it was bounded by the small kingdom of Vaiçālī. Its capital was called Mithilā (Çānti-p., cccxxvii. 12233-8; and Rāmāy., Ādi-k., xlix. 9-16); and this name often designated the country itself, especially in the Rāmāyaṇa. The people were called Vidśhas, Vaidśhakas and also Mithilas (Vana-p., celi. 15243). Its kings traced their descent from Nimi (Rāmāy., Ādi-k., lxxiii. 2-12) and were generally called Janaka, which seems to have been the ordinary royal title (Vana-p., cxxxiii. 10637). They were often highly educated (Çānti-p., cccxxvii. 12215-25; Kauṣitaki Up., iv. 1; Bṛhad-Āraṇ. Up., II. i. 1, and IV. i. and ii.). Cunningham says the capital was Janakpur, which is now a small town just within the Nepal border, north of where the Muzaffarpur and Darbhanga districts meet (Arch. Surv. Repts., XVI. 34, and map), but I have not met this name in Sanskrit works, and it is not in the dictionary.

THE KINGDOM OF VAIÇĀLĪ.

Between Magadha and Vidśha lay a small kingdom on the north side of the Ganges, with its capital at Vaiçālī, for Viçvāmītra, when taking the youthful Rāma from the slaughter of Tāḍakā in the Shāhābād district to Mithilā, stopped at Vaiçālī on the way. Their route appears from the Rāmāyaṇa to have been as follows: crossing the R. Çōṇa or Sone from the Shāhābād district and travelling north-east they reached the Ganges near the site of the present city Patna (Ādi-k., xxxvii. 1-7); and then crossing the Ganges by boat, and travelling northwards towards Mithilā the whole of one day, they reached Vaiçālī

at evening (*id.*, xlv. 5-11; xlviii. 21-25; and xlix. 1-8). This agrees with the situation of the modern town Besarh, 27 miles north and a little east of Patna, which Cunningham has identified with Vaiçāli (Arch. Surv. Repts., I. 55, and XVI. 6 and 34).

No name appears to be given to this country and it plays a very small part in Sanskrit writings. Its kings claimed descent from Ikṣvāku, the founder of the Solar dynasty of Ayōdhyā, and called themselves all Ikṣvākus (Rāmāy., Ādi-k., xlviii. 13-20). In the Buddhist writings the country is called Vṛji (Mahāvamsa, early chapters; and Arch. Surv. Repts., XVI. 34), but this name is not in the Sanskrit dictionary nor have I met with it in any Sanskrit work. It played however an important part in early Buddhist history, for Buddha is said to have announced his approaching Nirvāṇa at Vaiçāli, and the second Buddhist Synod was held there.

THE SECOND GROUP OF FIVE NATIONS.

The Angas, Vangas, Kalingas, Puṇḍras and Suhmas were habitually classed together, and the first two, with the third often added, are generally found linked together, partly no doubt because they were neighbouring nations, but chiefly it seems because the names made a jingle. They are stated in the legends and genealogies to have been the descendants of five brothers of the same names, Anga, Vanga, Kalinga, Puṇḍra and Suhma, who were the sons of king Bali's queen Sudṣepā by the ṛṣi Dirgha-tamas or Dirgha-tapas. The accounts vary somewhat, but agree in this—that the ṛṣi (who had been blind from his birth in consequence of a curse) was abandoned on a raft in the Ganges, was carried down the stream and was rescued by king Bali, and that Bali who wanted children commissioned his queen and the ṛṣi to raise up offspring for him. The story is told with much circumstantial detail, as if it was a well known event, and it is said these five sons were called "Bālśya-kṣētra" and even "Bālśya brāhmins," though Bali himself is called a Dānava (Ādi-p., civ. 4179-4221; Hari-V., xxxi. 1682-97; Matsya Pur., xlviii. 23-78; and Viṣṇu Pur., iv. 18). Bali is styled "king of the East," and is shown in the genealogies as a descendant of Titikṣu, king of the East; but Titikṣu's descent is uncertain for the Hari-Vamṣa traces it from Pūru king of Madhya or the Middle region (xxx.), and the Viṣṇu and Matsya Purāṇas from Anu, king of the East (*e. g.*, Matsya Pur., xlviii).

Statements, like this one regarding these five brothers, that a certain person was the progenitor of a certain people, occur frequently in Sanskrit genealogies and legends. They do not invite ready belief, and their meaning is a matter of uncertainty and difficulty, but looked at in

the light of history they may admit of one probable interpretation. It is a trite saying that history repeats itself, and certainly one feature that appears in all ages of Indian history is the course of conquest. A handful of strangers have invaded a part of the country, conquered the old inhabitants and established themselves in it, their leader as king and themselves as the aristocratic class; and the contest has rarely been an internecine one, unless religion or patriotism has been involved in it. The earliest struggles, in which the Āryas fought their way into India, seem to have been rendered fiercer by the strong religious and social differences between them and the aboriginal races; but after the time when the Āryas established themselves in Madhya-dēça, and universal respect was accorded to them because of their chivalry and prestige, it is hard to find traces of a fierce struggle between them and the aborigines except in the story of Rāma and Rāvaṇa. The Āryas, being the dominant race, considered themselves, and were esteemed by the other nations, as the elite of India. Those nations gradually imitated them and adopted their customs. What happened then between the Āryas and aborigines may no doubt be compared to what is happening now between the English and the natives in South Africa.

R̥ṣis and ascetics exerted a strong influence towards extending the Aryan supremacy. They wandered through every country in ancient India, and established themselves in every spot, where the bracing air of the hills or the cool temperature of a well-watered shady wood attracted them and induced them to linger. In this way they became pioneers of the religion and civilization of the Āryas, and afford a strange parallel to the part which Christian missionaries have played in extending British influence over barbarous countries. Where the ascetics were received with favour and reverence, they soon brought the people of their new country more or less effectually within the pale of Aryanism, as in the case of the ṛṣi Dirgha-tamas; but where they were harassed or cut off, their sufferings and complaints brought retribution on the offending nation, as in Rāma's slaughter of the so-called Rākṣasas in Jana-sthāna on the Gōdāvāri, which is commemorated in simple and grateful terms in Drōṇa-p., lix. 2226-7; and no doubt to somewhat similar incidents must be assigned the frequent yet vague mention of wars in which kings aided the gods against the demons.

In the same direction tended ancient sentiments regarding marriage. In early times the rules restricting inter-marriage between different classes were very easy, if indeed it can be said there were any definite prohibitions of that kind. The Mahā-Bhārata is full of instances of mixed unions, which were manifestly regarded at the time as involving no slur or stain, and the ṛṣi Dirgha-tamas is said to have bestowed his

favours freely and indiscriminately, and to have left a numerous progeny of various ranks in Anga and Magadha, not only without incurring any reprobation but even with emphatic approval and blessing from Surabhi (*Matsya Pur.*, *xlvi.* 60–68 and 79–84; and also *Sabhā-p.*, *xx.* 802 with *Ādi-p.*, *civ.* 4193–4216). The result of such practices must have been an infusion of Aryan blood into the populace and the growth of classes, which (like the Eurasians of the present day) would have sought to connect themselves more with the Aryan aristocracy than with their aboriginal kindred; and it would not be an altogether unreasonable and extravagant assertion to say that, in countries where an extensive blending of that sort occurred, the people were descended from the invading leader who founded a new dynasty or territorial sovereignty.

Looked at in this way the story may therefore possibly be true that five brothers Anga, Vanṅa, Kalinga, Puṅdra and Suhma may have conquered five countries, established five kingdoms, and given their names to their countries and the inhabitants; but it cannot be pushed beyond this, nor can they have been the progenitors of the bulk of the people, because the genealogies make king Lōma-pāda, who was the contemporary of Daça-ratha and Rāma, only the fifth or sixth descendant of Anga; and because it is impossible that the country of Anga could have been uninhabited before Anga's time, or that his descendants could have extirpated the previous inhabitants or filled the country themselves in so short a time.

There is, however, one serious objection to this explanation, *vis.*, there is no mention that these countries had any other names prior to the age of these five brothers, and they bear the same names in the earliest allusions. The two most prominent of these countries in the most ancient times were Anga and Kalinga, and the earliest references to them occur, I believe, in the marriages of kings of the Lunar dynasty with princesses of these countries (*e.g.*, *Ādi-p.*, *xcv.* 3772–80). From the general tenor of the old stories, and according to the genealogies if they are traced downward from Pūru or Anu, it appears incontestable that those kings belonged to a prior time (*e.g.*, see the two lines of Rōṣyu and Kakṣṣyu in *Hari-V.*, *xxxi.* and *xxxii.*); but if the genealogies are reckoned upwards from the Pāṅḍavas' time, this inference is much weakened, so that it does not seem absolutely impossible the founding of Anga and Kalinga may have been earlier than those kings, and thus the difficulty might disappear. Otherwise it may be, supposing there is truth in this story of the five brothers, that, if Anga was really the later name, it superseded the ancient name so completely that it was substituted for the ancient name in the genealogies; for it seems a

reasonable supposition that (apart from the deliberate fabrication of genealogies for the purpose of gratifying vanity, ambition or religious arrogance) all ancient genealogies and legends would be gradually modified by the substitution of current words in lieu of obsolete words, in order to render them intelligible to new generations and without any intention to falsify them.

The estimation in which these five nations were held by the brāhmins of Madhya-dēça varied remarkably. The curious harangue in which Karṇa abused Çalya, king of Madra, and Çalya's retort (Karṇa-p., xl.-xlv.) disclose some strange and inconsistent remarks on the composition and character of various races in India, which no doubt represent the handiwork of different authors and ages.

Çalya asserts that it was the custom in Anga to abandon the sick and sell one's wife and children (xlv. 2112); and in one passage it is said that the Kalingas should be shunned as unrighteous, together with certain other people picked here and there out of Southern and Western India (xlv. 2066-7). Yet in other passages it is said—the Angakas (Angas) and Māgadhas when old live according to the rules of righteousness which they have learnt (xlv. 2101); and Pauṇdras, Kālingas and Māgadhas are held up to honour along with the people of Madhya-dēça as being conversant with eternal righteousness (xlv. 2084-5).

Originally these nations did not belong to the Aryan stock; they appear to have been mlēcchas. The story of the five brothers no doubt indicates that these nations were brought within the Aryan pale, yet they did not rank high, for even at the time of the Great War the Anga prince is styled a mlēccha (Karṇa-p., xxii. 877 and 880), and if such a term could be applied to him, when Anga was the foremost of these nations, it is certain the others must have been in a lower plight. The elevation of the Angas, Kalingas and Pauṇdras to the same degree of esteem, which the nations of Madhya-dēça enjoyed, must be a later development, and be the sign of some marked change which passed over Northern India. The alteration is most marked in the estimation of the Kalingas. Does it represent the opinion of the age when Brahmanism hard-pushed by Buddhism found a refuge in Orissa?

The Aitarāya Brāhmaṇa says the Pauṇdras, the Andhras and certain rude tribes in Central India are most degraded; they were Viçvāmitra's descendants and were reduced to that state by his curse (vii. 3. 18). Manu says, the Pauṇdrakas, Ōdras and Drāviḍas and various well-known nations on the northern and north-western confines of India were kṣattriyas and sank gradually to the rank of Çūdras by reason of the neglect of sacred rites and the absence of brāhmins (x. 43-4.)

These statements seem to represent an intermediate opinion of doctrinaire speculation, or the dogmatism of a late and ignorant period.

We may now consider the position of these five countries and their extent.

ANGA.

The position of Anga is well-known and requires only a few remarks. It was at all times closely connected with Magadha. The kings of Anga and Vanga used to frequent Dirgha-tamas' or Gautama's dwelling at Giri-vraja (Sabhā-p., xx. 802-4; and the passages cited above regarding Dirgha-tamas; and Ānti-p., cccxliii. 13183-5). The famous king Anga Vṛhad-ratha sacrificed on Mt. Viṣṇupada, which appears to be a hill at Gayā (Ānti-p., xxix. 924-31). Jarāsandha king of Magadha bestowed the city Mālīnī, the capital of the Angas, on Karṇa as a fief (*id.*, v). It adjoined Magadha on the east as appears from the description of Bhīma's conquests in the Eastern region, which is quoted here as it will serve to elucidate the position of the other eastern nations considered in this paper.

Marching from Magadha, Bhīma conquered Karṇa (king of Anga) in battle and brought him into subjection. Then he vanquished the kings who dwelt in the hills. Next he slew a very powerful king in battle at Mōdāgiri. Then he conquered Vāsudēva, the mighty king of Puṇḍra, and the valiant king who dwelt in Kauçiki-kaccha, both powerful heroes, both fierce in prowess. He attacked the king of Vanga. Conquering Samudra-sēna and king Candra-sēna (who appear to have been kings of Vanga), and the Tāmralipta king and the lord of Karvaṭa, he vanquished also the lord of the Suhmas, and those who dwell beside the sea, and all the tribes (*gana*) of Mlecchas. Then he went to Laubhitya. He made all the kings, who dwell in the marshy tracts near the sea (*sāgarānūpa*), pay tribute (Sabhā-p., xxix. 1094-1100).

This description appears unusually clear and natural. Marching from the Patna and Gaya districts Bhīma met and defeated Karṇa on the western limits of Anga, that is, in the west of the Monghyr or Mungir district; then turning aside and subduing the petty kings in the northern part of Chutia Nagpur, he marched on eastward to Mōdāgiri. Lassen has identified Mōdāgiri with the modern town of Monghyr or Mungir; this is extremely probable both from the resemblance of the names and from the situation and natural features of the town. Mōdāgiri or (nasalized, as so frequently happens in Indian vernaculars) Mōndāgiri might easily be corrupted into Mungir. The king of this place would then have been one of Karṇa's vassals.

The capital was called Mālīnī or Mālīna at first, and this name was superseded by that of Campā bestowed on the city in honour (it

is said) of Lōma-pāda's great grandson, king Campa (Çānti-p., v. 134-5; Hari-V., xxxi. 1699-1700; and Matsya Pur., xlvi. 97); but the latter name is often used indiscriminately in regard to time, and the city is called Campā in an account of Lōma-pāda's reign (Rāmāy., Ādi-k., xvii. 23). It was situated on the Ganges (Vana-p., lxxxv. 8156; and cccvii. 17150-51), and is identified with the modern town of Bhāgalpur.

Cunningham says Mudgala-puri, Mudgalāçrama and Mudga-giri were the old names of Mungir; and an earlier name was Kaṣṭha-haraṇa-parvata (Arch. Surv. Repts., XV. 15 and 18) Madgurakas are mentioned as a people in Eastern India (Matsya Pur., cxiii. 44), and Mudakaras (Mārkaṇḍ.Pur., lvii. 42); probably the correct reading should be Mudagiras. The Mudgalas are cursorily mentioned in Droṇa-p., xi. 397. None of these names, however, can well be older than Mōdāgiri in the Mahā-Bhārata.

Anga therefore comprised the modern districts of Bhāgalpur and Monghyr, and also extended northwards up the river Kauçiki, the modern Kosi, and included the western portion of the district of Purnia. For it was on that river that Kāçyapa Vibhāṇḍaka had his hermitage, there his son Ṛṣyaçṛṅga was brought up in the strictest seclusion, and from there the young ṛṣi was beguiled by a courtesan of Mālini into a boat and brought down the river to the capital (Vana-p., cx. 9990-10080; and Rāmāy., Ādi-k., viii. and ix.). The forest in which Ṛṣyaçṛṅga lived is said to have bordered on Anga (Ādi-k., ix. 55-61), and the whole of this quaint story implies that he was living within the territory of Anga, for no embassy was sent to any other king for permission to bring him away, as when Daça-ratha paid a special visit to Lōma-pāda to invite the ṛṣi's attendance at Ayōdhyā to perform the sacrifice which was to bless the king with a son (*id.*, x. 14-23).

The tract near Campā was called Sūta-viçaya, "the land of bards or charioteers." It was there that Karṇa, Kunti's illegitimate son, was adopted and brought up by the Sūta Adhi-ratha (Ādi-p., lxvii. 2764-83, and cxi.; and Vana-p., cccvii. 17150-51, and cccviii).

Anga was a kingdom from very early times, for it is said that Ariha, the eighth descendant from Pūru, married Angī or Āngī, and his fifth descendant who bore the same name married Āngṣyī, both presumably Anga princesses (Ādi-p., xc. 3772 and 3777). And Vasuhōma is mentioned as king of Anga contemporary with the great Māndhātṛ, one of the early kings of the Solar race, and is eulogized in high terms (Çānti-p., cxxii). Passages such as these present difficulties as noticed above, and are also open to distrust as being fabrications of a later age, but there are these considerations in favour of their genuineness and authenticity, namely, that in all countries and especi-

ally in ancient times genealogies have been esteemed matters of very great importance and kept up with jealous pride, and that Anga lay at first outside the Aryan pale, so that no honour could be gained by alleging false alliances with its princes who were prior to the time of Anga. In Jarāsandha's time, Anga appears to have been an appanage of Magadha, and it was through his favour that Karṇa gained it as his kingdom (Sabhā-p., xxix. 1090-93; Vana-p., cxxlv. 15052; and Çānti-p., v. 134-5).

The ancient history of Anga appears to consist of two periods, first, the age before the eponymous king Anga, and secondly that which he inaugurated. In the former age the country must have belonged to a pre-Aryan race and dynasty, and their rule must have ended with king Bali. Although his lineage is traced up to Ann or Pūru, sons of Yayāti, so as to connect it with the royal Aryan lines of North India, yet he is called a Dānava (Matsya Pur., xlviii. 60), and it was no doubt a remembrance of its old non-Aryan stock that led to the application of the opprobrious term Mleccha to the Anga prince who joined in the Great war (Karṇa-p., xxii. 877 and 880).

The second period no doubt represents the change when the country passed under the influence of the Āryas, as they extended their dominion eastward. It has been mentioned already that Daça-ratha's contemporary Lōma-pāda was fifth or sixth in descent from Anga, hence the beginning of this period may be placed some six generations prior to Rāma's time. There was a close friendship between Lōma-pāda and Daça-ratha, so genuine that the latter is said to have given his daughter Çāntā in adoption to the former (Rāmāy., Ādi-k., x. 1-10, and 23-27). The connexion between Ayōdhyā and Anga at that time is shewn in such detail and referred to so often, that it appears to be a real historical fact; and it is corroborated incidentally in a remarkable manner in the enumeration of the kings and princes who were invited to attend Daça-ratha's sacrifice (*id.*, xii. 18-24). That list differs surprisingly from similar lists in the Mahā-Bhārata, which describe all the kings and princes through the length and breadth of India, who assembled at Draupadi's svayam-vara (Ādi-p., clxxxvi. and clxxxvii.), at the opening of the Pāṇḍavas' Court (Sabhā-p., iv.), and at the Rāja-sūya sacrifice (*id.*, xxxiii.). The Rāmāyaṇa list is short and is noteworthy as much for its omissions as for its contents; it mentions the kings of Mithilā (North Behar), Kāçi (Benares), Kōkaya (North Panjab) and Anga, and then in general terms those of the East (prācyā), of Sindhu (North Sindh) and Sauvira (West Panjab), of Su-rāṣṭra (Gujarat) and of the Dekhan, and "whatever other kings were particularly friendly" (Ādi-k., xii. 18-24). Madhya-dēça is ignored with the exception of

Kāçi; and the connexions of Kōsala and Ayōdhyā were closest with Kāçi, Mithilā and Anga, and after them with the distant kingdoms of the Panjab and Western India.

The Aitar̥sya Brāhmaṇa says that Anga was inaugurated with the Mahābhiṣka ceremony by Udamaya son of Atri, and in consequence conquered the whole earth; and that Anga gave him a thousand elephants in the country Avacatnuka (viii. 4, 22). This passage probably refers to Anga Vṛhad-ratha, one of the sixteen famous kings (Çānti-p., xxix. 924-31) who seems to be the same as Dharma-ratha, the great grandson of Anga, from the special allusion to Mt. Viṣṇu-pada (Hari-V., xxxi. 1693-5); but I have not met the name Avacatnuka elsewhere, nor is it in the dictionary.

VANGA.

Vaṅga or Banga is often mentioned and its people were called Vangas and Vangēyas; but the allusions seldom yield any clear information. As shewn in the description of Bhima's conquests in the Eastern region quoted above, it lay beyond Anga, to the south-east, and was the original of the modern Bengal.

The only definite information occurs in a passage in the Raghuvam̥sa which of course belongs to a comparatively late date (iv. 36 and 37). The Vangas are described there as essentially a boating people, using boats for all purposes of life (*nau-sādhana*), and as growing rice for their staple crop, which they uprooted when seedlings and transplanted into their fields, as they do to this day. Raghū planted his columns of victory in the islands of the Ganges delta, *gangā-śrūtō-nar̥ṣu*. It is difficult to say at what rate land has been forming in the delta, yet it is clear from this description that, apart from its extent sea-ward, the delta must have differed greatly from its present condition 1200 or 1500 years ago. The rivers which traverse it now are partially silted up, but at that time they must have been wide and free-flowing streams, dividing the lands into numerous distinct islands; in fact, the condition of the whole delta then must have been very much like what the extreme south-eastern portion is now.

Vaṅga must have comprised the modern districts of Murshidabad, Nadia, Jessor, and parts of Rajshahi, Pabna and Faridpur.

Vaṅga occupied a much lower position than Anga or Kalinga; I have found no mention of any marriages between its princes or princesses and the royal families of North India. Its kings are spoken of in general terms and names are seldom mentioned. A prince Candra-sēna, son of Samudra-sēna, attended Draupadi's svayam̥-vara (Ādi-p., clxxxvi. 6991), and it appears probable on comparing this passage with the description of Bhima's conquests quoted above, that these two persons

were princes of Vanga. It seems likely that this Samudra-sēna is the king of the same name who was famed as far as the confines of the sea (*id.*, lxvii. 2690). No capital appears to be even alluded to.

KALINGA.

Kalinga is generally ranked third in this five-fold group of countries, but resembled Anga in being a settled kingdom with a capital, and in having a longer history than the rest.

The fullest and clearest information is given in a passage of the *Raghu-Vam̃ṣa* (iv. 38–43) describing Raghu's conquests. After conquering the Vangas, Raghu crossed the Kapiṣā (or Karabhā, according to another reading) by bridging it with his elephants, and took the road pointed out by the Utkala kings towards Kalinga. He planted his own splendour on the summit of Mount Mahendra as a mahant strikes his iron hook into the head of an unruly elephant. The Kalinga king with an array of elephants attacked him, but Raghu withstanding the storm of arrows defeated his foes there (at Mt. Mahendra). His soldiers made open spaces for revelry and quaffed fermented cocoa-nut juice out of betel-leaves. Observing the rules of fair warfare, he took from the lord of Mahendra his glory but not his territory.

Lassen has identified the R. Kapiṣā with the modern Subarṇa-rēkhā on the confines of the Midnapur and Balasore districts (*Ind. Alt.*, Map), but I venture to suggest that the Kapiṣā is the modern Cossye or Kansai, which flows a little further north through Midnapur. The name Kansai is said to be modified from Kamsavati, but I do not know on what authority, nor have I met with this name anywhere, nor is it in the dictionary. Kansai or Kamsai may easily be a corruption of Kapiṣā-vati; names of this form are not uncommon, *e.g.*, Amarā-vati, Utpalā-vati.

This passage shows that Kalinga lay southward of Vanga beyond the R. Kapiṣā, and stretched southward so as to include Mount Mahendra. The Mahendra Mountains were one of the seven chief ranges of India, and are the northern portion of the Eastern Ghats above the R. Godāvāri, and the hills near Ganjam are still called Mahindra. It is not stated that the Kapiṣā was the northern limit of Kalinga; rather the above passage suggests that Utkala jutted in between this river and Kalinga, and that Raghu secured the help and guidance of the Utkala kings in order to reach Kalinga. The northern limit of Kalinga was approximately the river Vaitarāṇī, the modern Bytarni; for the Mahā-Bhārata, describing the Pāṇḍavas' pilgrimage to all the tirthas, says—After bathing at the junction of the Ganges and the sea, they travelled along the sea-coast towards the Kalingas, and reached that people and the R. Vaitarāṇī about the same time; its northern bank is spoken of as

greatly frequented by *ṛṣis* (Vana-p., cxiv. 10096-10107). On its bank was Viraja-tirtha, the later Birajā-kṣētra, the modern Jajpur (*id.*, lxxxv. 8148).

Kalinga therefore comprised modern Orissa about as far north as the modern town Bhadrak in the Balasore district, and the sea-coast southward as far as Vizagapatam; it does not appear to have reached as far as the Godāvāri, because this river is never connected with Kalinga in any passage as far as I am aware. Its limits inland are not clear. Kalinga as a settled country appears to have consisted properly of the plain between the Eastern Ghats and the sea, yet its monarchs seem to have exercised a kind of suzerainty over the aboriginal tribes which inhabited the hilly tracts far inland, for the Amara-kapṭaka hills, in which the Narmadā rises, are said to be in the western part of Kalinga (Kūrma Pur., II. xxxix. 9). Lassen places Kalinga along the inner side of the Eastern Ghats from the Vizagapatam district south-westward as far as the Karnul district.

The capital is called Rāja-pura, which however simply means "capital" (Çānti-p., iv). In the Rāghu-Vaṁṣa it is placed on the sea-coast, and the palace is described as being so near the sea, that the windows looked out on the sea, and the deep roar of the waves drowned the bray of trumpets (vi. 56). This description can only apply to Kalingapatam, and that town was no doubt the capital in Kālidāsa's time. Kalingapatam and Chicacole (said to be corrupted from Çrī-kākōla) are reputed to be the two ancient capitals, and the latter is said to be the more ancient (Arch. Surv. of S. India, by R. Sewell, I. 2 and 7), but I have not met the name Çrī-kākōla anywhere, nor is it in the dictionary.

The people were called Kalinga, Kālinga and Kālingaka; and "all the Kālingas" are spoken of as if they were a numerous people (Bhīṣma-p., xvii. 668; and lxxi. 3132). Their kingdom dates back to very early times. Three famous kings are named, Kṣēma, Agra-tirtha and Kuhara (Ādi-p., lxvii. 2701), and their princesses married two of the early kings of the Lunar dynasty (*id.*, xcv. 3775 and 3780). Duryodhana moreover attended a svayam-vara held by a Kalinga princess, and carried her off with Karṇa's help (Çānti-p., iv). Kṛṣṇa is said to have crushed the Kālingas in a pitched battle at a place called Dantakūra (Udyoga-p., xlvi. 1883); it is not clear where that place was, but it may be noticed that Rāma Jāmadagnya slew the kṣātriyas and the haters of the brāhmins and Dantakūra (Droṇa-p., lxx. 2430-31).

PUNĎRA AND PAUNĎRA.

The Punᎁras dwelt in the Eastern region as stated in the description of Bhīrma's Eastern conquests quoted above, though they are also

assigned sometimes to the Southern region (e.g., Markaṇḍ. Pur., lvii. 45). The name occurs in various other forms, Puṇḍraka (Sabhā-p., iv. 119), Pauṇḍra (Ādi-p., clxxxvii. 7020), Pauṇḍraka (*id.*, clxxxvi. 6992; and Sabhā-p., xxxiii. 1270) and Pauṇḍrika (Sabhā-p., li. 1872). These names are used sometimes as if equivalent, thus, "Famous in the world is the mighty king among the Vaṅgas, Puṇḍras and Kirātas, named the Pauṇḍraka Vāsudēva" (*id.*, xiii. 584), and yet a distinction is made between Pauṇḍras and Puṇḍras, for they are mentioned separately in the list of peoples in India (Bhīṣma-p., ix. 358 and 365), and Puṇḍras, Puṇḍrakas and Pauṇḍrikas are all mentioned in one passage (Sabhā-p., li. 1872-4).

This distinction appears also in the list of kings who attended the opening of the Pāṇḍavas' Court. Among them are mentioned "Aṅga and Vaṅga with Puṇḍraka, the two kings of Pāṇḍa and Uḍra (*Pāṇḍōḍra-rājau*) with Andhraka" (*id.*, iv. 119). The reading *Pāṇḍa* here seems to be a mistake for *Pauṇḍra*, because there is no passage, that I know of, which alludes to any country or people called Pāṇḍa in Eastern India, and because the reading *Pauṇḍra* occurs in the same combination in the list of kings who attended Yudhiṣṭhira's rāja-sūya sacrifice, viz., *sa-pauṇḍrōḍrān*, "with Puṇḍras and Uḍras" (Vana-p., li. 1988). It seems clear then that there was a distinction between Puṇḍras and Puṇḍrakas on the one hand, and Pauṇḍras, Pauṇḍrakas and Pauṇḍrikas on the other; and yet the two people appear to have been but two branches of the same nation, for the Pauṇḍraka Vāsudēva was king of the Puṇḍras as stated in the quotation from Sabhā-p., xiii. 584 above. This inference is corroborated in the further passages which are now cited to elucidate their position.

Lassen places Puṇḍra in the northern half of the modern Chutia Nagpur, and does not show Pauṇḍra as separate. The passages that I have found which give indications of the position of Puṇḍra and Pauṇḍra are these. I will consider Pauṇḍra first.

In the two passages last quoted the Pauṇḍras are linked with the Uḍras, and the second runs thus—"With Baṅgas and Aṅgas (*sa-baṅ-gāṅgān*), with Puṇḍras and Uḍras (*sa-pauṇḍrōḍrān*), with Cōlas, Drāviḍas and Andhrakas (*sa-cōla-drāvīḍāndhrakān*)." These three groups denote real territorial proximity. The Cōlas, Drāviḍas and Andhrakas occupied the whole of the east coast of the Dekhan; the Aṅgas and Vaṅgas were near each other; hence it seems certain, the Pauṇḍras and Uḍras were neighbours also. The Pauṇḍras and Auḍras are placed together in the Bhīṣma-p. list (ix. 365). Uḍra, as will be seen further on, was in the extreme west of West Bengal. Again the Pauṇḍras are grouped along with the Utkalas, Mēkalas, Kalingas and Andhras



(*Drōṇa-p.*, iv. 122). The Utkalas were in Chutia Nagpur and the Orissa Tributary States. The Mēkalas were the inhabitants of the Mēkala hills, the modern Mekal hills, which bound Chattisgarh on the west and north. Kaliṅga has been already defined. Andhra, which is an old name of the Telingas and Telugus, comprised the eastern portion of the Nizam's Dominions and the southern portion of the Central Provinces. The Pauṇḍras therefore were connected with the races situated west and south-west of Bengal proper.

The grouping of the Puṇḍras was markedly different. In the first passage cited (*Sabhā-p.*, xiii. 584), they are linked with Vangas and Kirātas. Kirāta was the general name of all the tribes of Mongolian affinity which inhabited the hilly regions from the Panjab to Assam and Chittagong, as will be shewn further on. The Puṇḍras are grouped with the Angas and Vaggas in *Sabhā-p.*, iv. 119 cited above. There are other passages which yield no definite information, such as *Ādi-p.*, cxiii. 4453; *Sabhā-p.*, li. 1872-4, and *Āçvamēdh-p.*, lxxxii. 2435-65; but the inference appears to be that the Puṇḍras occupied some intermediate position between the Angas and Vaggas and the Himālayas.

From these conclusions we may proceed to consider the description of Bhīma's Eastern expedition (*Sabhā-p.*, xxix. 1094-1100) which has been quoted above in relation to Anga. As already remarked, it appears unusually clear and natural. Beyond the Monghyr and Bhāgalpur districts reigned two kings who are spoken of together in the dual number as if closely connected. One is called Vāsudēva the mighty king of Puṇḍra, but Vāsudēva is generally spoken of as the king of Pauṇḍra, see for instance, besides the passages cited already, *Sabhā-p.*, xxxiii. 1270, and *Hari-V.*, cxvii. 6580-84, and 6606-8. The other king is not named, but Kauçikī-kaccha where he reigned means the land bordering on the R. Kauçikī, that is on the east side, because Anga lay on the west side; and stretching east of that river is a high tract of stiff red clay known as the Barind. This agrees with the position which has been already indicated for Puṇḍra. Hence it seems unmistakable that the joint kings of Puṇḍra and Pauṇḍra are meant. Vāsudēva was properly king of Pauṇḍra, but being the chief is spoken of as lord both of Puṇḍra and Pauṇḍra, and the other would have been king of Puṇḍra proper. Beyond these kings lay Vanga, says the passage.

From all these results it follows that Pauṇḍra must have lain on the south side of the Ganges, and Puṇḍra on the north side, between Anga and Vanga. Pauṇḍra must have comprised the modern districts of the Santāl Parganas and Birbhūm and the north portion of the Hazāribāgh district; and Puṇḍra the district of Māldah, the portion of Purnia east of the R. Kosi, and part of Dinājpur and Rājshāhi.

From their name, the Pauṇḍras were presumably an offshoot of the Puṇḍras; hence it would seem probable that, after the Puṇḍras established themselves in the above-mentioned region north of the Ganges, a branch of them must have crossed that river, pushed their way into the hilly tract of the Santāl Parganas and its outskirts, and formed a sister kingdom under the name of Pauṇḍras.

SUHMA AND TĀMALIPTA.

The last of the five kindred nations was Suhma. It is mentioned last, but was well-known and was grouped oftenest with Puṇḍra. The evidence to fix its position is clear.

In the account of Bhīma's Eastern conquests (Sabhā-p., xxix) which has been often cited above, the Suhmas and Pra-suhmas are mentioned between Vidṣha and Magadha (1089-91), and again Tāmra-lipta, Karvaṭa, Suhma and the sea-coast are named in close succession after Vaṅga (1097-99). In the account of Raghū's conquests it is said—"marching east and subduing various countries, Raghū reached the neighbourhood of the sea which was dark with forests of tallier palms (*tālī-vana*), and the Suhmas submitted to him" (Raghū-V., iv. 34-35). Lastly it is stated plainly in the Daṣa-kumāra-carita that Dāmalipta is a city among the Suhmas (Story of Mitra-gupta).

Dāmalipta is the same as Tāmaliptā. The Tāmaliptas were a well-known people and are often mentioned. This name is written in various ways, *viz.*, Tāmra-lipta, Tāmra-liptaka, Tamōliptī, Tamālikā, and Tamālinī. Prof. Sir M. Monier-Williams treats Tāma-lipta (q. v.) as the proper form of the name, and the others as variations, which seemingly sought to read meanings into it. Tāmra-lipta is, I believe, the form most commonly met with in Sanskrit writings. Their capital was called Tāmra-liptā, Tāmra-liptī, or Tāmra-liptikā, and this name has been corrupted into the modern Tamluk, which is a well-known town near the mouth of the R. Rūpnārāyan in Midnapur.

From these data it appears that Suhma must have comprised the modern districts of Hooghly, Howrah, Bankura and Bardhwan, and the eastern portion of Midnapur. The first of the above allusions to the Suhmas and Pra-suhmas seems to be an error, for there do not appear to be any other references to such people close to Vidṣha and Magadha. Perhaps the reading should be Ṣṣas and Pra-ṣṣas, which would mean people living near the river Ṣṣa, the modern Sone; and this suggestion may be compared with the name Ṣṣavatyas which occurs along with Aṅgas, Vaṅgas, Puṇḍras and Gayas (Sabhā-p., li. 1872), and which seems to be a mistake for Ṣṣavatyas, as it is not in the dictionary and I have not met with it elsewhere.

According to the passage cited from the *Daça-kumāra-carita*, *Tāma-lipta* or *Tāmra-lipta* was part of the *Suhma* territory, but *Tāmra-lipta* is frequently alluded to as if it were a country by itself, e.g., *Ādi-p.*, clxxxvi. 6993; *Sabhā-p.*, li. 1874; *Bhīṣma-p.*, ix. 364; *Drōṇa-p.*, lxx. 2436 and *Karṇa-p.*, xxii. 863. It would have comprised the modern district of *Howrah* and the eastern part of *Midnapur*. In fact *Tāmra-lipta* appears to occur oftener than *Suhma*, and this is perhaps because the town *Tāmra-liptā* was a famous sea-port, especially during the centuries of Buddhist activity.

Another name, which was equivalent to or was included within *Tāmalipta*, is *Vēlā-kūla*, "the stream-bank," or better perhaps, "the sea-shore." It is said to be the same as the modern town *Birkul*, which is on the coast in the extreme south of the *Midnapur* district.

UḌRA OR ŌḌRA.

The *Uḍras* have been mentioned above in conjunction with the *Paṇḍras*; otherwise they are, I believe, rarely alluded to in Sanskrit writings. They are also called *Ōḍras* (*Sabhā-p.*, l. 1843), and *Auḍras* (*Bhīṣma-p.*, ix. 365), and they are also presumably the *Uḍhras* of *Bhīṣma-p.*, l. 2084, and the *Auḍras* of *Āçvamedh-p.*, lxxxiii. 2475-7. They have given their name to modern *Orissa*, i.e., *Ōḍra-dēça*, and *Lassen* places them in his map more or less conterminous with *Orissa*, but this cannot have been their position, because it has been shewn that *Kalinga* comprised all *Orissa* except the narrow northern part of the *Balasure* district, and because the *Uḍras* play a very insignificant part in the early accounts of *Eastern India*, quite incompatible with the supposition that they inhabited the fine extensive plain of *Orissa*; and also because *Orissa* has not always meant what it denotes now.

The *Uriya* or *Oḍiya* language is spoken throughout *Orissa* and the *Ganjam* district, in the northern part of the *Vizagapatam* district and along the south-eastern limits of *Chattisgarh* (*Maltby's Uriya Grammar*, Preface)—a peculiarly curved area. A territory of such size and such a shape could hardly have been the ancient home of any tribe, much less of so small a tribe as the *Uḍras* appear to have been. The allusions to *Kalinga* leave no doubt about its position, and it will be seen that the *Utkalas*, who were more important in old times than the *Uḍras*, probably occupied the northern part of the *Balasure* district; hence it seems impossible the *Uḍras* can have inhabited any part of *Orissa*. In the last century *Orissa* included the tract of country between the rivers *Rūpnārāyan* and *Subarṇa-rēkhā*, which flow through the *Midnapur* district (see *Bengal Administration Report*, 1872-73, p. 40); that tract is now part of the *Midnapur* district and is considered part of *Bengal* proper.

These considerations give, I think, an indication where the Uḍra territory was in ancient times. The eastern part of Midnapur belonged to Tāmalipta and Suhma, hence there remains only the western part of that district which no other nation appears to have occupied; and if to this be added the modern district of Mānbhūm, the eastern part of Singhbhūm, and perhaps the southern portion of Bankura, a well-defined tract is obtained, which no other tribe appears to have owned and which bordered on Pauṇḍra. I would suggest that this must have been Uḍra in ancient times.

If this be a reasonable inference, it discloses how an insignificant early tribe developed and spread during the confusion which prevailed in the dark times of medieval Indian history. I would suggest that the Uḍras must have pushed southward, over-run the whole of Orissa and Ganjam, and driven the Kalingas downward into the Vizagapatam district, till their further course was checked by the Dravidian powers on the south; then they must have turned westward and forced their way round into the southern portion of Chattisgarh.

PRĀG-JYŌTIṢA.

Prāg-jyōtiṣa was a famous kingdom in ancient times and is often mentioned in the Mahā-Bhārata. The references to it are however rather perplexing, for in some passages it is styled a Mlēccha kingdom, in others a Dānava or Asura kingdom, and in others again the allusions seem mixed. These passages may be taken in order.

Prāg-jyōtiṣa is placed in the North region (Vana-p., ccliii. 15240-42), but was also considered to be in the Eastern region (Mārkaṇḍ. Pur., lvii. 44). In the account of Arjuna's conquests it is placed in North India and his course is described thus. After conquering all the kings who dwelt in Čākala-dvīpa and in the seven dvīpas, Arjuna advanced to Prāg-jyōtiṣa. Bhaga-datta was the great king there, and Arjuna had a great conflict with him. The Prāg-jyōtiṣa king was surrounded with Kirātas and Cinas and many other soldiers who dwelt in the marshy regions near the sea, and after a battle lasting eight days submitted amicably to Arjuna. From there Arjuna marched to the North region governed by Kuvēra and conquered Antar-giri and Vahir-giri and Upa-giri (Sabhā-p., xxv. 999-1012). Similarly in the description of Karṇa's conquests it is said he conquered Bhaga-datta and ascended Himavat (Vana-p., ccliii. 15241).

The three names Upa-giri, Antar-giri and Vahir-giri in this place can only denote different tracts in the Himālayas, viz., the southern slopes, the middle valleys and the further region on the north respectively. Bhaga-datta is called Čailālaya, "dwelling among the mountains" (Strī-p., xxiii. 644). It is stated in the foregoing passage and

again in Udyōga-p., xviii. 584-5, that his army was composed of Kirātas and Cinas. The Kirātas, as will be explained, were the Himalayan tribes of Mongolian affinity, and the Cinas were the Chinese; as they formed his army, they were his close neighbours. Hence it is clear that Prāg-jyōtiṣa lay in the north-east of India and touched the Himālayas.

But as stated in the above passage from Sabhā-p., Bhaga-datta drew part of his troops also from the people who dwelt in the marshy regions near the sea, *sāgarānūpa* (see also Karṇa-p., v. 104-5); and when he attended Yudhiṣṭhira's rāja-sūya sacrifice, he was accompanied by all the Mlēcchas who lived in the marshy regions near the sea (Sabhā-p., xxxiii. 1268-9). This word can only mean the low alluvial tracts and islands east of Vaṅga, around the mouth of the R. Brahma-putra. That tract was peopled by Mlēcchas as mentioned in the description of Bhima's Eastern conquests quoted above. It is also stated definitely that Bhaga-datta dwelt at the Eastern Ocean (Udyōga-p., iii. 74). The Brahma-putra till last century flowed round the south side of the Garo hills, and then southward through the districts of Maimansingh and Dacca (Major Rennell's Atlas, 1781). Presumably therefore Prāg-jyōtiṣa stretched southward along both sides of that river as far as the delta, or even perhaps as far as the sea itself.

Lassen places Prāg-jyōtiṣa north of the R. Lōhita or Brahma-putra in Bhutan, but this position does not satisfy the conditions already mentioned. It is implied in the Raghū-Vaṁṣa that Prāg-jyōtiṣa lay east of that river, for, when Raghū returning from Himavat crossed the river, the Prāg-jyōtiṣa king trembled (iv. 81); but I venture to think that Kālidāsa cannot have been entirely right in this allusion to distant geography, because if he is right the whole of North Bengal must be assigned to Puṇḍra, there being no other people of note mentioned who could have occupied all that territory. Puṇḍra, however, hardly plays as important a part in the ancient stories as the possession of so rich and extensive a kingdom would have warranted, and Prāg-jyōtiṣa on the other hand would be relegated to hilly tracts of small fertility east of the old course of the Brahma-putra, whereas the allusions indicate that Bhaga-datta was a wealthy and powerful monarch. But see page 112.

Bhaga-datta is called a "warrior-king" and "the mighty king of the Mlēcchas" (Sabhā-p., l. 1834), and is seldom mentioned without some complimentary epithet. He alone of the northern kings is allowed to have maintained a long and equal contest with Arjuna (Udyōga-p., clxvi. 5805-6). He is dignified with the title "Śiva's friend," and esteemed "not inferior to Śakra in battle" (Sabhā-p., xxv. 1005 and see

Karna-p., v. 104). He is also called specially "the friend of Pāṇḍu" (*ibid.*, 1008), and is referred to in terms of respect and kindness by Kṛṣṇa when addressing Yudhiṣṭhira—"Bhaga-datta is thy father's aged friend; he was noted for his deference to thy father in word and deed, and he is mentally bound by affection and devoted to thee like a father" (*id.*, xiii. 579-80). His Cina and Kirāta troops glittered as with gold—*tasya cīnaiḥ kirātaiḥ ca kāñcanair iva samvṛtam babhau balam*—unless the allusion be to their yellow complexions (Udyōga-p., xviii. 584-5).

For these reasons it seems that Prāg-jyōtiṣa must have comprised the country along both sides of the Brahma-putra from the Himālayas down to Tippera, that is the modern districts of Jalpaigori, Cooch Behar, Goalpara, Rangpur, Bogra, Maimansingh, Dacca, Tippera, and part of Pabna and also probably part of the east of Nepāl. Strictly speaking, the southern portion of Prāg-jyōtiṣa as thus defined would have fallen within the Eastern region and would have included Lauhitya mentioned in the description of Bhīma's conquests there quoted above, that is, the country beside the R. Lōhita or Brahma-putra; but if Lauhitya was only a portion of the Prāg-jyōtiṣa realm, and the strength of that realm lay, as it appears it did, in the north, it was natural to treat Prāg-jyōtiṣa as situated in the Northern region.

The region assigned to Prāg-jyōtiṣa bordered on forests and hills where elephants still abound, and where a hardy race of ponies still exists; and the allusions to it notice this. Thus Bhaga-datta is described as "the best wielder of the elephant-hook" among the kings assembled on the Pauravas' side in the Great War, and as "skilful with the chariot" (Udyōga-p., clxvi. 5804); and it would seem from this that in ancient days kings did not consider it unbecoming to excel in the manège of elephants. He gave as presents to Yudhiṣṭhira "horses of noble breed, swift as the wind, an iron vessel, and swords with fine ivory hilts" (Sabhā-p., l. 1835-6). The description of the horses is, of course, exaggerated according to our ideas, for the best horses in ancient India could not well have exceeded what we should call galloways, and the majority of them could not have been more than ponies.

No name is given to the capital in this class of passages but it is called Prāg-jyōtiṣa in the other classes. The people were Mlēcchās as indicated in some of the foregoing quotations; and this word, no doubt means here people of Mongolian affinity.

The second and third classes of passages occur, I believe, only in connexion with Kṛṣṇa and relate to an attack which he is said to have made on Prāg-jyōtiṣa. In the second class may be quoted first a part of Kṛṣṇa's denunciation of Çiçu-pāla—"Çiçu-pāla, knowing that we had gone to the Prāg-jyōtiṣa city, set fire to Dvārakā" (Sabhā-p., xlvii.

1567). This almost belongs to the first class, but the idea is developed in a speech by Arjuna in praise of Kṛṣṇa—"Thou didst destroy Mura's fetters (*maurava pācu*) and slay Nisunda and Naraka; thou didst render the path to the Prāg-jyōtiṣa city safe again" (Vana-p., xii. 488). Here we see the country Prāg-jyōtiṣa described in the first class of passages disappears and becomes a city, Kṛṣṇa becomes a hero and conqueror, and the suggestion comes in that the people were demons.

This suggestion is fully developed in the third class of passages, and the laudation of Kṛṣṇa grows fulsome and hyperbolic as addressed to a divine personage. Thus Arjuna praising him says—There was a very strong fortress-city called Prāg-jyōtiṣa belonging to the Asuras; and Bhauma Naraka carried off Aditi's two jewelled ear-rings there; the gods could not cope with him, and therefore invoked Kṛṣṇa's help to slay the Dasyus; Kṛṣṇa severed six thousand fetters (*pāṣa*), slew Bhauma Naraka and Mura, and recovered the ear-rings (Udyōga-p., xlvii. 1887-92). Viṣṇu prophesying about his incarnations says—While dwelling at Dvārakā as Kṛṣṇa, I shall slay Naraka Bhauma, who did wrong to Aditi, and also Maru and Piṭha the Dānava, and destroy the charming Prāg-jyōtiṣa city filled with all kinds of wealth (Çānti-p., cccxi. 12954-6). Vidura says—Naraka and the Dānavas tried to seize Kṛṣṇa, when he went to Prāg-jyōtiṣa, and failed (Udyōga-p., cxxix. 4408-9).

This class of allusions occurs especially in the Hari-Vamṣa. It is said there—Kṛṣṇa went to the Prāg-jyōtiṣa city and killed the Dānava Naraka in the sea, *samudra-madhye* (clxxiv. 9790). Nārada speaking of Kṛṣṇa's exploits says—The two Dānavas Maya and Tāra delighted in Bhauma Naraka's city Prāg-jyōtiṣa (lv. 3116-7). It is said Naraka Bhauma, king of the Dānavas, seized Tvaṣṭr's daughter Kaçēru; he was king of Prāg-jyōtiṣa; he made a fine city Maniparvata for the Gundharva maidens and Apsarases, whom he carried off, upon the Alakā towards his own country of Muru—*Alakāyām muroḥ sva-viṣayam prati* (cxxi. 6791-6801). The Alakā seems to be the river Alaka-nandā, one of the eastern sources of the Ganges, but Muru seems to be generally the name of a Dānava prince. The climax of marvel is perhaps reached in the continuation of that story in Hari-V., cxxi to cxxiii, where Kṛṣṇa's exploits are described at great length—how at Indra's request he rode on Garuḍa from Dvārakā to the Prāg-jyōtiṣa city, how he fought in a superhuman battle with Naraka's four wardens (*dvāra-pāla*), with the hosts of Daityas, Dānavas and Rākṣasas and finally with Naraka, and slew them all, how he captured the city with its fabulous riches, and how the Earth gave up Aditi's ear-rings which Naraka had carried off. It was through this great victory that Kṛṣṇa gained his wonderful bow Çarṅga (Udyōga-p., clvii. 5353-8).

To the same class of passages belongs the allusion in a doubtful verse of the *Rāmāyaṇa*, where *Prāg-jyōtiṣa* is mistakenly placed in the *Western* region—"A city made of gold called *Prāg-jyōtiṣa* is there; in it dwells the evil-souled *Dānava* called *Naraka*" (*Gorresio's Edition, Annotations to Kiṣk-k., xliii*).

The difference which has taken place in the aspect of *Prāg-jyōtiṣa* from the first to the last of these passages is most striking. We have no longer a prosperous *Mlēccha* kingdom of barbaric splendour, but a nation of *Asuras* and *Dānavas*; no longer the noble and imposing figure of the warrior-king *Bhaga-datta*, the ally and friend of the *Kurus*, and the friend of *Çiva*, but malignant demon-kings *Naraka* and *Muru*, who were the foes of the gods and with whom the divine hero *Kṛṣṇa* could have nothing but internecine war. There can be, no doubt, that this change marks very clearly the development of the *Kṛṣṇa* legend, from his rise as a new chieftain of great vigour and capacity to his deification as an incarnation of *Viṣṇu*.

There is only one other passage of importance that I am aware of, *viz.*, *Rāmāy.*, *Ādi-k.*, xxxv. 1-9, which has been quoted above in connexion with *Magadha*. It says *Prāg-jyōtiṣa* was founded by *Amūrta-rajā*, a son of a great king *Kuça*, who was apparently an *Ārya* king in *Madhya-dēça*. It does not agree with any allusion that I have found, and can hardly be reconciled with any of the passages already discussed.

A few words may be added about *Kāma-rūpa*, which is the modern district of *Kamrup* or *Gauhaṭi* in *Assam*. The *Kāma-rūpas* were not an ancient nation, for their name does not occur, as far as I am aware, in the *Mahā-Bhārata* or *Rāmāyaṇa* or any early *Sanskrit* work; in fact they are rarely mentioned. They seem therefore to have sprung up only in medieval times, and to have developed as *Prāg-jyōtiṣa* had dwindled into a small state. Thus they are mentioned in the *Raghu-Vamça* (iv. 83-84), where it is said *Raghu* conquered them after the *Prāg-jyōtiṣas*, so that they were distinct from the latter. In ancient times their territory was probably included within *Prāg-jyōtiṣa*.

THE KIRĀTAS.

The word *Kirāta* is, no doubt, the same as the modern names *Kirāti* and *Kirānti*, which mean "a native of the *Kirānt-des* or mountainous country lying between the *Dud-Kosi* and the *Karki* rivers in *Nepal*. The term includes the *Khambu*, *Limbu* and *Yākhā* tribes; and the *Danuār*, *Hayu* and *Thāmi* also claim to be *Kirānti*;" but their claim is disputed by the first three tribes which are superior (*Risley's Castes and Tribes of Bengal*, I. 490). But formerly they had a much larger

range, or their name was used in a comprehensive way, for it was applied to tribes inhabiting the Himālaya range and its southern slopes from the Panjab to Assam and Chittagoug.

Arjuna in the course of his conquests in the Northern region encountered Kirātas in the army of Bhaga-datta king of Prāg-jyōtiṣa (Sabhā-p., xxv. 1002; and see other passages cited below). Bhīma, after vanquishing Vidēha in his Eastern expedition, proceeded from there against the Kirātas (*id.*, xxix. 1089); and they were even further to the east (*id.*, xiii. 584). They are spoken of as dwelling in the marshy regions near the sea (*sāgarānūpa-vāsin*) under Bhaga-datta's rule (Kaṛṇa-p., v. 104-5), that is, as explained in discussing Prāg-jyōtiṣa, in the low lands around the mouth of the Brahma-putra, so that they occupied all the eastern bounds of Bengal. Moreover Nakula in his Western expedition is said in general terms to have encountered Kirātas along with Pahlavas (Persians), Barbaras, Yavanas (Greeks), and Çakas (Scythians), (Sabhā-p., xxxi. 1199); and they are classed with those and other north-western nations (Çānti-p., lxv. 2429, and ccvii. 7560; and Vana-p., li. 1990).

The Kirātas formed a series of allied yet distinct tribes or clans, for the Kirātas are mentioned twice in the Bhīṣma-P. list (ix. 358 and 364), and again "all the Kirātas" are mentioned (*ibid.*, 376); and it is almost impossible that tribes so wide-spread could have been homogeneous. They were also intermixed with similar hill tribes called Tan-gaṇas and Pulindas, and all appear to have lived together amicably (Vana-p., cxl. 10863-6). They dwelt in the fastnesses of Himavat (Drōṇa-p., iv. 121; and Raghu-Vaṃça, iv. 76), and their chief territory was among the ranges of Kailāsa, Mandara and Haima, that is, the region around lake Mānasa, the modern Manasarowar lakes (Anuçās.-p., xix. 1434; Vana-p., cxxxix. and cxl). It was there that the great king Su-bāhu resided, who is called king of the Pulindas (*ibid.*) and also king of the Kirātas (Vana-p., clxxvii. 12349).

In that region they formed a settled kingdom and had a city (*ibid.* 12350). Eastwards they were also organized into chieftainships, for Bhīma conquered seven kings of the Kirātas on the confines of Vidēha (Sabhā-p., xxix. 1089). But the various tribes differed much in material condition, for some were civilized and open to friendly intercourse (Vana-p., cxl. 10865-6; and Udyōga-p., lxiii. 2470), and others were clad in skins, lived on fruit and roots and were cruel (Sabhā-p., li. 1865). Their women were used as slaves, for large numbers of Kirāta slave-girls are said to have been presented to Yudhiṣṭhira (*ibid.* 1867). The Rāmāyaṇa describes the Kirātas as wearing thick top-knots (Kiṣk.-k., xl. 30). They were looked upon with comprehensive disap-

proval, for they are called wicked and are said to have followed evil customs (Çānti-p., ccvii. 7560-61). Manu declares they were kṣātriyas and became degraded because of the extinction of sacred rites and the absence of brahmins (x. 43 and 44); but this appears to be the opinion of a rather late age, for there does not seem to be any indication that the Kirātas ever set much store by those privileges.

Considering their position and their affinities, it seems clear the Kirātas were tribes of the Mongolian family.

UTKALA.

The Utkalas were well-known, though not mentioned often in the Mahā-Bhārata. They are linked with the Mēkalas (Bhīṣma-p., ix. 348; Drōṇa-p., iv. 122; and Rāmāy., Kiṣk.-k., xli. 14), and with the Mēkalas and Kālingas (Kaṛṇa-p., xxii. 882). The position of Kalinga has been explained. The Mēkalas inhabited the Mēkal hills in the west and north of Chhattisgarh. The Utkalas must therefore have occupied an intermediate position. From the passage quoted from the Raghu-Vaṃṇa with reference to Kalinga, it appears the Utkala territory stretched nearly as far as the R. Kapiṣā or Cossye in Midnapur; that passage does not mean it reached that river, for it was only after he crossed that river that Raghu had occasion to accept the guidance of the Utkala kings. From these data and the positions assigned to Pauṇḍra and Ōḍra, it may be inferred that Utkala comprised the hilly tracts from Balasore to Lohārdagā and Sarguja.

The Utkalas were a hill tribe of rude habits. They stood by themselves and were not considered to have any close affinities with the races around them, except probably the Mēkalas, because their origin was thrown back to the fabulous times of Ilā (Hari-V., x. 631-2); hence they seem to have been an aboriginal race. According to the Raghu-Vaṃṇa which speaks of the Utkala kings (*loc. cit.*), they must have consisted of a number of clans, each governed by its own chieftain.

Various derivations have been suggested of the name Utkala, but it is worthy of note that Utkala and Mēkala are linked together as if the two words possessed some element in common. These two tribes must apparently from their situation have been Kolarian tribes. Can it be that the termination in both names is to be identified with the word *Kol*?

GENERAL REMARKS.

In conclusion some conjectures may be put forward which the foregoing results tend to suggest.

The character of the four groups of nations may be summed up thus. Magadha, Vidēha and Vaiçāli seem to have been the outposts of Aryan conquest and colonization. Anṅa, Vaṅga, Kalinga, Puṇḍra and Suhma with Tāmalipta and Ōdra were kindred nations, which were not of Aryan stock and were not subjugated by the Āryas, but passed under Aryan influences and became Aryanized. Prāg-jyōtiṣa was a nation of Mongolian extraction. Utkala was a congeries of Kolarian tribes occupying the hilly tracts where they are still found.

I venture to suggest that we have here the results of the immigration of four different races.

The Utkalas, being so-called aboriginal tribes, must of course have come into this region first; and their position among hills also suggests the same inference. They must have been driven into the hills by later invaders.

Next probably came the Anṅas and their kindred nations. It seems most probable that they entered India from the Bay of Bengal, for their condition does not agree with the theory, that they were in the Ganges plain before and were driven eastward by the advancing Āryas. What happened in North America illustrates what we should expect to find, when one race invades and conquers others and takes possession of their territory on a large scale. As the pale-faces multiplied and forced their way westward, each tribe of Red Indians was broken and flung on the tribes behind it, and the tribes became involved in seething confusion. But nothing of that kind is to be perceived in the accounts of Anṅa and its kindred nations. On the other hand their possession of all the Ganges delta, their extension up the Ganges basin narrowing at their furthest limit, their spread along the Orissa sea-board, their occupation of the plains and their slight penetration into the hills—all these facts suggest that these nations came from the sea, settled on the sea-coast and gradually carved out kingdoms inland. And if their names are not really derived from the alleged eponymous brothers but perpetuate original appellations, no doubt the termination of the names Anṅa, Vaṅga and Kalinga contains some common meaning.

Third came the invasion of the Prāg-jyōtiṣas. This seems the most probable order, because they did not push their way so far into India as the Anṅas, &c., and because all the accounts make them out to have been a powerful nation from the earliest times, which would hardly have been their condition, if they had preceded the Anṅas, &c., and been driven back towards the hills by them. They must have descended from the Mongolian table-lands through the passes along the north-east. They held a strong position in ancient times, but gra-

dually disappeared so completely that no trace of their name, which is a singular one, seems to be discoverable. If, however, Kālidāsa is right in the passage quoted in page 105, it indicates how Prāg-jyōtiṣa was dwindling away in his time. Pressed by the Paṇḍras on the west, by the Vangas on the south, by the new Kāma-rūpas on the north-east, and probably by fresh Mongolian tribes on the north, the Prāg-jyōtiṣas were forced to retreat to the east side of the Brahma-putra, into the Garo and Khasi hills and into the district of Sylhet; and it is probably in that direction that the kingdom must have perished.

Lastly came the invasion of the Āryas into Eastern India. Their conquering vigour seems to have spent itself by the time they subdued Vidēha and Magadha, for they had already passed through many generations in the plains of North India, and the enervating climate and easy conditions of life had surely, if slowly, modified the constitution which their ancestors had acquired in colder and hardier climes.



*The Gauhaṣī Copper-plate Grant of Indrapāla of Prāgyyōtīṣa in
Āsām.*¹—By DR. A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE.

(With Plates III-V.)

This grant was given to me by Mr. E. A. Gait, C.S., in September 1893. It is the property of a *Mandal* (*patwārī*) named Dhairjyanāth, and was found some thirty years ago by that man's relation Tanurām Dākā (deceased), while breaking up for cultivation a piece of high land in the village Bar Pānārā, Mauza Pāti Darrang, District Kāmrup.

The grant consists of three copper-plates, which are joined together by a massive, pear-shaped ring. The ring passes through circular holes, in the middle of the narrower side of the plates; and attached to it is the king's seal.

Each plate measures $9\frac{1}{2}$ by 6 inches. They were originally about $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch thick, but they (especially the third) are now worn quite thin along their margins. The obverse of the first plate and reverse of the last plate are blank. The inscription, accordingly, covers only four sides of the plates. The first inscribed side bears 14 lines, the second and third, 15 lines each, and the fourth side has only 9 lines. The letters are as a rule $\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch long. They are clearly cut, though not very deep, and are very fairly legible, except just along the margins, where the metal is very much worn.

The seal is heart-shaped, measuring $4\frac{1}{4}$ by 3 inches. Its area is divided into two parts, by a ledge running across it, about $\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch high. In the triangular space, above the ledge, is placed the figure of an elephant, showing in very high relief every line and feature of its great bulk *en face*. The figure measures from the back ground to the edge of the frontal bone three-quarters of an inch. In the semi-circular compartment, below the ledge, is the inscription of the king's name, in letters of a size slightly larger than in the grant. Round the edge of the seal runs a raised rim, nearly one inch in height, very little

¹ On the three Plates read Indrapāla for Mahāndrapāla.

higher than the figure of the elephant, which is protected thereby. The whole looks just like a heart-shaped box, without a lid.

The language of the grant is Sanskrit. The formal part of the grant, describing the locality and its perquisites and boundaries, is in prose, *viz.*, lines 3–11 on the reverse of the second plate, and lines 1–9 on the obverse of the third plate. The remainder, detailing the genealogy of the donor and of the donee, is in verse.

The execution of the inscription is very slovenly and inaccurate. Not unfrequently one or two akṣaras are omitted *e.g.*, I,1b^a *kiva* for *kitava*, I,4b *anta* for *ananta*, I,11b *sajjair* for *sasujjair*, I,10b *bhāri* for *bhārahuri*, and elsewhere. Sometimes single letters are omitted. *e.g.*, I,10b *lakṣmāḥ* for *lakṣmyāḥ*, II,3a *samvadhā* for *sambaddhā*, II,5a *savvā* for *sarvā*, and elsewhere. Once an akṣara is repeated, *viz.*, *tō*, in I,14b and II,1a; similarly there is a duplicate *u* in III,8a and III,9a; and there is a superfluous *y* in *vaṣṣyatye* in II,3a, and a superfluous *r* in *dhūmrair* for *dhūmair* in II,5a. Many more such inaccuracies of the scribe or the engraver are noted in the footnotes to the transliteration. Curiosities are *abhavata* for *abhavat* in II, 9a, *kalatravānām* for *kalatrāvān* II,9a and II,10a, *avan* for *abhavan* or rather for *abhūn*, II,1b, *pakṣaṣṭa* for *pakṣastha* in II,6b, *rakarāṣa* for *sakarāṣa* in II,7b (see footnote 11 to the translation), *vakṣēṇa* for *vakrēṇa* in III,3a, and the obscure, and probably blundered, *dakṣi pāṭṭau* in III,8a (see footnote 18 to the translation). Other anomalies of spelling may be due to provincial usage. Such are the occasional confusion of sibilants,³ as in *amusya* for *amuṣya* in II,1a, *ṣā* for *ṣā* in II,15b, *kāṣi* for *kāsi* in III,5a, *atidiṣyatē* for *atidiṣyatē* in II,3a, and elsewhere; also the ligature of *m* with *v*, instead of anusvāra with *v*, or *m* with *b*; *e.g.*, *amvu* for *ambu* in II,5a, *prabhṛtinām* = *vinivṛita* for *prabhṛtinām vinivṛita* in II,11b, and elsewhere; and the confusion of *v* and *b* as in *Vrahma* for *Brahma* in I,6b, II,1a and *vabhūva* for *babhūva* in II,11a, and of *n* for *ṇ*, as in *taraggininām* for *taraggininām* in II,14a. Similarly due to provincial usage are occasional prakriticisms or vernacularisms, as *vīrija* for *vīryya* in I,14b, *jaṣās* for *yaṣās* in II,1a, *Prāgyōṭisa* for *Prāgyōṭisa* in II,3b; perhaps also *āyācārasya* for *āryācārasya* in II,13b, and the omission of final *t* in *āsi* for *āsit* in II,2b, and of final visarga before an initial *p* and *s*, as in *khaṭvāgya* for *khaṭvāgyaḥ* in I,1b, *Rati* for *Ratiḥ* in II,10a, and elsewhere.

² This means Plate I, line 1, reverse. a=obverse, b=reverse. And so on, in all references.

³ The confusion of sibilants, as Mr. Gait informs me, has reached its climax in modern Assamese, which uses *s* indiscriminately for *ṣ*, *ś* and *ç*.

From the palæographic point of view the following particulars are worth noting. The η (guttural nasal) is formed with a ringlet, which is usually placed on the line (as in *khaṭvāṅga* I,1b, *Gaṅgā* I,2b, *brahmāṅga* I,6b, *bhujāṅga* I,6b, *paṅka* I,7b, *atitarāṅgiṇī* II,14a, *tuygā* II,1b), but twice it appears above the line, resembling the anusvāra (*viz.*, in *paṅka* I,5b, and *aṅkura* I,8b). It is not attached to the body of the letter, as is now the case in the modern Bengālī ঞ .

An r preceding a consonant is formed throughout above the line.

A final consonant is indicated either by the usual sign of the *virāma*, or a special modified form of the letter is used. Thus we have the *virāma* with final t in *āsīt* I,5b, and *abhavat* II,2a, and with final n in *yaśmin* II,12a. In these cases the *virāma*-stroke is placed a little to the left of the foot of the consonant, and detached from it, the letter itself being of the usual size. More frequent, however, is the use of a special form for final t , n and m ; *viz.*, for t it is the sign ᳚ , made of somewhat smaller size than the surrounding letters; for n it is the sign ᳛ , and for m the sign ᳜ , both made of the same size as the surrounding letters. Thus t in *āsīt* II,11b; n in *valīyān* I,13b, *janapadān* II,7b, *prabhṛtīn* II,8b, and *sarvān* II,8b; m in *mudrām* I,7b, *sambhāvām* II,9a, *pāram* II,15a, *bhavatām* II,9b and *iyam* II,9b. It is worthy of note, that all these special final letters also occur in the Badāl pillar inscription of the time of Nārāyaṇa Pāla, an excellent facsimile of which has been published by Professor Kielhorn in the *Epigraphia Indica*, Vol. II, p. 160. Thus the same final t occurs there in *kiñcit*, line 24, the final n in *śrīmān*, l. 8 and 12, *sampitān* and *nidhīn*, l. 13, and final m in *amalam* l. 28. The final m appears to have been suspected by Professor Kielhorn, as he has enclosed it in brackets, but it is quite correct. A slightly different final form of t is more frequent, and occurs in *vidhivat*, l. 11, *abhavat*, l. 17, *avadat*, l. 21, *vyavrṇōt*, l. 25, and *asmat*, l. 28. The origin of the curious form of the final n is in this wise: the *virāma* was attached to the middle of the right hand side of the perpendicular stroke of n , as clearly seen in the Badāl plate *śrīmān*, l. 8, 12; next the head-loop was added, as in our plate, to enable the whole letter to be drawn by one stroke of the pen. The latter, therefore, is a more cursive form.

The anusvāra is formed by a dot or ringlet, which is either placed above the line (as usually), or on the line. The latter is seen in *sanmilindān* I,7b, *vijayindān* I,14b, *taṁ* II,13a, *svarggān* II,15a, *saṁ* II,9b, *vañca* III,4a.

The sign of *avāgraha* occurs four times; *viz.*, in *tipavitō* II,11b, *ṣeṣha* II,14b, *ṣṭamē* II,15b, also in III,1a after *kulam* where it is out

of place, and where it may have been intended for the special sign of the final *m* which it resembles.

The grant is not dated; but an estimate of its age may be made from its palæographic characters. It presents a good example of the North-Eastern Nāgari, at a time shortly preceding the establishment of the modern Bangāli. For the determination of the evolution of the latter, the *ḡ* and *r* are specially serviceable as test letters. In Bangāli the forms of *r* and *v* are practically identical; and, as above noticed, the ringlet which forms part of *ḡ*, is there attached to the body of the letter. The transition period from North-Eastern Nāgari to Bangāli may be fixed as about 1050-1200 A. D. Two inscriptions of this transitional period are the Dēopāra Stone Inscription of the Bengal king Vijaya Sēna, about 1180-1190 A. D., and the copper-plate grant of Vaidya Dēva, king of Kāmarūpa, about 1142 A. D. Both inscriptions show the characteristic form of *r* (= *va*); and the Dēopāra inscription is the first to show the nasal *ḡ* with ringlet attached to the body of the letter.⁴ In our grant, the form of *r* is still the old one; and the position of the ringlet, as a mark of *ḡ*, is still quite unsettled. Altogether the appearance of the writing in it is much older; and it may, therefore, with some probability, be referred to about the middle of the 11th century A. D. (say, 1050 A. D.). This conclusion is confirmed by a comparison of the initial forms of the vowel *i*. In our grant it is made by a circumflex surmounting two ringlets placed side by side (thus *ō̃*); while in the inscriptions of Vaidya Dēva and Vijaya Sēna the circumflex is far more complicated.

In connexion with this, I may mention, that I have in my hands a copper-plate grant of Ratnapāla, lately sent to me by Mr. Gait.⁵ Ratnapāla, as will be noticed presently, was the grandfather of the Indrapāla of the Gauhati grant. He appears to have had a rather long reign; he outlived his son Purandarapāla, and was succeeded by his grandson Indrapāla. His plate may be placed about 50 years earlier. In conformity herewith, the palæographic characters of his grant are decidedly older than those of the Indrapāla grant. Thus the consonant *kh* which, on the later grant, has practically the same form as in the modern Bangāli, shows in the Ratnapāla grant the older post-gupta form. Further the nasal *ḡ* is formed without any ringlet, according to the older fashion.

The present grant professes to be one of Indrapāla, king of Prāg-jyōtiṣa. His father is said to have been Purandarapāla, his grandfather

⁴ For further particulars, see Professor Bühler's "Indian Palæography" in the *Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie und Alterthumskunde*.

⁵ This will shortly be published by me in this Journal.

Ratnapāla, and his great-grandfather Brahmapāla. Purandarapāla, however, appears to have died during the reign of Ratnapāla, the latter being succeeded directly by his grandson Indrapāla. This is quite clear from the recital in the actual grant (see 2nd plate, reverse, lines 4 and 5); but the circumstance would seem to have been fully explained in the 17th verse which unfortunately is mutilated beyond restoration. The death of the father (Purandarapāla) and the transmission of the throne to the grandchild (Indrapāla) is, however, indicated in the existing remains of the verse.

Beyond Brahmapāla the ancestry is carried, in direct line, though after an undefined interval, through Vajradatta and Bhagadatta to Naraka, who would seem (in verse 6) to be indicated as the founder of the town of Prāgjyōtiṣa. Naraka is said to have been the son of the god Hari, by the goddess Earth.⁶

The total ancestry, accordingly stands thus :—

- 1, Hari.
- 2, Naraka, founder of Prāgjyōtiṣa, son of No. 1.
- 3, Bhagadatta, son of No. 2.
- 4, Vajradatta, son of No. 3.
- 5, Undefined interval.
- 6, Brahmapāla of the line of No. 4.
- 7, Ratnapāla, son of No. 6.
- 8, Purandarapāla, son of No. 7 (died as prince).
- 9, Indrapāla, son of No. 8 (succeeded his grandfather Ratnapāla).

The first two names on this list are those of well-known mythical personages. The third and fourth may have some claim to be regarded as having a historical existence. Vajradatta is said to have belonged (v. 8) to the Kaumra dynasty. No dynasty of this name is otherwise known. Mr. E. A. Gait, who is the best authority on old Āsām history, writes to me :

“I do not know anything about the Kaumra dynasty, mentioned in verse 8. The name does not occur in any Buranji, Puthi, or tradition with which I am acquainted. Might not the reading be *Kaumdra*? The ruler of the country when Hinen Tsiang visited it, was Kumāra Bhāskara Varma.”

The reading is certainly *Kaumra*, not *Kaumāra*, though as the grant is full of errors of spelling, it is not impossible that the correct name should be *Kaumdra*.⁷ Mr. Gait's suggestion has a certain plausibility. The date of Hinen Tsiang's visit is 640 A.D. The date of our grant is about the middle of the 11th century (c. 1050 A.D.), and,

⁶ In this the copper-plate grants follow the Yōgini Tantra.

⁷ *Kaumāra*, however, would not fit the metre.

accordingly, that of Brahmapāla about 1000 A.D. There is thus an interval of about 360 years between Hiuen Tsiang and Brahmapāla; and it may have been somewhat longer. As will be shown presently, between Vajradatta and Brahmapāla there were twenty-one kings. At the rate of 20 years for a reign, these kings would take up 420 years, or at the rate of 15 years, 315 years. On the supposition, therefore, that the "Kaumra" line took its name from Kumāra Bhāskara of Hiuen Tsiang's time, it seems quite possible to accommodate Vajradatta, who is said to have been of the Kaumra line, together with his twenty-one successors in the interval between Hiuen Tsiang and Brahmapāla.

But there is another interesting point in our genealogy, *vis.*, a curious discrepancy.

The usual Āsām tradition is that Bhagadatta and Vajradatta were brothers, both being the sons of Naraka, Bhagadatta apparently being the elder of the two, and he it was that succeeded his father on the throne of Prāgjyōtiṣa. See Mr. Gait's paper on *the Koch Kings of Kāmarūpa*, in this *Journal*, Vol. LXII, p. 271. This account is borne out by the Tējpur copper-plate grant of Vanamāla published in this *Journal*, Vol. IX, p. 766. According to it the genealogy runs thus:

- 1, Hari, the God.
- 2, Naraka, founder of Prāgjyōtiṣa, son of No. 1.
- 3, Bhagadatta and Vajradatta, sons of No. 2.
- 4, Undefined number of kings of the line of Bhagadatta.
- 5, Sālastambha, of a new line of an undefined number of kings, ending with Çri-Hariṣa.
- 6, Pralambha, said to be again of the line of Bhagadatta.
- 7, Harjara, son of No. 6.
- 8, Vanamāla, son of No. 7.

On the other hand, the Gauhaṭi grant makes Vajradatta to be the son of Bhagadatta; and in this it is in agreement with the Now-gong grant of Balavarman.³ The genealogy, as given in the latter, runs as follows:—

- 1, Hari (called Upēndra).
- 2, Naraka, founder of Prāgjyōtiṣa, son of No. 1.
- 3, Bhagadatta, son of No. 2.
- 4, Vajradatta, son of No. 3.
- 5, Undefined number of kings of his line.
- 6, Sālastambha, of a new line.
- 7, Palaka, Vijaya and others, descendants of No. 6, occupying an undefined interval.

³ This is another Āsām copper-plate grant, brought to light by Mr. Gait, which will be published by me in a subsequent paper.

- 8, Harjara, of a new line.
- 9, Vanamāla, son of No. 8.
- 10, Jayamāla, son of No. 9.
- 11, Virabāhu, son of No. 10.
- 12, Balavarman, son of No. 11.

With No. 8, Harjara, a new dynasty commences: but here the Nowgong and Tējpur grants differ, the latter commencing this new dynasty with Harjara's father, Pralambha, whom the Nowgong grant ignores. Moreover the Tējpur grant seems distinctly to make Pralambha to belong to the (old, apparently restored) line of Bhagadatta. There is, however, in the genealogical wording of both grants sufficient looseness (probably intentional) to suggest the descensional connection of both the Sālastambha and Harjara (or Pralambha) lines with Bhagadatta.

In another point also these two grants differ. The Tējpur grant makes Bhagadatta to succeed his father Naraka, and omits all mention as to the further fortunes of his brother Vajradatta. On the other hand, the Nowgong grant makes Vajradatta to succeed his father Bhagadatta.

This matter of the relation of the kings and dynasties to one another is further complicated through the statements in the Ratnapāla grant. I have not as yet been able to thoroughly examine that grant, but so much seems to be clear from it, that Vajradatta was a brother of Bhagadatta (as against the Gauhaṭi and Nowgong grants), and that Vajradatta succeeded his *brother* Bhagadatta (as against the Tējpur grant, which knows nothing about Vajradatta's succession, and against the Gauhaṭi and Nowgong grants, which make him succeed his *father* Bhagadatta). Further the Ratnapāla grant fills up the undefined interval, No. 5 of the Gauhaṭi grant, by stating that after Vajradatta a chief (*adhipati*) of the Mlecchas took possession of the kingdom, and a line of twenty kings now followed, beginning with Çālastambha. The twenty-first of this line was Tyāga-sidha, who had no sons, and he was succeeded by Brahmapāla, the father of Ratnapāla. From this account (if I have gathered it correctly) it would appear that the Pāla dynasty of Āsām followed the kings Nos. 5-12 of the Nowgong grant. The latter names eight kings, from Çālastambha down to Balavarman. There may have been descendants of the Harjara line after Balavarman, but, in any case, the grant allows a number of unnamed kings under No. 7. There is no difficulty, therefore, in accounting for the 21 kings, who are said, by the Ratnapāla grant, to have preceded Brahmapāla. On palæographic grounds, too, there is a probability of the Çālastambha and Harjara lines having preceded the Pāla dynasty.

For palæographically the Nowgong grant is older than the Gauhaṭi grant, and very closely resembles the Ratnapāla grant. Thus, it does not use the ringlet of the nasal *ṅ*, and forms the consonant *kh* in the old fashion, older even than in the Ratnapāla plate. It also uses the same initial form of the vowel *i*, as the latter plate, viz., a circumflex below two ringlets placed side by side (◌ᷖ), while the Gauhaṭi plate reverses that position. Accordingly the Nowgong plate and its author must have preceded the Gauhaṭi plate of Indrapāla. Whence it follows that, though the plate, palæographically, might be of the same age as the Ratnapāla plate, its author king Balavarman must be placed before Ratnapāla, and, therefore, also before Brahmapāla. Whence it further follows that the Harjara line of kings must have preceded the Pāla dynasty. For, to all appearances, they ruled over the same country of which Prāgjyōtiṣa was the capital.⁹

The Tējpur grant, being one of Vanamāla, the great-grandfather of Balavarman of the Nowgong grant, must be still older than the Pāla grants. Unfortunately it is not forthcoming, though Mr. Gait has made a careful search for it. From the specimen, published in this *Journal*, Vol. IX, the point of age is very difficult to determine, though there is nothing in it to suggest its being younger than the Nowgong or the Pāla grants.

Unfortunately none of these Āsām grants are dated. The palæographic guidance is, at best, uncertain and vague; but as it is, I am disposed to refer the Gauhaṭi plate to (say) 1050 A.D., the Ratnapāla plate to (say) 1010 A.D., the Nowgong plate to (say) 975 A.D., and the Tējpur plate of Vanamāla to (say) 925 A.D.

Another puzzle is that both lines, of Harjara (or Pralambha) as well as of the Pālas, trace their descent up to Bhagadatta, as if they were dynasties related to one another, and of the same tribe or race.

⁹ *Prāgjyōtiṣ-ādhipa* or 'lord of Prāgjyōtiṣa' is applied to all of them equally. So far as the land-grants which I have seen are concerned, the name Prāgjyōtiṣa is only applied to a town (*pura*), but not to a country. In the Nowgong grant Naraka is said to have conquered (the country of) Kāmarūpa and to have taken up his residence in the town (*pura*) of Prāgjyōtiṣa. There is nothing in the land-grants to show that Prāgjyōtiṣa had ceased to be the capital of the country in the time of either Balavarman or Indrapāla; in fact, the title "lord of Prāgjyōtiṣa" rather negatives that idea. At the same time, it would seem that Indrapāla ordinarily resided in the townlet (*nagarī*, see v. 19) Ṣridurjayā, which was a strong fort; while, according to the Nowgong grant, Balavarman appears to have ordinarily resided in Hārūppēṣvara, which is described as his *paitāmaha kaṭuka* or 'ancestral camp.' I may add that, as Mr. Gait informs me, Prāgjyōtiṣa is represented by the modern town of Gauhaṭi; and that the modern Kāmṛup is a district which forms only a small part of the ancient kingdom of Kāmarūpa. See, however, *ante*, p. 104.

They also use the same emblem on their seals, a full-figure elephant, standing to the front. But the probability is that both dynasties are those of aboriginal tribal chiefs, who, aggrandizing themselves, adopted Hinduism and got invented for themselves a *quasi* Kṣatriya descent. All the genealogical details, therefore, before Brahmapāla, Çālastambha and Pralambha (or Harjara) are unhistorical, the real lines commencing with those names. The lineage of Bhagadatta seems to have been a favorite one for the chiefs of Kāmarūpa to adopt. "The so-called Rājās of Rāni," as Mr. Gait informs us (*Journal*, Vol. LXII, p. 272) also "claim to be descended from the lineage of Bhagadatta."¹⁰

The preceding remarks, practically, dispose of the question of the connection of the Pālas of our grant with the Pālas of the well-known great Bihār and Bengal dynasty. On this subject, Mr. Gait writes to me as follows:—

"I do not think that there is any connection between the Pāla kings, mentioned in the Gauhaṭī grant and the great Pāla dynasty of Bengal. The inscription contains no reference to any known king of this dynasty; and the Pālas in the copper-plate claim descent from Naraka and Bhagadatta, the mythical Hindū progenitors of more than one of the royal families which formerly held sway in Kāmarūpa. Moreover they are described as Lords of Prāgyōtiṣa, which is not a title claimed by any of the Pāla kings of Bengal, although one of them—Dēva Pāla—is said to have conquered Kāmarūpa. Lastly the title Pāla is a very common one not only amongst the kings of ancient Assam, but also of the Bārō Bhuiyās and others, *e.g.*, of the Brāhman to whom the land-grant mentioned in the plate under discussion was made."

I fully agree with Mr. Gait.

Besides the four Āsām grants, referred to in the preceding remarks (*viz.*, the Gauhaṭī, Tējpur, Nowgong and Ratnapāla grants), there is known a fifth, *viz.*, the Benares grant of Vaidyadēva, published by Mr. Venis in the *Epigraphia Indica*, Vol. II, p. 347. Vaidyadēva was the prime minister of king Kumārapāla, of the great Bihār dynasty, who made his minister the tributary ruler of Kāmarūpa, in the place of the original ruler who had rebelled. Kumāra Pāla does not appear in the ordinary genealogical list of the Bihār Pāla dynasty. That list concludes with a king Vighraha Pāla III. But as Kumāra Pāla's own genealogy begins with a Vighrahapāla, as the grandfather, and gives Rāma Pāla, as the father of Kumāra Pāla, Mr. Venis, with much probability, concludes the identity of the two Vighraha Pālas, and thus makes Kumāra Pāla to be the grandson of Vighraha Pāla III. The date of his grant is conjecturally fixed as 1142 A.D., placing it about one century later than the Gauhaṭī grant, which agrees well enough

¹⁰ For modern instances of fictitious genealogies, see page 88 (§ 46) of Mr. Gait's Report on the Census of Āsām, 1891.

with the difference in the characters used in the two grants, though they belong to two rather different varieties of Nāgarī.

I may here state, that I possess a very excellently written and illuminated copy of the *Ashta Sāhasrikā Prajñā Pāramitā*. It is dated in the 15th year of the reign of Rāma Pāla, on the 17th day of the dark half of Vaiçākha.¹¹ Unfortunately, as usual in Pāla inscriptions, there is no reference to any era. The letters are those of the MSS. Nos. 1464 and 1688, and the numerals those of Nos. 1643 and 1683 (in Bendall's Catalogue of Buddhist Sanskrit MSS. in the Cambridge University Library), all dating in the 11th century (1015-1065). Occasionally the letters resemble those of No. 1693, dated 1165 A.D. The difference between the letters of these two sets is, on the whole, infinitesimal. As Mahipāla is supposed to have reigned up to 1060 A.D., Rāmapāla, third in descent from him, would, on the usual average of a 20 years' reign, have been on the throne, from about 1100 to 1120 or 1125, and this would well accord with the characters of my manuscript of his reign. Kumāra Pāla might have followed him from about 1125 to 1145 A.D.

As to the localities mentioned in the grant I can offer no identifications; indeed, I am not sure that I have understood all the terms correctly. Mr. Gait has been good enough to depute an officer to make local enquiries, but they have been unsuccessful. He says, however, that

"It has been suggested to me by Bābū Bhōlānāth Dās, Sub-Deputy Collector, that the Hāpyōma district may correspond to the Barama Taḥṣil, and the hamlet of Kāsi may correspond to the three villages Nāth Kuci, Nau Kuci and Rana Kuci which aggregate some 5 square miles. A river flows to the west of these villages which is now known as Timu (Ti or Di is the Kachāri word for water or river, and is a common prefix in the names of rivers in Assam and E. Bengal) which would perhaps be the Digummā of the inscription. As regards the Mākhi path on the East, it may be noted that there are two villages rather more than a mile to the South of Rana Kuci which are known as Bar Mākhibāhā and Khudra Mākhibāhā respectively¹², and it is possible that a road formerly led to them along the eastern boundary of Nau Kuci and Rana Kuci. Adjoining Rana Kuci to the S.-W. is the village of Ratanpur which may perhaps have some connection with Ratnapāla, but this may be only accidental as there are several Ratnapuras in the province. There is, however, no trace now of any tank to the North of Nau Kuci, nor of any embankment and pond to the North-East and South-West. No worship is now performed at Mākhibāhā, but a Çradhā ceremony is performed every year in commemoration of the death of one Gaurī Nārīyan Chaudharī's father. This is known as the *Mākhibāhā-sabhā*."

¹¹ See Dr. E. Mitra's edition of that work in the *Bibliotheca Indica*, Introduction, p. XXIII.

¹² In order, however, to agree with the description in the grant, these two villages should lie to the North of Rana Kuci. For the Mākhi-path runs north-

TEXT.¹*First Plate : Reverse.*

- 1, Svasti | ² Khaṭvāṅga paraçur=v-vṛṣaḥ çaçi-kal=ṣty-ādi³ tvadiyaṃ
mayā sarvasvam jitam=adya nāma kiva⁴
- 2, pratyarpitam⁵ tē punaḥ [1] prēṣyā kēvalam=astu mē jala-vahā
Gaṅg=ēti Gauri-girā Çambhōr=dyūta-
- 3, lājitasya jayati vridā-vinamram çiraḥ || [1 ||] ⁶ Jayati Paçupati praj-
ādhināsthō mahita-vapur-m-mahi-
- 4, mā mahā-varāhaḥ | iyam=api Bhagadatta-vatsa-mātā Dharaṇir
=anta⁷-narādhipa-pratiṣṭhā || [2 ||] ⁸ Yad-vāri Rāma-para-
- 5, çōr=n=nṛpa-kaṇṭha-kāṇḍa-lāvasya dhauta-ghana-lōhita-paukam=āsīt |
Lauhitya ity=adhipatiḥ saritām
- 6, sa ṣṣa Vrahm⁹-āṅga-bhūr=n=nudatu vaḥ kali-kalmaṣaṇi¹⁰ || [3 ||]
Valgat-khura kṣubhita-bhima-bhujanga-sadmā kalp-ā-
- 7, vasāna-dina-bhinna-samudra-mudrām | pātāla-pauka-paṭal-ōdara-
sannilinām krōḍ-ā-
- 8, kṛtir=v=Vasutīm¹¹ Harir=ujjahāra || [4 ||] Daṃṣṭr-āṅkur-ōddhṛta-
dharā-parirambha-garbha-sambhōga-sambhṛ-
- 9, ta-ras-ālāsa-mānasasya | tasy=ātma-jō narapatir=n=Narak-ābhidhā-
naḥ çrimān=abhūd=bhuvana-va-
- 10, ndita-pāda-mūlaḥ || [5 ||] Ratna-prabhā-ruchiram=āspadam=ēva
Lakṣmāḥ¹² puṇy-ōpakaṇṭha-vilasad-vana-bhāri¹³ [1]
- 11, Prāçjyōtiṣaṃ puram=apāra-yaçāḥ¹⁴ sajjair=v=vakṣaḥ-sthalam=pitur
=iv=āparam=adhyuvāsa || [6 ||] Tasy=āpi

eastwards from the hamlet of Kāsī. Of course, it might be suggested that that path commenced at Mākhībāhā and ran in a northerly direction to the Kuci villages (or Kāsī), and then continued in a north-easterly direction, along the side of the land referred to in the grant, while its earlier portion (further south) did not touch that land at all.

¹ From the Original. In the photograph some of the compound letters do not show entirely.

² Metre : *Çārdūla-Vikriḍita*. Read *khaṭvāṅgaḥ*.

³ Here is a flaw in the Plate which makes the akṣara appear *dī*.

⁴ Read *kitava*. The metre shows that an akṣara is omitted.

⁵ Read *pratyarpitam*.

⁶ Metre : *Puṣpitāgrā*. Read *Paçupatiḥ*.

⁷ One akṣara is omitted ; read *ananta*.

⁸ Metre of verses 3-8 : *Vasanta-tilaka*.

⁹ Read *Brahma*.

¹⁰ Read *kalmaṣaṇi*.

¹¹ One akṣara is missing ; read *Vasumatīm*.

¹² Read *Lakṣmīyāḥ*.

¹³ Here two akṣaras are omitted : read *bhāra-hāri*.

¹⁴ One akṣara omitted : insert *sa*.

- 12, sūnur=abhavad=Bhagadatta-nāmā viçrāma-bhūmir=akhilasya pitur
=g-guṇasya | satv¹⁵-ōddhṛtaḥ satata-
13, m=ūna-valē valiyān yaḥ pakṣa-pātam=akarōt=kṣata-vaira-pakṣa¹⁶
[7] Kaumr-ānvay-ōnnati-pada-pra-
14, thita-pratiṣṭhaḥ pṛthvi-bhujām vijayinām dhuri Vajradattaḥ dōr-
v-vajra-virjja¹⁷-paritō.¹⁸

Second Plate: Obverse.

- 1, tōṣita-Vajrapāpir=āsīd=amusya¹⁹-muṣit-āri-jaçās²⁰-tanujah²¹ [8]
²² Asm[i]n ²³ ēva nṛp-ānvayē narapatih Çri-Vrahma²⁴-
2, pālō 'bhavat tatmā²⁴ bhuvī Ratnapāla iti ca khyātaḥ kṣat-ārīr=v=
vaçī²⁵ | asy=ānargha-guṇ-ākaraṣya mahimā rā-
3, jūas=tu kim=vaṇṇyatyē²⁶ yaḥ çlāghyair=atidiṣyatē²⁷ su-caritaih
Rāmasya Kṛṣṇasya vā [9] Samvadhā²⁸ vasudhā su-
4, dhā-dhavalitaih Çambhu-pratiṣṭh-āspadair=yasya çṛōtriya-mandirāni
vibhavair=n=nānā-prakārar=api | yūpair=yañjā-
5, grh-āṅganāni haviṣām dhūmrair²⁹=n=nabhō-maṅḍalam yātrā-rēṇu-
bhīr=arṇṇav-ām̄vu³⁰ vijaya-stambhaiç=ca savvā³¹ diçah [10]
³² Ā-
6, sīd=udāra-kittir³²=d=dātā bhōktā çucih kalā-kuṣalaḥ [1] tasya Pu-
randarapālāḥ sūnuḥ çūraç=ca su-kavi-
7, ç-ca [11] Kṛtam=atikantukam=a-sakṛn=mr̄gayā rasikēna yōna
samarṣ'pi | kṣaṇa-viracita-

¹⁵ Read *sattu*.

¹⁶ Read *pakṣaḥ*.

¹⁷ Read *viryya*.

¹⁸ Between *pa* and *ri* there is a gap in the original plate, apparently caused by a flaw in the metal. Cancel the duplicate akṣara *tō*.

¹⁹ Read *amusya*.

²⁰ Read *yaçās*.

²¹ Read *tanūjah*, metri causa.

²² Metre of verses 9 and 10: *Çārdāla-Vikṛitā*.

²³ Read *asmin=n=ēva* metri causa. The vowel *i* is obliterated by the hammering of the rim.

²⁴ Here one long akṣara is omitted: perhaps read *tat-sūnur*—

²⁵ Read *vaçī*.

²⁶ Read *kim varṇyatē* or *kim=barṇnyatē*.

²⁷ Read *atidiçyatē*.

²⁸ Read *sambaddhā*, metri causa.

²⁹ Read *dhūmair*.

³⁰ Read *ām̄vu*.

³¹ Read *sarvvā*.

³² Metre of verses 11 and 12: *Āryā*.

³³ Read *kirttir*.

- 8, *çara-pañjara-vaddhai ripu-rāja-çaddūlaiḥ*³⁴ [12] ³⁵ *Jāmadagnya-
bhūja-vikramāj=jita-prājya-rājya-nr-*
9, *pa-vañça-sambhavām* [1] *Durllabh=ēti sa tu lōka-durllabhām
prāpya samyag=abhavata*³⁶ *kalatravā-*
10, *nām*³⁷ [13] ³⁸ *Sac=iva Çakrasya Çiva*³⁹ *Çambho Rati*⁴⁰ *Sma-
rasy=ēva Harēr=iva Çriḥ* [1] *sā Rōhiṇ=iva Kṣanadākarasya*
11, *tasy=ānurūpa-praṇayā vabhūva*⁴¹ [14] ⁴² *Dēvaḥ prāci pradīpa*⁴³
prakāta-vasumatī-maṇḍalāḥ khaṇḍit-āri-
12, *r=j=jātas=tābhyā*⁴⁴ *jit-ātmā naya-vinavatām*⁴⁵ *=aḡraṇir=Indrapā-
lāḥ | yasmin simhāsana-sthē svayam=avani-bhṛ-*
13, *tām vaddha-sēv-āñjalīnām=āvarjjan=mauli-ratnaiḥ phalitam=iva
bhā*⁴⁶ *-kuṭṭīmaḥ kiryamānaiḥ* [15] ⁴⁸ *Su-vi-*
14, *strīnām pada-vākya-tarkka-tantra-prāvāli-ātitaraggininām*⁴⁷ *yaḥ
sarvva-vidyā-sarītām=a-gādhām=anta*⁴⁸ *=n=nima-*
15, *gnaç=ca gataç=ca pāram* [16] ⁴⁹ *Svarggām gatē pitari yasya
yaçāḥ-çarirē* [?] *pautrasya putra-* [— ∪ — ∪]

Second Plate : Reverse.

- 1, [— ∪ — —] i [— — ∪ — ∪ — ∪ —] *na guṇ-ānurūpam=aty-
arppitā svayam=avan*⁵⁰ *=nija-rājya-lakṣmīḥ* [17] *Yasmin
=nrpē vinaya-vikrama-bhāji ṅga*⁵¹
2, *samyag-vibhakta-catur-āçrama-varṇṇa-dharmmā | anandini*⁵² *çaka-
la*⁵³ *-kāmādughā prajānām pṛthvi pṛthōḥ punar=iva prathit-oday
=āsī*⁵⁴ [18]

³⁴ Read *çarddūlaiḥ*.

³⁵ Metre: *Rathōddhutā*.

³⁶ Read *abhavat*.

³⁷ Read *kalatravān*.

³⁸ Metre: *Indravajrā* and *Upēndravajrā*.

³⁹ One akṣara omitted: read *Çiv=ēva*.

⁴⁰ Read *Ratiḥ*.

⁴¹ Read *babhūva*.

⁴² Metre: *Sragdharā*.

⁴³ Read *pradīpaḥ*.

⁴⁴ Read *tābhyām*.

⁴⁵ One akṣara is omitted; read *vinayavatām*.

⁴⁶ One akṣara omitted: read *sabhā*.

⁴⁷ Read *ātitaraggininām*.

⁴⁸ Read *antar=n*.

⁴⁹ Metre of verses 17 and 18: *Vasantatilakā*. Portions of this verse are illegible.

⁵⁰ Mutilated for *abhavan*; but read *abhān*, metri causa.

⁵¹ Here one akṣara is missing: perhaps read *tuṅgē*.

⁵² Read *ānandini*.

⁵³ Read *sakala*.

⁵⁴ Read *āsīt*.

- 3, ⁵² Kari-turaga-ratna-pūrṇā rājñas=tasy=ānurūpa-guṇa-vasatiḥ [1] nṛpati-ku ⁵⁶durjaya=āsīn=nagari Çri-durjjayā nāma [19] ⁵⁶Prāgyō-
- 4, tis ⁵⁷-ādhipaty-asarākhyāt - āpratihata - daṇḍa - kṣapit - āççā - ripu-pakṣa - çri - vārāha-parameçvara-paramabhāṭṭāraka-mahārāj-ādhirā-
- 5, ja-çri - Ratnapāla - varmma-dēva - pādānudhyāta - parameçvara-paramabhāṭṭāraka-mahārāj-ādhirāja - çri-mad-Indrapāla - varmma-dēva ⁵⁸
- 6, kuçali [Uttara-kūlō Hapyōma-viçay-āntahpāti-Kāsi-pāṭaka-bhaviṣā - bhūmya - pakṣa - çta ⁵⁹ - dhānya - catu ⁶⁰ - sahasr - oṭpattika - bhūmau]
- 7, tathā-pūrvva-samupasthita-viçaya-ra-karaṇa ⁶¹ - vyāvahārika-pramukha-jānapadān rāja-rājñi-rāpak-ādhiḥkṛtān=anyā ⁶²
- 8, pi rājanyaka-rājaputra-rājavallabha-prabhṛtin yathākāla-bhāvinō'pi sarvvān mānanā-pūrvvakam samādi-
- 9, çati vēditam=astu bhavatām bhūmir=iyam | vāstu-kēdāra-sthala-jala-gōpracār-āvaakar-ādy-upētā yathāsām-
- 10, sthā sva-sim-ōddēça-paryantā hasti-vandha-naukā-vandha-caud-dharaṇa ⁶³ - daṇḍapāç - oṅparikara - nānā - nimitt - oṭkhēṭana - hasy-açv-ō-
- 11, eṣṭra-gō-mahiṣi-jātika-pracāra-prabhṛtinām ⁶⁴=vinivārta-sarvva-piḍā çāsanī-kṛtya [⁶⁵Āsit Kāçyapa-gōtrō 'tipavitō ⁶⁶mi-
- 12, tra-vatsalaḥ | yajurvvēdi guṇ-ādihārō Haripāla iti dvijaḥ [1] Sūtaḥ Çavarapāl-ākhyātaḥ sadma ⁶⁶ - vimatsaraḥ | abhavad=bhava-
- 13, niçthasya ⁶⁶ dvijanmā māninām ⁶⁷=varaḥ [2] Saukhyāyik=ōti tasy =ābhūt paricaryā-sukha-pradā | āy-ācārasya ⁶⁸ s-ācārā patnī gu-

⁵⁵ Here one akṣara is missing : read *kula*.

⁵⁶ From here pro-e.

⁵⁷ Read *Prāgyōtiṣā*...

⁵⁸ Read *dēvaḥ*.

⁵⁹ Read *stha*.

⁶⁰ Read *catuḥ*.

⁶¹ Read *sa-karaṇa*.

⁶² One akṣara is omitted : read *anyān-a-*

⁶³ Read *caurōddharaṇa*.

⁶⁴ Read *prabhṛtinām cinivārta*.

⁶⁵ Metre of verses 1-5 : *Çlōka*.

⁶⁶ The reading is doubtful.

⁶⁷ Read *māninām varaḥ*. Probably faulty for *mauninām*.

⁶⁸ Read *āry-ācārasya*.

- 14, navati sati # [3 #] Dēcapāla iti smigdha-vandhūnām kṛta-pālanah |
tābhyām jāto dvijō 'cēsa-guṇa-ratna-nidhiḥ sudhi⁶⁹ [4 #]
15, Čaçani⁷⁰-kṛtya bhūr=śśā⁷¹ tasmai dṣkara⁷²-časine | ⁷³ dvijāya dattā
yattāya rājyē 'ṣṭama-samē mayā # * # [5 #]

Third Plate: Obverse.

- 1, Asyā⁷⁴-simā pūrvvēṇa koṣṭha-mākkhi-yāna villa-pūrvvaḥ kūlam⁷⁵
kūntavita-khambhavā-satka-makuti-makkhi-yāna-hasi
- 2, kṣētr-āliḥ-ca | pūrvva-dakṣiṇēna tad-bhū | kūntavita-lākkhyavā-
bhōga-Kāsi-pāṭaka bhūmyōḥ⁷⁶ simni vṛhad-āliḥ | dakṣiṇ-
- 3, na tad-bhū-simni vṛhad-āliḥ | uttara-ga | paçcīma-ga-vakṣēṇa⁷⁷
Svalpadyanti-kaivarttānām bhōga-dirghā-koṣṭhē⁷⁸ bhū-
- 4, simni kṣētr-āli | vanṇa-stūpa-trayañ-ca | dakṣiṇa-paçcīmēna tad-
bhū-simni Digumma-nadi | uttara-ga-va-
- 5, krēṇa tad-bhū-simni s=aiva=nadi | pūrvva-ga | uttara-vakrēṇa
koṣṭha-Kāsi⁷⁹-pāṭaka bhū-simni kṣētr-āli | paçcīma-ga-va-
- 6, krēṇa tad-bhū-simni vāstv-āliḥ | paçcīmēna Digumma-nadi
paçcīm-ōttarēṇa s=aiva=nadi
- 7, uttarēṇa Tathāgata-kārit-Āditya-bhaṭāraka⁸⁰-satka-çāsana-Bhaviṣā
bhū-simni kṣētr-ā-
- 8, li-sthal-ākhōṭaka-vṛkṣa | paçupati-kārita-puṣkiriṇi⁸¹-dakṣi pātṭan⁸² |
kṣētr-āliḥ-ca | u⁸³.
- 9, uttara-pūrvvēṇa tad-bhū | koṣṭha mākkhi-yāna # villa-pūrvvaḥ
kūlañ=c-ṣti # * #

The Seal.

- 1, Svasti Prāgyōtiṣ-ādhipati-ma-
- 2, hārāj-ādhirāja-çri-ma-
- 3, d-Indrapāla⁸⁴-varmma-dēvaḥ [#]

⁶⁹ Read *sudhiḥ*.

⁷⁰ Read *çāsani*.

⁷¹ Read *śśā*.

⁷² Read *dṣkara*.

⁷³ This half-verse scans irregularly.

⁷⁴ Read *asyāḥ*.

⁷⁵ Read *kūlam*.

⁷⁶ Read *bhūmyāḥ*.

⁷⁷ Read *vakrēṇa*.

⁷⁸ Reading uncertain; perhaps *kōṣṭha*.

⁷⁹ Usually *Kāsi*.

⁸⁰ Read *bhaṭāraka*.

⁸¹ Read *puṣkariṇi*.

⁸² Perhaps read *dakṣiṇa-pārçcē*.

⁸³ Delete the duplicate *u*.

⁸⁴ The vowel *i* is attached to the lower part of the akṣara *d*.

TRANSLATION.

(First Plate: line 1) Hail!

(Verse 1.) "Having won to-day the whole of thy property, (*viz.*) club, axe, bull, crescent and the rest, oh gamester! I return it to thee again: only let me retain Gaṅgā to serve me as a water-carrier."¹ At this speech of Gauri, Çambhu's head bowed for shame at his defeat in the game of dice. May he be glorious!

(2.) May Paçupati be glorious, the lord of the creation, (who is) the famous great Boar of a wonderful bodily form: and she also, the Earth, who is the residence of innumerable kings, and the mother of him (*i.e.*, Naraka), whose son is Bhagadatta.²

(3.) That king of rivers which is born of the body of Brahmā and is called Lauhitya (or bloody), because its waters were stained with the copious blood (*lōhita*) that was washed off Rāma's axe after it had cut off heaps of necks of kings,—may it also wipe off your stains (contracted) in this sinful age.³

(4.) Hari, in the shape of a boar, disturbing and frightening the abode of the Snakes with his bounding hoofs, uplifted the Earth which was stuck fast in the depths of the mire of the nether-world, after having sunk in the seas cleft asunder on the day of universal dissolution.

(5.) Of him, whose mind was faint with pleasure obtained from the embrace and sexual enjoyment of the Earth as she was borne up on the points of his tusks, there came to be an excellent son, the king named Naraka, the soles of whose feet were adored by all the world.

(6.) He, in boundless glory and with every circumstance of pomp, held court in the town of Prāgjyōtiṣa, which was (to him) like a second bosom of his father, and which, in its fine environment of delightfully dense woods, appeared like Lakṣmi's seat brilliant with luminous jewels.

(7.) His son was Bhagadatta, full of goodness, who was the repository of all the virtues of his father, and, being strong himself, always took the side of the weak.

(8.) His son was Vajradatta, who widely upheld, among the conquering princes, the prestige of the Kaumra dynasty,

(Second Plate, obverse) in that he pleased Vajrapāni by the adamant strength of his arms, and gathered fame by his raids on his enemies.

¹ Gauri and Gaṅgā are the two wives of Çiva, and so they are jealous of each other.

² See below verses 5-7.

³ *Lauhitya* is another name of the river Brahmaputra. The story of its birth is quoted in the new edition of the Çabdakalpadrums, from the Kālikā Purāṇa (84th Adhyāya of the Jāmadagunya Upakṛtyāna), under the word *lauhitya*. Amōghā,

(9.) It was his dynasty, to which belonged king **Brahmapāla**, and his son **Ratnapāla** who was known in the world as the mighty crusher of enemies. How is it possible to describe the greatness of this king, the possessor of priceless virtues, who emulated the renowned good deeds of Rāma or Kṛṣṇa :

(10.) Who studded the earth with white-washed temples enshrining Çambhu, the houses of learned men with various kinds of wealth, the sacrificial courtyards with immolating posts, the skies with the smoke of burnt-offerings, the waters of the sea with the dust of his marching armies, and all the quarters (of the earth) with the pillar-monuments of his victories ?

(11.) His son was **Purandarpāla**, a ruler of wide renown, liberal, jovial, pious, and accomplished in all arts, a hero as well as a poet :

(12.) Who being passionately fond of the chase, gave more than once extraordinary proofs of it by the way in which he captured hostile kings, like tigers, in nettings of arrows improvised for the occasion.

(13.) He had the distinction of obtaining for wife the (princess) **Durlābhā**,⁴ such a one as is truly difficult to obtain in the world, who was descended from the royal races of the extensive kingdoms conquered by the victorious arms of Jamadagni's son (**Paraçurāma**).

(14.) As **Saci** is to **Çakra** (or **Indra**), **Çivā** (or **Parvatī**) to **Çambhu** (or **Çiva**), **Rati** to **Smara** (the love-god), **Çrī** (or **Lakshmi**) to **Hari** (or **Viṣṇu**), and as **Rōhiṇī** is to **Kṣaṇadākara** (or **Candra**, the moon), such a loving wife was she to him.

(15.) Of them was born **Indrapāla**, a king who kept a control over himself, and was foremost among the just and righteous, who vanquished (all) his enemies, and who like the light of the East (i.e., the sun) illumined the (whole) terrestrial globe: before whom, when he sat on his throne, the mosaic floor of his audience-hall looked like a fruit-covered tree by reason of the strewn-about jewels (that fell) from the

the wife of the sage Çāntanu, was directed by her husband to conceive by the God **Brahmā**. Her progeny was born in the form of water, and placed by the sage in the middle of four mountains, where it grew into a lake. In its waters **Paraçurāma** cleansed himself from his sin of matricide, which done, he cut with his axe a channel, through which the waters flowed into India in the form of a river. The presumption is—though the story does not say so—that the lake and river are called *lauhitya* 'red,' 'bloody,' from **Paraçurāma** having washed off his bloody stains in its waters. It may be noted, however, that, according to our legend, it was the slaughter of the **Kṣatriya** kings from which **Paraçurāma** cleansed himself in the lake. According to the version of the **Bhagavat Purāṇa**, **Paraçurāma** formed a dreadful river with the blood of the slain **Kṣatriyas**, and afterwards he cleansed himself in the **Sarasvatī**, the river of **Brahmā** (see *J. Muir's Sanskrit Texts*, Vol. I, pp. 458, 459).

⁴ The meaning of the name is 'difficult to obtain.'

crowns of the princes as they voluntarily stood reverently bowing (before him) with joined hands :

(16.) Who dived into and passed across the deep and broad streams of all knowledges, the dashing waves of which are the sciences of words, sentences, arguments and doctrines.

(17.) After his father had gone to heaven in a halo of glory of his grandchild the son.....

(Second Plate : reverse).....the fortune of his own kingdom was voluntarily delivered, in accordance with his virtues.⁵

(18.) During the righteous and victorious reign of this king, the earth was happy and greatly flourishing, and became the cow that yields all desires to men, as in the time of Pṛthu, because the laws of the four ācramas (or periods of life) and of the four castes were observed in their proper divisions.

(19.) This king had a residence of corresponding virtues,⁶ a town full of elephants, horses, and jewels, and impregnable to (the attacks of) any royal dynasty, whence it was named Ḷri-Durjayā.

(Second Plate : line 4) The *Paramēṣvara*, *Parama-bhaṭṭāraka*, *Mahārājādhirāja*, the illustrious Indrapāla Varma-dēva, who meditates at the feet of the lord of Pṛāgjyōtiṣa, the illustrious *Vārāha*,⁷ the *Paramēṣvara*, *Parama-bhaṭṭāraka*, *Mahārāj-ādhirāja*, the illustrious Ratnapāla Varma-dēva, who overthrew and inflicted punishment on all his innumerable enemies,⁸ may he prosper!

(Line 6.) With reference to the land bearing four-thousand (measures of) rice, and lying by the side of the land belonging to the Bhaṣiā of the hamlet⁹ of Kāsī, situated within the district¹⁰ of Hapyōma, in the northern part of the country, he sends his greetings and commands to all who reside near the afore-said fields, *viz.*, the accountants,¹¹ traders and other (common) people of the district, as well

⁵ This verse is mutilated and not intelligible, but from what follows below, it appears that the verse stated that Purandarapāla died without succeeding to the throne, and that Ratnapāla was followed on the throne by his grandchild Indrapāla.

⁶ One would rather expect the reading *guṇ-ānurūpa*. The name Durjayā means 'difficult to conquer.'

⁷ *I.e.*, one who is a boar (*varāha*) like Viṣṇu.

⁸ The reading is here rather obscure. Perhaps *pratihata* should be read for *apratihata*.

⁹ On *pāṣaka*, 'hamlet,' see *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. XVIII, p. 135.

¹⁰ With reference to the term *viṣaya* or district, I may note that Mr. Gait informs me that "the local revenue officials, commonly known as Mauṣādārs are also in parts still called *Bisayās* or *Patgiria*."

¹¹ The word *ra-karaṇa* of the original is faulty for *sa-karaṇa*, which also occurs in the Dharmapāla grant, published by Mr. Batavyal in this *Journal*, Vol. LXIII for 1894, p. 57 (line 48) and p. 50, footnote 16. *Karaṇa* is a synonym of *Kāyastha*.

as those who hold the rank of *Rāja*, *Rājñi*, *Rānaka*, and others, such as *Rājanyas*, *Rājaputras* and *Rājavallabhus*,¹² and all who may hold any rank from time to time.

(Line 9). Be it known to you, that this land, together with its houses, paddy-fields, dry land, water, cattle-pastures, refuse-lands, etc., of whatever kind it may be, inclusive of any place within its borders, and freed from all worries on account of the fastening of elephants, the fastening of boats, the searching for thieves, the inflicting of punishments, the tenant's taxes,¹³ the imposts for various causes, and the pasturing of animals such as elephants, horses, camels, cattle, and buffalos, as set forth in this charter¹⁴ :—

(Line 11, verse 1.) There was a Yajurvedi brāhman, named Haripāla of the Kāçyapa gōtra, very pure,¹⁵ kind to friends, and possessed of every virtue.

(2.) That excellent man had a son, called Çavarapāla, who was unambitious of position, a (truly) twice-born man and most highly respected.

(3.) This noble man had a wife, called Sankhyāyikā, who was well-conducted, virtuous and chaste, who gave pleasure (to her husband) by her devotion (to him).

(4.) Of them was born the brāhman Dāçapāla, wise and full of every virtue, and mindful of services done to him by his friends and relations.

(5.) To that brāhman, who is austere and observes difficult ordinances, that land, as set forth in this charter, is given by me in the eighth year of my reign.

(Third Plate: first line.) ¹⁶ Its boundaries (are as follows:) on the east, there are the Mākkhi-path ¹⁷ to the granary with the pond in front of

¹² These terms signify various degrees of hereditary or official rank, and have no exact equivalents in English. *Rāja* is not a 'king.' *Rājñi* is literally a 'queen.' *Rāpa*, a prakritic form of *rāja*, is a still existing title.

¹³ *Upari-kara* is a fiscal term: the rent or tax (*kara*) paid by an *upari* or tenant who does not reside or has no occupancy-rights in the land. See Bühler's remarks in the *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. VII, p. 66.

¹⁴ The sentence, which breaks off here, is resumed in verse 5, below.

¹⁵ The reading *atipavitō* is not very satisfactory. The second akṣara *pa* is indistinct.

¹⁶ This statement of the boundaries is full of vernacular terms, which I do not fully understand.

¹⁷ *Yāna* also occurs repeatedly in the Dharmapāla grant published by Mr. Bata-vyal, who translates it with "water-course." See *ante*, Vol. XLIII, pp. 49, 55 (lines 33, 36). Thus we have *āmra-yāna* (l. 36) 'the road (lined) with mango-trees.' *Makki* or *mākkhi* might be the same as the Hindī *makki* or *makai* 'Indian corn.'

it, and an embankment, also the Hasi of the Makkhi-path (established) by the still extant edict (engraved) on the Kūntavita pillar, and the ridge of the fields. On the south-east of the land, there are the hamlet of Kāsi on the Kūntavita Lakkhyavā property, and, along the boundary of the land, the big dike. On the south, along the boundary of the land, is the big dike. At the bend to the north and west, there are the big granary on the property of the Svalpadyati fishermen, and, along the boundary of the land, the ridge of fields, also three clumps of bamboos. On the south-west, along the boundary of the land, there is the river Digumma. At the bend to the north, along the boundary of the land, there is the same river. At the bend to the east and the north, there are the granary belonging to the hamlet of Kāsi, and, along the boundary of the land, the ridge of the fields. At the bend to the west, along the boundary of the land, there is a row of houses. On the west, there is the river Digumma. On the north-west, there is the same river. On the north, there are the Bhaviṣā with the still existing charter of the holy Āditya (or Sun-god) made by Tathāgata, and, along the boundary of the land, a walnut tree on a dry spot on the ridge of the fields, on the south side¹⁸ of the tank made by Paçupati, as well as a ridge of fields. On the north-east of that land, there are the granary, with the Makkhi-path and the pond in front of it, as well as an embankment.

The Seal.

Hail! The lord of Prāgjyōtiṣa, the Mahārāj-ādhirāja, the illustrious Indrapāla Varma-dēva.

'maize'; hence *makkhi-yāna* 'the road lined with maize (-fields). But it may be questioned whether maize was known in India in those early times. Or the true reading might be *makkhiyāna-villa-pūrva*, '(the granary) with the pond of Makhānā in front of it.' *Makkhiyāna* might be another form of *makkhānā* which is *Euryale ferox*.

¹⁸ I can make nothing satisfactory of *dakṣi pāṣṭau*. It may be a combined error of the scribe and the engraver, and may be intended for *dakṣiṇa-pārṣṭē*. The two akṣaras *ṣṭau* and *ṣṭē* are not altogether unlike one another.



अथ गोविन्दोपनिषत् ॥ श्रीगणेशाय नमः ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥
 ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥ ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥

Plate III.- Obverse.

Survey of India Offices, Calcutta, March 1895.

A VARMA DĒVA OF PRĀGJYŌTIṢA, (UNDATED.)

Scale 3/4.)



COPPERPLATE GRANT OF MAHĒNDRAPĀTA OF PRĀGJYOTIṢA. THE SEAL.

Digitized by Google

*On some New or Rare Hindū and Muhammadan Coins. No. IV.*¹—By

DR. A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE.

(With Plate VI.)

I. BENGAL COIN.

A notice of "a rare gold coin of Jalālu-d-din Muḥammad Shāh of Bengal" has been published by Mr. Richard Burn, in the *Proceedings* of this Society for August 1896, p. 108. The coin is in Mr. Burn's possession. He writes to me as follows about its history: "It was obtained by me from the treasury of the Rājā of Tamkuhi, an estate in the east of the Kasrā district. The Rājā could give no information as to when it came into the possession of his family. He is by caste a Buinhār, and he has property in the Gayā district in Bengal. I think it may probably have been received from there, as I have never come across any other Bengal coins in the N.-W. Provinces. It is a custom in the family for each of the more important servants to present a nazr of a gold mohur on the death of the head. The treasury, however, contained, besides this, no coin older than the Murshidābād mohurs, struck by the East India Company." I fancy, it is unique, and therefore publish a facsimile of it on Plate VI, No. 1. Its weight is 160 grains. Neither the British Museum, nor any of the Museums in India possess a gold coin of this type, though silver coins are fairly common.² The latter are of several varieties, differing in ornamentation and legends: the British Museum possesses five varieties, of which variety A is figured in this *Journal*, Vol. XLII (p. 267), on Plate VIII, No. 4, also Marsden, Pl. XXXVII, No. DCCLXV, variety B, in the Br. Mus. Cat., Pl. III, No. 77 and this *Journal*, Vol. XLII, Pl. VIII, No. 6, and variety D, in this *Journal*, Vol. XLII, Pl. VIII, No. 5. The present gold coin, in its ornamentation, differs from any of these varieties. In its legends, it

¹ For Nos. I, II, and III, see *ante*, Vol. LVIII, of 1889, p. 30, Vol. LIX, of 1890, p. 169, and Vol. LXII, of 1893, p. 230.

² The British Museum possesses a gold coin of a different (tughrī) type, No. 81, in its Catalogue.

agrees with variety D of the British Museum, with the exception that, while the silver coin has the kunyat *Abul Muḡaffar*, the gold coin has *Abul Mujāhid*.

<i>Obv.</i>	<i>Rev.</i>
Lozenge-shaped area.	Lettered surface.
<p style="text-align: center;">ناصر امير المؤمنين فوت الاسلام والمسلمين</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">السلطان [ال]مدل جلال الدنيا [و] الدين ابو [ال]مجد اعد محمد شاه السلطان</p>
Marginal sections illegible.	

The obverse marginal sections probably contained the names of the four Imāms. Traces of 'Ali and Abu Bakr appear to be distinguishable; but possibly they might have contained the date of the coin.

Jalālu-d-din Muḡammad Shāh probably reigned from 817-835 H, See *ante*, Vol. XLII, p. 266.

II. MUGHUL COIN.

This is a dām of Akbar of the Mānikpūr mint, noticed by Mr. R. Burn, in the *Proceedings* for August 1896, p. 109. It weighs 325 grains, and is dated 98* H. It was obtained by Mr. Burn from a Baniyā in the bazar of a village in the Farrukhābād district, where it was in circulation. Information on the mint town will be found in Mr. Burn's note in the *Proceedings*. It is now figured on Plate VI, No. 2.

<i>Obv.</i>	<i>Rev.</i>
<p style="text-align: center;">مانکپور [ف]لوس ضرب</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">هشتاد و ۹۸ نه صد و منه</p>
Over the <i>س</i> there are an asterisk and an arrow-head.	Over the <i>د</i> of <i>صد</i> there is a quatrefoil.

III. COIN OF TIMŪR.

This professes to be a gold coin of Amir Timūr. It is the property of the Chief Secretary of the Dhōlpur State in Rājputānā, and was shown to me in March 1896, by Messrs. Cooke and Kelvey, Jewellers, of Calcutta. I could learn nothing about its history, and I doubted its genuineness; but I publish it both as a curiosity and to elicit the opinion of numismatists. It weighs 210 grains. See Plate VI, No. 3.



S.C. Mondul del. et. lith.

SOME NEW OR RARE HINDU AND MUHAMMADAN COINS.

Obv.

In circular area :—

لا اله الا الله
 محمد رسول الله
 علي ولي الله
 وصي رسول
 الله

Margin:— فاطمة حسن و
 حسين و محمد و باقر و
 جعفر و كاظم و رضا و تقى
 و نقى و عسكرى و مهدي

Rev.

In circular area :—

الملك
 الامير الخاقان
 التمر كوكان صاحب
 قرون خلد الله
 ٨٠١
 ملكه و سلطانه

Margin:— * * * * *
 السلطان ضرب حصار

The date appears to be 801 H. The unit figure *one* is not quite distinct; it has become attached to the first up-stroke of *س* in *Sulṭān*. The mint seems to be clearly enough Ḥiṣār.

The year 801 is that of Timūr's raid (*jihād*) into India. On the 17th December 1398, he captured Delhi. He advanced from Multān. From thence the direct route would have been by Bhatnār, Sirsā, Ḥiṣār, Hānsi, Rōhtak to Delhi. The Ghaggar river, however, followed a different course in those days. So Timūr marched from Sirsā (Sarsuti) by Fathābād, Tōhārā, Kaithal to Pānīpat, and thence to Delhi. He thus left Ḥiṣār to the south of his route, at a distance of about 30 miles from Fathābād. At that time Ḥiṣār was a new town and fort; it had been founded, 44 years before, by the Delhi Emperor Firūz Shāh, in 1354 A. D. In Shēr Shāh's time (947-952 H) it became a favourite mint; but before him it has never been noticed as a mint town. It is curious that Timūr in the diary of his raid, makes no mention at all of the place and its fort, though he passed so very near it.³

There is a mint-town Ḥiṣār in Bukhāra, of which two silver coins are known, of the Shaibāni line of kings.⁴ These kings followed the Timurides. One of the last Timurides, Mas'ūd, was the ruling Governor of this Ḥiṣār in 872-873 H., but no coins of his struck in Ḥiṣār appear to be known. This Ḥiṣār, of course, might have suited Timūr; but the date of the present coin, 801 H., points to the Indian Ḥiṣār, near which town Timūr was in that year. Moreover the date and the general style of the present coin point to India. Moreover, the letters of its legends,

³ See the diary of his raid in Sir H. M. Elliot's *History of India*, Vol. III, pp. 428-433.

⁴ See British Museum Catalogue, Vol. VII, Nos. 140, 141.

in the crudity of their formation, show a curious resemblance to the coinage of the time of Timūr's raid. Maḥmūd Shāh, the son of Muḥammad Shāh and grandson of Fīrūz Shāh, was the ruler of Delhi at that time. He reigned from 795–815 H. The crude form of ح in *Muḥammad* on the obverse is especially noticeable, and is very much like that on Maḥmūd's coins.

There are some other curiosities and inaccuracies in the spelling. Thus, ى of the first *rasūl* in the obverse legend is written across the س, with the medial stroke of which it partially coincides. On the obverse the name of Timūr is mis-spelled *Timūr* without the intermediate ی. It is true that in Turki the vowels may be short or long, but, in actual use, I have never met with Timūr spelled Timūr.⁵ The title Kūrkan is spelled *Kūkān*, the intermediate ى being omitted. On the margin of the reverse the imperial titles are given in the inverse order *al-A'zam as-Sulṭān* instead of *as-Sulṭān al-A'zam*. The preceding title, of which only traces of the concluding letters (*far*?) remain, may have been *Abul Muzaḥḥar*: if so, the inversion of the order of the titles is complete.

Perhaps most curious of all is the fact that the proper name Timūr appears to be constructed with the article *al*, but see footnote 5.

Similar inaccuracies, however, though not in such an accumulation, occur on undoubted coins of Timūr. See, e. g., the spelling of رسول الله on coins Nos. 12, 19, 29, etc., in the British Museum Catalogue.

The accumulation of titles is a very unusual feature on Timūr's genuine coins, on which he never applies the imperial titles to himself. It is just possible, of course, that the missing portion of the reverse marginal legend may have contained the name of the nominal Sulṭān, Maḥmūd Khān, though the rule of the latter is usually said to have terminated in 800H. The title *al-Malik* appears to be found occasionally on Timūr's genuine coins, see Br. Mus. Cat., Nos. 34 and 35. *Al-khaqān* is not found on any of them. It occurs apparently for the first time, on coins of the Timuride Abdullah (854 H.). The title *Ṣāhib Qirān*, also, is not found on any of Timūr's known genuine coins; but it is well-known that that title was given to Timūr on his accession to the Amirship in 771 H.

A further difficulty is that Timūr, on all his known genuine coins, professes himself an orthodox Sunni Muḥammadan: they bear the Sunni form of the creed and only the names of the four orthodox

⁵ It is just possible that the *alif* in *al-timūr* may belong to *al-amīr* above, the *alif* of which is not very clear, and that the apparent *l* of *al-timūr* may be intended for *t*. This would produce the ordinary spelling *Timūr* without any article. Observe a similar elongated form of *t* on the coins Nos. 27 and 30 in the British Museum Catalogue.

Khalifahs. On the other hand, the present coin shows the *Shi'ah* form of the creed, together with the names of the twelve Imāms. There is the strongest evidence that Timūr was a *Shi'ah*,⁶ and if this gold piece was made in India, the marks of the *Shi'ah* faith may have been put on it to conciliate Timūr.

Add to this that hitherto no gold coin of Timūr, so far as I know, has been discovered. Silver, copper and brass coins of his exist; but no gold coins have survived, if they ever existed. Moreover the weight of the coin does not agree with the contemporary standard of Indian gold coins.

All these circumstances inspire one with distrust. On the other hand, it is difficult to account for a forgery. An imitator would ordinarily require a model to work with. The very difference of the present coin from all known coins of Timūr makes against a forgery. Then, there is the curious resemblance, in the general style, to the contemporary coins of India. Also the date and mint agree with the time and circumstances of Timūr's transitory invasion of India. The piece is probably not a coin at all, but may be a medal for commemoration or presentation. This may account for its irregular weight.

IV. *GHAZNIH* COINS.

In July 1896 a hoard of 739 *Ghaznih* coins were found near Edwardsābād in the Bannū district of the Panjāb. A notice of the find is published in the *Proceedings* for January, 1897. They were all coins of Sabuktāgin, who ruled from 366–387H. = 976–997 A.D., and most of them, (718) belonged to the well-known variety, which is shown on Plate V, No. 453, of the second volume of the British Museum Catalogue. This variety has the name of Sabuktāgin on the reverse, and the words *at-Tā'iyu li-l-lāhi* on the obverse.

There is another variety of the same type of coin, which reverses the position of those words: the name Sabuktāgin is on the obverse, and *at-Tā'iyu li-l-lāhi* on the reverse. This is very rare. I know only of the existence of two specimens, one in the Indian Museum, No. 7847 in its Catalogue, and the other in the India Office, from the Masson Collection, noted in the *Journal* of the Royal Asiatic Society, Vol. IX, page 305. In the Bannū find there were eight specimens of this variety.

There occurs a third variety, which shows the name of Sabuktāgin

⁶ See Sir H. M. Elliot's *History of India*, Vol. III, p. 393. The *Tārīkh-i-Timūrī* shows the fact clearly. Thus it relates that Timūr was one day sitting with learned men of Halab. He asked them about their opinion regarding 'Alī, Mawiyah and Yazid. One of them whispered to his friend to be careful what he replied because Timūr was a *Shi'ah*.

on both sides, and omits the words *aḡ-Ṭā'iyu li-l-lāhi* altogether. This is also very rare. I know only of the existence of one specimen; it is in the Lahore Museum, No. 11 (p. 24) of the second volume of the Museum catalogue. In the Bannū find there were 13 specimens.

The British Museum, so far as I can discover, possesses no specimens of either of the two rare varieties. One of each has now been given to it. The coin cabinets of the Asiatic Society of Bengal and of Bombay, and of the Museums in Madras, Lahore, Lucknow and Nāgpūr have also been supplied with one specimen of each variety.

So far as I know, no facsimile of either of the two rarer varieties has ever been published. Accordingly I do so now. Plate VI, No. 4 shows the second variety.

Obv.
In circular area :—

• ⊖ •
لا اله الا
الله وحده
لا شريك له
سبكتگين
ف و

Plate VI, No. 5 shows the third variety :—

Obv.
In circular area :—

• ⊖ •
لا اله الا
الله وحده
لا شريك له
سبكتگين
ف و

Rev.
In circular area :—

• لله •
محمد رسول
الله نوح بن
منه—ور
الطابع لله
ف و

Rev.
In circular area :—

• لله •
محمد رسول
الله نوح بن
منصور
سبكتگين
ف د د

The margins on all the specimens of the find are almost entirely clipped away, and do not offer sufficient traces to identify any mint or date.

V. EARLY INDO-SCYTHIAN COIN (KADPHISES II).

In the *Proceedings* for May, 1895, I published a notice of two coins of Kadphises II, with new Kharoṣṭhī legends on the reverse. They belonged to a hoard of 432 coins of Kadphises II and Kanishka, which was found on the Kalkā-Kasauli road in the Paṭiālā State. With the exception of those two, all the coins belonged to the ordinary, well-

known types. One of the two is too badly preserved, to deserve figuring; very possibly its legend, after all, may be the ordinary one. But the legend of the other is too distinct to be mistaken; and, therefore, I now publish a facsimile of it, on Plate VI, No. 6. The word *apratihatasa* is quite distinctly legible on the right-hand side of the margin, where, in the case of the ordinary legend, the words *hima-kapiçasa* come in. The Kharoṣṭhi letters of these two sets of words could not be mistaken for one another.

The full legend appears to have run as follows :—

[Ma]ha(ra)[ja rajadhiraja](sa tradata)sa apra(tihatasa).

The akṣaras, enclosed within angular brackets, are lost; those within round brackets are more or less distinct; the rest are quite clear.

The legend commences just to the right of Çiva's head, though *ma* is lost. The *ha* of *maharaja* stands exactly over Çiva's head. The *tra* of *tradatasa* stands under Çiva's proper right foot. The heads of some of the letters are worn away, thus rendering them, at first, doubtful; this is the case with *data* of *tradatasa*, and *ti* and *ta* of *apratihatasa*. As the head of *ti* is lost, the letter might have been *çi*. The vowel-stroke of this letter has a rather unusual position, as it runs across the perpendicular stroke of the consonant *t* (or *ç*) instead of through to its horizontal top-stroke. Moreover the horizontal bottom-stroke of *ha* touches the foot of the letter *ti* (or *çi*).

This is the first and, as yet, only coin of Kadphises II, on which the epithet *apratihata* occurs. It occurs, however, on the coins of Gondophares and Rañjabala who must have been nearly contemporary with Kadphises II. It also occurs, in the form *apadihata*, on the earlier coins of Lysias, Artemidorus and Philoxenus,

The obverse is altogether the usual, wherefore it has not been figured. The legend is almost entirely obliterated; only a trace of ΜΕΓΑΟ (i.e., *μεγας κομμο*) is just recognizable near the proper right foot of the figure of Kadphises in its usual place.

VI. INDO-BACTRIAN COINS (ABDAGASES).

I take this opportunity of publishing facsimiles of the two Abdagases coins, which have been noticed by me in the *Proceedings* for May 1895. See Plate VI, Nos. 7 and 8. The reverses only have been figured; the obverses do not differ from the usual type. As stated in the *Proceedings*, these two copper coins were obtained from the Gayā bazar with a number of others which offered nothing of interest.

The singularity of these two coins is that they are the first instance, and the only one, hitherto discovered, of the Kharoṣṭhi script, running from the left to the right.

In addition to this, they show another minor peculiarity. On the ordinary copper coins of Abdagases, as well as those of Gondophares and other later Bactrian kings, the legend runs continuously all round the margin, and is to be read from the inside of the coin. This, however, is not the usual arrangement on Bactrian coins. As a rule the legend is not written continuously, but in two sections. The shorter section of the Kharōṣṭhī legend (on the reverses), giving the name, commences on the lower right of the margin, and runs along the bottom of the coin, from right to left, to the lower left of the margin; and must be read from the outside of the coin. The longer section commences on the lower right of the margin, and runs up all round the top of the coin, down to the lower left; and must be read from the inside of the coin. Both sections, therefore, commence on the lower right of the margin, and read from the right to the left, in diverging lines. The same arrangement holds good for the Greek legends (on the obverses); only in this case, as Greek is read from the left to the right, the starting point of the two sections is the lower left of the margin. Now on our new Abdagases coins, there is a curious mixture of the Greek and Kharōṣṭhī arrangements. The legend is written in two sections; the shorter section, giving the name, *Avadagaçasa*, begins on the lower right, and runs across to the lower left, and reads from the outside of the coin, from the right to the left. This shorter section, therefore, follows the usual system of writing and reading the Kharōṣṭhī script. But the longer section commences on the left side, where the shorter section ends, and then runs from the left to the right, round the upper part of the margin, down to where the shorter section commences; and it reads from the inside of the coin. The longer section, therefore, reads from the left to the right, like the Greek. In fact, that section is arranged and reads like a Greek legend, while the shorter legend is arranged and reads like a Kharōṣṭhī legend, though both sections are written in Kharōṣṭhī characters. In other respects the legend is the usual one, viz.:—

Longer section: *Maharajasa tradatasa.*

Shorter ditto: *Avadagaçasa.*

It is the longer section, therefore, which shows the singularity, above referred to, of a Kharōṣṭhī legend, reading from the left to the right, after the fashion of the ordinary Indian Brāhmī script. The smaller section, on the other hand, shows the Kharōṣṭhī script in its ordinary fashion of reading from the right to the left.

On No. 7 nearly the whole of the legend can be seen. The point of junction of the two sections of the legend is on the left margin, just opposite the middle of the back of the winged figure. Here (reading from the inside of the coin) the two akṣaras *maha* are perfect and

clear; below them (reading from the outside of the coin) stand successively *sa* and *ṣa*, both equally perfect and clear. Beyond *ṣa*, below the feet of the figure, comes a fragment of *ga*. The next two letters *vada* of the shorter section are quite gone; but of the first letter *a*, a small fraction is still visible. Again, of the longer section, above *maha*, there come *ra* and *ja*, on the left and right side respectively of the head of the figure. The akṣara *ja* is quite clear; but the horizontal headline of *ra* is worn away; and, moreover, it seems to have been turned the wrong way (Γ instead of 7), perhaps induced by the inversion of the direction of the script. Then follow the letters *sa* and *tra*, both rather crowded and mutilated. Next comes *da*, nearly perfect, and finally come *tasa*, more or less mutilated. The legend, therefore stands thus:—

Maha(ra)ja(sa tra)da(tasa), (A)[vada](ga)ṣasa.

The angular brackets indicating lost, and the round brackets, mutilated letters.

In No. 8, only the left portion of the legend is preserved; *viz.*, *maha* of the longer, and *gaṣasa* of the shorter legend. On this specimen the letter *ga* is in nearly perfect preservation.

It is a fortunate circumstance that the preserved portion happens to contain just some of the most distinct letters of the Kharoṣṭhī alphabet. Most of the letters of that alphabet are, as a rule, most difficult to identify. But this is never the case with the letters *ma*, *sa*, *ṣa* and *ga*, and in a lesser degree with *ha* and *ja*. These six letters are just those best preserved and quite distinct on both specimens. They together form (as will be readily understood from the arrangement of the legend, above explained) a continuous set of letters which make up, between them, the beginning of the longer and the end of the shorter sections of the legend. This set of letters is quite characteristic, and is sufficient to show how the whole legend must have run, even when it is not actually, or completely, extant.

VII. GUJARĀT COINS.

The coins of the Muhammadan "Kings of Gujarat" are described in the British Museum Catalogue, *Coins of the Muhammadan States*, pp. 132 ff., in this *Journal*, Vol. LVIII, for 1889, pp. 1 ff., and in Thomas' *Chronicles of the Pathan Kings of Delhi*, pp. 350 ff. There still remain, however, many lacunæ to fill up. Thus of Qutbu-d-din, the fourth Sultān, who reigned from 855–863 H. = 1451–1458 A.D., no coin appears to have been discovered hitherto; none, certainly, has been either noticed or published. Not long ago, I had the good luck to discover two copper coins of this Sultān, in fairly good condition, in a small collection which I was

examining. They are now in my possession, by exchange. I publish them in Plate VI, Nos. 9 and 10. They are varieties of two different sizes.

No. 9. Weight 117 gr. Lettered surfaces. Date [8]5(6).

<i>Obv.</i>	<i>Rev.</i>
قطب الدنيا	السلطان
والدين ابو	احمد شاه
المظفر	[۸]۵۶

No. 10., Weight 77 gr. Lettered surfaces. Date 855.

<i>Obv.</i>	<i>Rev.</i>
قطب الدنيا	السلطان
والدين	احمد شاه
	۸۵۵

The date of No. 10, is nearly perfect; that of No. 9, is mutilated; its unit's figure may be either 6 or 5.

These two coins are historically noteworthy as they disclose the regnal name of Qaṭbu-d-din, which appears to have been hitherto unknown. It is Aḥmad Shāh, and he is therefore now to be counted as the second of that name in the genealogical list, while he who hitherto stood in it as Aḥmad Shāh II, reigning from 961–969 H = 1553–1561 A.D., must now be counted as the third Aḥmad. I notice that the British Museum Catalogue gives two copper coins of this Aḥmad Shāh III, Nos. 435 and 436, on page 140. Neither of them are dated: nor are they figured in the plates: from the latter circumstance I conclude that they are not well enough preserved to be figured, and that their reverses, in the original state, probably bore a date. Possibly it may now turn out that they are really coins of Aḥmad Shāh II.

I may note that the coins of Aḥmad Shāh II, in type and execution, show distinctly the character of the early Gujarāt issues, as seen in the coins of Aḥmad Shāh I, and Maḥmūd Shāh I. A century later, in the time of Aḥmad Shāh III, the coinage had considerably altered and deteriorated. This may be seen from his coins, published by Mr. Oliver, in this *Journal*, Vol. LVIII, p. 11, Plate III, Nos. XXVI and XXVII. They resemble, in this respect, the coins of his successor Muzaḥfir Shāh III, who reigned from 969–980 H. = 1561–1572 A.D. A copper coin of the latter has been published by Mr. Oliver, *ibidem*, p. 11, Plate III, No. XXXII. To these I add now two other coins of Muzaḥfir III, of two different varieties.

Plate VI, No. 11, Weight 174 grains. Date 969.

Obv.

Rev.

Lettered surface.

In marginal circle.

واين
الدنيا لد
شمس
٩٩٩
ابوالمظفر

السلطان
محمود شاه
مظفر شاه [بن]

Plate VI, No. 12. Weight 174 grains. Date 96*.

Obv.

Rev.

المو [يد]
شمس
والد

٩٩ * شاه
مظفر

The complete legends of No. 12, would be:—

Obv. المويده بتايد الرحمن شمس الدنيا والدين

Rev. مظفر شاه بن محمود شاه * ٩٩

After Muzaffar III, the Gujarāt coinage went on degenerating, and now, in one of its most degenerate forms, makes the coinage of the modern Native State of Navanagar, tributary to the State of Junāgarh, to which Muzaffar is said to have fled after his defeat by Akbar's generals (see *ante*, Vol. LVIII, p. 4). To this period belong the two silver coins, dated 978 H., published by Mr. Oliver, *ibidem*, p. 11, Plate III, Nos. XXIX and XXX. I may note that the date 78 has been stereotyped on the whole series of these Navanagar coins, down to its modern issue. I publish here a set of characteristic specimens.

Plate VI, No. 13. Weight 117 grains. Lettered surfaces. Date 78.

Obv.

Rev.

السلطان
٧٨
مظفر شاه
نواب

لمويده
شمس
etc. الدنيا

} fragments.

Plate VI, No. 14. Similar to No. 13.

Plate VI, No. 15. Weight 149 grains. Lettered surfaces. No date.

Obv.

Rev.

.....
نواب
.....

Illegible fragments.
It may be read पति or
مظفر or سلطان

Plate VI, No. 16. Modern issue, which adopts the type of No. 13.

Date 78. Weight 98 grains.

Obv. مظفر شاه سلطان 78 (in corrupt spelling), चौजान.

Rev. The usual legend المريد etc., reduced to meaningless scrawls.

VIII. SOUTH-INDIAN COINS.

In November, 1896, I received 42 coins which had been found in the district of Angul in Orissa. My report on them is published in the April *Proceedings* for 1897. They consisted of 22 Bahmani silver coins and 20 gold pieces. It is the latter, of specimens of which I now publish facsimiles. Among the former there were no novelties, excepting a slight new variety of the well-known type of Firūz Shāh's coin. The only difference in this variety is in the form of the ζj in Firūz's title of Tāju-d-din. In December, 1892, I received two more gold pieces, found on the banks of the river Brāhminī in the Tributary State of Dhanakanal. See *Proceedings* for April, 1897.

Of the 20 gold pieces from Angul, 18 have small gold loops attached, by which they were threaded on a piece of string, forming probably a small necklet. They are very small, thin pieces of gold, weighing, on the average, only 8 grains, though some weigh only 6.5 grains. Eighteen of them, as well as the two pieces from Dhenkanal, are coins, "locally (as I am informed) called *hoons*." In the *International Numismata Orientalia*, Vol. I, "Coins of Southern India," by Sir Walter Elliot, there is one coin, No. 93 on Plate III, which bears some resemblance to the coins now described, but it is too imperfect for identification.

The obverse of all these coins is alike. It shows the figure of a recumbent bull to the right, with the conch shell in front, and another emblem of varying form over the back. Only in one specimen, No. 28, the bull is turned to the left. The reverse also is alike, with the exception of one specimen. The usual type of the reverse shows a kind of irregular oblong quadrangle, between two indistinct symbols. Below the oblong are one or two numbers, and above it a short legend of (apparently) three akṣaras. This legend is in some cases obliterated by the loop or worn away, though in most cases it may never have existed at all. It is not very distinct, and seems to read *ṣṛigaga*, the meaning of which I do not know. It can best be seen on Plate I, Nos. 22 and 29; also partially on No. 18. Its existence on Nos. 17, 19, 20 and 21, etc., is doubtful. Nos. 17, 18, 24, 27, 28, 29, and 30 show different varieties of the symbol over the bull. The numbers under the bull are the following: 3 on No. 19, 4 on No. 20, 9 on No. 21, 13 on No. 18,

19 on No. 27, 31 on No. 30, 33 on Nos. 17 and 28, 34 on Nos. 22 and 23, and 44 on No. 29. Of these numbers, 3 occurs on 1 specimen, 4 on 2, 9 on 3, 13 and 19 on one each, 31 on six, 33 on three, 34 on two and 44 on one. They would seem to indicate years, but whether of a reign or of an era, I do not know.

The single exception of the reverse, above referred to, is No. 29. Here the oblong is wanting; the legend *çrigaga*, in rather large letters, and the number 44, enclosed between two upright strokes, take up the whole face of the reverse.

There remain Nos. 25 and 26. Both have loops and belonged to the necklace, above noticed. I believe they are mere ornamental pieces, though they may be struck from coin dies. No. 26 shows a rosette, while No. 25 has the anthropoid figure of Garuḍa, standing to the left. Neither of them are uncommon devices on South-Indian Coins (see *loco cit.*, Pl. II, 75, etc.). The reverse of both pieces is blank, only showing the countersunk mark of the punch, used to punch out the raised obverse device.

Since the publication of my report in the April *Proceedings*, I find that coins of this kind have been described and figured by Dr. E. Hultzsch in the *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. XXV, (December, 1896, received by me, however, only in May, 1897), Plate II, Nos. 30-33. They resemble my coins, Nos. 17-21, showing on the obverse the bull, and on the reverse, the oblong with date. Dr. Hultzsch ascribes these coins to King Anantavarman of Kalinga, who ascended the throne in 1078 A.D., and added Orissa to his dominions. He also takes the oblong to be the letter *sa*, an abbreviation of *sa[śvat]* or 'year,' and the numbers to signify regnal years. If this is correct, my No. 29 would be of the 44th year of Anantavarman, or the year 1121 A.D. As Anantavarman bore the surname *Cōḍa-gaṅga*, I conjecture that the legend on the coins, Nos. 18, 22, 29, is intended for *Çrī-Ga[m]ga*, and refers to the surname *Cōḍa-gaṅga*. What Dr. Hultzsch takes to be a crescent over the head of the bull, appears to me to be merely intended for the horns of the bull.

Pronominal Adjuncts in the Language spoken in the Western and Southern Parts of the Panjab.—By THE REV. TREVOR BOMFORD, M. A., C. M. S., MULTAN.

[Read March 1897.]

These have two forms.

A. THE *Direct*. In this form they are found in nearly every language which has retained any system for the conjugation of verbs, and their usual mode of use is in connection with the root of a tense to form the different persons. Except for the fact that there are one or two peculiarities in their use in Western Panjābī, and one or two unusual forms, it would hardly be necessary to mention them, but as it is we will devote a short space to them.

Their forms are—

1st Person Singular	اں	ā	Sindhī makes the 3 Plural in	ane
2nd „ „	ہیں	ē	Panjābī „ „ 1 Plural in	ā
3rd „ „	ے	ē	„ „ „ 3 Plur. in an or	ā
1st Person Plural (a)	وں	ū	but otherwise they are the same.	
(b)	آہے	āh	The 2nd form given for 1st Plu-	
2nd „ „	و	ō	ral is that in use in <u>Shāhpur</u> where	
3rd „ „	یں	in	it is variously spelt,	
			āh, āhā, āhā, āhā, ihā.	

In reference to these forms we would remark.

1. That in Sindhī ā is the short nominative of 1st Pers. Pron. Sing. and that the instrumental form of 1st Plur. is

asā or asāhē.

2. Their original forms were in Prakrit,

1st Sing. āmi, 2nd Sing. asi, 3rd Sing. ai,
1st Plur. āmo, 2nd Plur. aha, 3rd Plur. anti.

In their simplest form, they are used in the Shāhpur district to express the ideas “I am,” “Thou art,” &c., and Sir R. F. Burton gives them in this shape to represent the present tense of the Substantive verb in the extreme south of the Panjāb.

They do not however, as a rule, stand alone, but are attached to some other word or part of the root of a word.

(1) Thus they are attached to the root 'h' of the Substantive verb to form its present tense as—

1st Pers. Sing.	Hĥ or Maĥ hĥ,	I am.
2nd „ „	Hĥ or Tĥ hĥ,	Thou art.
3rd „ „	Hĥ or Ūh hĥ,	He is.
1st Pers. Plur.	{ Hāĥ Haĥ } or Assĥ haĥ,	We are.
2nd „ „	Hō or Tussĥ hō,	You are.
3rd „ „	Hin or Ūhē hin,	They are.

It will be seen that the 1st Pers. Plur. has in this case another form.

(2.) They are attached to nouns. In this case if the noun ends in a vowel it contracts with the affix or disappears thus—

Zāl mutĥ hoi jhugē, Without a wife is any place a home,
jhugē = jhugā ē.

Hik savi kunjē, There is a grey crane,
kunjē = kunj ē.

Iwē āpĥĥ ghindā maṭlabē, In this way he gets his purpose.
Here one would expect 'āpĥĥ maṭlab ghindā (h)ē.

Baikharĥ di ajab chālē, The profession of Baikhars is wonderful.

Hik māh khaṭāē, khāndē sārā sālē, One month he earns wages—
he eats (lives on his earnings) the whole year.

3. They are attached to adjectives thus—

Ihō kharābē, This is bad.

Ūh cangē, That is good.

Ūhē cangin, They are good.

Thulhā kaprā hanḍhā cangē, Thick cloth wears well.

4. They are attached to present participles. Thus—

Karēndĥ, I do.

At first sight many would pronounce this merely a contraction for *karēndā hĥ*, but I do not think that it is. The simple form of these existed before the 'h' form, and further there is a slight difference in meaning for the shorter form has, in writings at all events, a more indefinite meaning thus—

Aukhe vēlhē dōst pakardin,—In times of difficulty friends are useful.—Pakardā hin would be rather "are being useful."

5. The third person singular and plural at all events are found with Transitive Past Participles—

Kaī ihō jihĥ kam kitē, Who ever did such a deed as this.

Assĥ sārē pattē ḍasāin, All details were given by us.

6. They are found (or some of them) with the Past tense of Intransitive Verbs. Thus—

Āyā, I came. Giā, I went.
 Nikatthē, He came out. Nikatthin, They came out.

Here too in place of these common forms, we find one (if not two) other forms representing the direct (*i.e.*, Nominative) Pronoun.

(a) The first of these is the ending 'us' representing the first person pronoun (Singular).

So far I have only met it in a short story called the *Four Fools* where it occurs some 15 times.

(1) In connection with the root hā (of the Past Tense of the Substantive verb), thus—

Maī sutā piā hāus, I was sleeping.

(2) In connection with various Intransitive Past Participles, Thus—

Nikatthus, I came out.
 Maī bolius, I spoke.
 Maī gius, I went.

(b) The second of these is tī or ō which represents the 2nd Pers. Sing. as—

Kādē giā, Whither didst thou go.
 Tī jāyā, Thou wast born.
 Jaḍaṇ tī undē sāmhpē thiā, When you were before him.
 Tī vi sakht dukh vic piā, You too have fallen into great trouble.

There is considerable difficulty in determining whether these forms represent a direct, *i.e.*, a Nominative, pronoun or whether they are to be classed amongst the indirect pronominal affixes, which represent an agent or dative. This uncertainty arises from the character of the Past Participle of the Intransitive verb. This was I believe originally a Passive Participle (just as those of Transitive verbs are still), and as a Passive Participle when it took pronominal affixes it took them in the indirect forms. Even when expressed independently of the verb, they sometimes assume the same construction; especially when some other words intervene between the pronoun and the verb. Thus we have such a phrase as "Ūn āyā" which is literally "By him the act of coming was."

They are, however, also found constructed as Active Participles, with a true Nominative—not an Agent; thus 'Ū āyā' He came: and they are found with the direct affixes; as "āyā," I came, and "āyin," They came. Under these circumstances it is not easy to decide in dealing with rare forms whether such represent a Nominative or an Agent.

In the case of the 's' form for the 1st person, I am nearly sure that it represents a nominative for the following reasons

(1) It is generally accompanied by the full form of the pronoun, thus—"Maḥ baiṭh rihus" I remained seated.

It is true the full form of the pronoun is found also with the indirect forms; as "Maḥ mārium" which literally is "By me a beating was by me;" but they are rarely used in this way, for the meaning of the final 'm' is well-known, and the full form not prefixed.

(2) There is a clear and distinct form for the agent (or indirect affix) of the 1st Person, viz., 'm'; which is found in such forms as "Ayum" "Ribam," and which has a form of its own in connection with 'hā' viz., 'hāim,' It was by me.

The first of these reasons holds good of the 2nd Person form ξ or δ , but not the second (except that one friend gave me $h\ddot{a}\ddot{u}$, as the 2nd Pers. Sing. form corresponding to $h\ddot{a}us$, but he could give no examples); for the Agent form for that is \bar{o} or \bar{e} , when attached to the Past Participles of Transitive Verbs—and, further, these in proverbs or poetry sometimes drop the 'i' which is the true representative of the 2nd person singular. Thus "Paṭh diṭō kūwar kḥ," You sent the girl. Therefore when one finds such forms as \bar{o} , δ , \ddot{u} attached to the uncertain Intransitive Verbs, it is impossible to say whether they represent an Agent form or a Nominative form of the 2nd Person Singular Pronoun. I am inclined however to think that, when we have \bar{o} simply, it represents an Agent (with of course a Nominative meaning), for it is the form sometimes adopted by the Agent with Transitive Verbs,—but, when we have \ddot{u} or δ , I should class it with the direct forms; for the nasal (which is however very uncertain in its coming and going) is a characteristic of the other direct form viz. ξ .

It is interesting to notice that 'I came' may be expressed in four different ways.

(1) Maḥ āyā, (2) Ay ξ or Maḥ āy ξ , (3) Āyus or Maḥ āyus, (4) Āyum.

7. They are attached to the potential and future roots of verbs to conjugate those tenses. The full pronoun may be also (and generally is) expressed as well. Thus—

Potentials.

1st Pers. Sing.	Hōw ξ	I may be	Kar ξ	I may do.
2nd " "	" "	δ Thou mayst be	" δ	Thou mayst do.
3rd " "	" "	\bar{e} He may be	" \bar{e}	He may do.
1st " Plur.	" \ddot{u}	We " "	" \ddot{u}	We " "
2nd " "	" \bar{o}	You " "	" \bar{o}	You " "
3rd " "	" in	They " "	" in	They " "

Futures.

1st Pers. Sing.	Hōs	§	I will be	Karēs	§	I will do.	
2nd "	"	"	§	Thou wilt be	"	§	Thou wilt do.
3rd "	"	"	i	He will be	"	i	He will do.
1st "	Plur.	"	ñ	We	"	ñ	We " "
2nd "	"	"	ō	You	"	ō	You " "
3rd "	"	"	in	They	"	in	They " "

The 3rd Pers. Sing. in the Future is as will be seen i not ē.

B. *The Indirect form* which they take to represent the Agent or the Dative.

In this form they are not regularly used in Panjābī though an occasional instance may be met with, but are found both in Sindhi and Kāçmiri.

Sindhi uses them—

- (1) *With nouns*, but as a general rule only with such nouns as have a personal relation to the speaker as,
 Nēñume, My eye.
 Piuse, His father.

but we never find any suffix to represent the 1st Pers. Plural used with nouns,

- (2) *With postpositions* thus—
 Kañime, to me.

and (3) extensively with verbs. Suffixes which properly belong to nouns may also be attached to verbs.

Kāçmiri uses them only with verbs; but here, again, we find the curious exception of the 1st Person Plural, which is never found represented by a suffix.

In the Western Panjāb they were not used with nouns—unless a case, which will be subsequently dealt with, may be reckoned as such—but are used

- (1) with every part of the verb, even in many cases when one would more naturally expect them to be found with nouns, and
 (2) with negatives.

The forms they take are—

1st Pers. Sing.	'm'
2nd Pers. Sing.	i
	ī
	ā

This is their form when representing a Dative, or an Agent (when they are joined to the root by a connecting link which is either ē or ō). The long form ā is only found after the third Person Sing. of the

Future which ends in *i* and requires this pronoun, if attached, to be marked out by a stronger form than the usual *i* (see examples later on.)

With the root of the past tense of the Substantive Verb.

vi
vḥ
Here 'v' is a connecting link.

ḍ
ḥ
This is the form taken with the Past Participles of Intransitive Verbs, and rarely with Transitive Verbs.

3rd Pers. Sing. 's'
1st Pers. Plur. sḥ

This is joined to the root by a connecting link,

ḍ in the South of the country, *ah* in *Shāhpur*. See also the Substantive Verb.

2nd Pers. Plur. vḥ
vḥ

This is joined to the root by a link *ḍ*.

3rd Pers. Plur. (1) nhḥ
(2) ḥbḥ
(3) ni
(4) n

The first of these is the commonest; the third is only the result of careless writing; the fourth is found in the middle of a compound word, when some other Agent is suffixed. (See instances of double suffixes).

The connecting link may be *i* or *ā* or *ḍ*.

Being used for the Agent or the Dative, they carry a meaning of "by" or "to" with, as is the case with the direct adjuncts, generally a verbal meaning attached.

Thus 'm' means that something "is by me" or "is to me."

But they cannot stand alone, they must be attached to something.

To represent the bare fact that something "is by (or to) me or thee or him, &c.," they attach themselves, as do the direct forms for increased emphasis, to some part of the Substantive Verb;—to the root letter 'h' to represent the idea of 'is' and to the base 'hā' to represent that of 'was' thus—

A.	1st Pers. Sing.	h im	1st Pers. Plur.	h issḥ
	2nd "	" h ḥi	2nd "	" h ivvḥ or h ivḥ
	3rd "	" h is	3rd "	" h inhḥ

N.B.—Of these the forms for 1st and 2nd Plur. are often used in

place of those which are formed with the direct adjunct as part of the present tense

B. from the base *hā*.

1st Pers. Sing.	<i>hā im</i>	
	or <i>ha m</i>	in common talk
2nd " "	<i>hā vē</i>	
	or <i>hā vi</i>	This is I think a feminine.
3rd " "	<i>hā us</i>	
1st " Plur.	<i>hā sē</i>	
2nd " "	<i>hā vē</i>	
3rd " "	<i>hā nhē</i>	

Of these the 1st and 2nd Singular, and the 1st and 2nd Plurals, are extensively used for what should be the direct forms of the Past Tense of the Substantive Verb, but are also used with their own peculiar signification.

These two tenses (if we may call them so) are in very common use in connection with the Past Participles of Transitive Verbs, to form the Perfect and Pluperfect Tenses of such verbs. In this case they represent the Agent and, often, the pronoun is fully written before the verb as well as expressed in the Suffix: but they are often found, especially when a Dative has to be expressed, independently of any other verb.

Examples of 1st Person Singular.

1st Tense as Agent.

Maī kaṇak rihāi him, By me wheat has been sown by me.

Ē sārē zēwar pātē him, All these jewels have been worn by me.

1st Tense as Dative.

Itli tasalli thi gāi him, So much comfort has come to me.

Ḍū gālbē tai kanē puchaniš him, Two questions to be asked from thee are to me.

2nd Tense as Agent.

Maī farmāish kitī hāim, By me the order was given by me.

Taiyār kitā hāim, Preparation was made by me.

Biyān jō suṇiā ham, The account which was heard by me.

2nd Tense as Dative.

Kujh acchā na lagdā hāim, Nothing seemed good to me.

Tir laggē huē hāim dil kī, The arrows went home to me to the heart.

Examples of 2nd Person Singular.

1st Tense as Agent.

Taī tarah bādshāh dā sunihā mai kī pahuncāyā hēi, As the king's message was delivered to me by thee.

Ikī sunjātā hēi, To him has recognition been by thee.

1st Tense as Dative.

Hik gālh hēi, One word to thee.

Gurdigh hēi, Trouble is to thee.

2nd Tense as Agent.

Ē kaṇak kiṭhā rihāi hāvi, Where was this wheat sown by thee.

Tū minnat kiṭi hāvē, By thee a request was made by thee.

2nd Tense as Dative.

Yār āyā hāvi, Did thy lover come to thee.

Examples of 3rd Person Singular.

1st Tense as Agent.

Kaṇak mōl ghidi his, Wheat has been bought by him.

Kiyā quṣūr kitā his, What crime has been done by him.

Occasionally the Substantive Verb instead of being merely represented by 'h' takes its own plural form to agree with the Nominative, if that is plural: thus

Assākū ni'amatē ditiṭh hinnis, By him blessings have been given to us.

Itli ghaī as sākū khoāyē hinnis, So many things to eat have been given to us by him.

1st Tense as Dative.

Bukhār his, Fever is to him.

Dāqhi saṭ laḡi his, A severe blow was struck to him.

Ghairat dil vic aundi his, Jealousy is coming into the heart to him, *i. e.*, into his heart.

2nd Tense as Agent.

Jērhā dīnh muqarrar kitā hāus, The day which was appointed by him.

Ihō jihā bāgh na supia hnyā hāus, Such a garden as this had never been heard of by him.

2nd Tense as Dative.

Sabh kujh ghar vic hāus, Everything was in the house to him.

Kahī ghaī di parwā na hāus, Care about anything was not to him.

Tōrē jo bānhē vi rakh ditteṣ hamis, although female slaves were appointed by me for him.

Occasionally instead of merely the root hā we find a modified plural form, of the 3rd pers. plur. of the Past Tense, to agree with a Nominative Plural. The full form is hāī or han, as

Jitlē zōwar hath laḡdē hānis, As many jewels as came into the hand to him, *i. e.*, as came into his hand.

Bhū sārīṣ kaprē utē paundiṣ hāuis, Very many used to fall into his clothes.

Agent 1st Pers. Plur.

Ghidinsē, We have received them.

Agent 2nd Pers. Plur.

Ghidinvē, You have received them.

Examples of 1st Person Plural.

1st Tense as Agent.

Baṇyā hissē, It has been built by us.

Ūkī qaid kar rakhiā hissē, Imprisonment has been given to him by us.

1st Tense as Dative.

Ikī na chōṛāwaṇṅ hissē, It is impossible for us to desert him.

2nd Tense as Agent.

Kōi kām na kitā hāsē, Nothing was done by us.

2nd Tense as Dative.

Jiwē ḥukm dītā hāsē, As order was given to us.

Examples of 2nd Person Plural.

1st Tense as Agent.

Ē farmāyā hivvē, Has this been ordered by you.

Ē vi ṣaḥiḥ farmāyā hivvē, This, too, was clearly ordered by you.

1st Tense as Dative.

Kith hivvē Shāhzāda, Where is the prince for you, i.e., where is your prince.

2nd Tense as Agent.

Faqr kī farmāyā hāvē, To the faqr an order was given by you.

2nd Tense as Dative.

Jiwē maī farmāyā hāvē, As by me was ordered to you.

Examples of 3rd Person Plural.

1st Tense as Agent.

Farmāiḥ kitī hinhē, An order was given by them.

1st Tense as Dative.

Tussṅ sārē pattē qasāē hinhē, Have you told to them all the details.

2nd Tense as Agent.

Nān di ṣhādī kitī hānhē, A nominal wedding was gone through by them.

2nd Tense as Dative.

Jithṅ faqr ḥukm dītā hānhē, Where by the faqr the order was given to them.

Jēḥē vēlhē bhuk traī lagdī hānhē, When hunger and thirat came to them.

II. Sometimes, when in connection with nouns, they dispense with the 'h'; and attach themselves directly to the noun: thus

Multān	gharam	At Multān	a house is to me.
"	ghari	" "	" " thee.
"	gharus	" "	" " him.
"	ghar ahse	" "	" " us.

The following example of Indirect pronominal affixes with nouns is from Shāhpur.

Sing. 1	Kassim,	I have fever	Plur. 1	Kassissō,	We have fever.		
"	2	Kassei,	Thou hast fever.	"	2	Kassinēhē,	You have fever.
"	3	Kassis,	He has fever.	"	3	Kassinē,	They have fever.

Of course in these the literal meaning is Fever is to me, &c.

Such forms are more common towards Shāhpur and at first sight look like instances of Nouns with affixes. Thus "Multān gharam" looks as if it might be *My house is at Multān*, but this is not the case; for we cannot say "Gharam dūr hē," *My house is far*; but must say *Mēdā ghar dūr hē*.

They are really instances of the fact that these endings, even without an 'h,' carry in themselves the idea of the verb.

III. They are attached to the Past Participles of Intransitive Verbs either as Agents (for the Past Participles of Intransitive Verbs were originally, as those of Transitive Verbs are now, Passive Participles), or as Datives.

The 'm' form as Agent.

Un dī	hath ā	gium,	I came into his hand.	
Zār	zār	ronam,	I wept bitterly.	
Jērhē	vēlhē	fārigh	thium,	When I became at leisure.
Piā	riham,		I remained fallen.	

The 'm' form as Dative.

Saṭ	jō	laggium,	The blow which was given to me.	
Bāt	Rāvi	dō	caṛh juliam,	My body has got up and gone to the Ravi.
Hōḥh	thikāne	na	rihum,	Sense did not stand firm for me.
Ē	dalil	dil	vic guzrium,	This thought passed through my mind.

2nd Person Singular.

Agents.

Āp na āyō, You did not come yourself.

Datives.

Tars na āyō, Did not pity come to thee.

Rahm na āyō, Ditto.

3rd Person Singular.

Agents (rare).

Dhai piyus, He fell.

Datives (common).

Ālā kannē piyus, A voice fell on his ears.

Kujh pattā na laggus, No trace met him.

Jān vic jān āyus, Life came into his soul.

Tš gius siri khā, The whiteants ate it.

Kōi khīyāl dil vic na āyus, No thought came into his mind.

Kapṛē bhā laggius, Fire caught his clothes.

Hik maḥal vi nazar āyus, A palace too came into his sight.

N.B.—Many of the above look more like Genitives which have attached themselves to the verb instead of to their proper noun, but Grammarians explain them as being *Dativus Commodi*.

The First Person Plural.

(1) As Agent.

Ūh kanŭ assš thi cukōsē, From to-day we have finished.

Dhrukiōsē āssš, We ran.

Gharŭ nikathōsē. We came out from the house.

Waṭan kanŭ bē waṭan thiōsē, We became strangers to our home country.

(2) As Dative.

Hik khīyāl piōsē, A thought came to us.

The 2nd Person Plural.

(1) As Agent.

Āpni khushī vic laggē rihōvē, You remained engaged in your own pleasure.

Kiyŭ giōvē, Why did you go.

(2) As Dative.

Kith giōvē ūh jā, Where has that place of yours gone.

The 3rd Person Plural.

(1) Agent.

Dil vic sōcōnhē, They thought in their heart.

(2) Dative.

Yād āyōnhē, Remembrance came to them.

N.B.—Those called Agents look like Nominatives with an Active Past Participle, but

(1) When a Nominative is desired it is expressed by the direct adjunct either with or without 'h'; as—

Āyš, I came.

Ayēhin, They came.

(2) They have the same forms as the undisputable agents attached to Transitive Verbs.

IV. They are attached to the Past (*i.e.*, Passive) Participle of Transitive Verbs both as Agents and Datives.

Examples of—

Sing. 1st Person as Agent.

Ē wa'da kitam, This promise was made by me.

Jō cā ghidium, Whatever was taken up by me.

Ĥāl na puchium, The condition was not enquired by me.

Jaḍaḍ un dī ḡhakal ḍiḥium, When his form was seen by me.

As Dative.

Un mārium, By him a beating was given to me.

Sing. 2nd Person as Agent.

Ē sabh kujh taiyār kitōi, Has all this been got ready by thee.

Faqīr dā suwāl manōi, Has the faqir's request been granted by thee.

Jaīndā uj maḡ kitōi, Boasting about which has been to-day made by thee.

Paḥ ḍitō kūwār kḥ, You sent the girl. (Here ḍitō has dropped the final 'i' and has the Intransitive form.)

Us dā kam kitōi, Hast thou done his business. *Shāhpur.*

As Dative.

Sahibān mutōi khatt, Sahiban has sent a letter to thee.

Us kam kitōi, Has he done thy business.

Kō ḥukm ḍhōi, What order was given to thee.

Kāi sikhlāsi, Who taught thee.

Sing. 3rd Pers. as Agent. (The commonest of all.)

Uhā tōpi cā kitius, That hat was picked up by him.

Biyān kitus, A relation was made by him.

Hik ḡhakhs kḥ paḥius, He sent a man.

Jō kujh bhānus sō kujh kitus, Whatever he pleased he did.

Un kanḥ puchius, He asked from him.

As Dative.

Un dī mā ākhius, His mother said to him.

Mārius yār, Her lover beat her.

Kitus mōtā, He fattened it.

Plural 1st Person.

As Agent.

Ṣalāḡ kitōsē, We took counsel.

As Dative.

Un māriōsē, By him a beating was given to us.

J. 1, 21

Plural 2nd Person.

As Agent.

Ē patte kiwē ðittōvhe, How have you given these particulars.

Cu sazā ðittōvē, What punishment have you given.

As Dative,

Kē mārēānē, Who beat you (or them). *Shāhpur*.

Towards *Shāhpur* the 2nd Pers., Plur. while retaining its own characteristic ē, has adopted as its connecting link the letter 'n' thus identifying itself with the 3rd Pers. Plur., which there, as in *Bahāwalpur*, is written nē.

3rd Pers. Plural.

As Agent.

Ṣalāḥ kitōnhē, They took counsel.

Jērhē vēlhē zamin kṛ patiōnhē, When they dug up the ground.

Muhārē dihān kitōnhē, The fishermen made a complaint.

Ē gālh ākh paṭhiōnhē, They sent and said this.

Tamāshā ðiṭhōnhē, They saw the tamasha.

As Dative.

Kaḥ mārīōnhē, Who beat them.

It will be noticed that there is sometimes a short 'i' before the endings of 1st Singular and 3rd Sing. and Plur. This is easily accounted for—

Past Participles are of two forms.

a. That of mārīā, contracted probably from mārījā.

These should have the i.

b. That of kitā, the older form of Past Participle. These should not prefix an i to the Pronoun ending.

But they sometimes do to assimilate their compound forms with those of the other form. Sometimes too, I think to agree with a noun feminine. And compounds of the first form occasionally drop the i.

IV. b. Past Participles of Transitive Verbs are found with two suffixes. One to represent the Agent, the other the object.

a. Agent 1st Pers. Sing.

Jutamī jōrā—pāṇi lāyamī, By me the pair was yoked for thee, the water was laid on by me for thee.

Rupās ðittumis, The Rupees were given by me to him.

Rupās ðitteimis, (*Shāhpur*),

Rupās ðittumve, The Rupees were given by me to you.

Rupās ðittiōnum, The Rupees were given by me to them.

Or, in the *Bār*, Rupās ðitemū.

Cf. *Kāçmirī dyutmas*.

b. Agent 3rd Person Singular.

Jittē zēwar hath lagdē hānis ittē na lahiōnis, Though all these jewels came to his hands, he did not take them.

Lahiōnis has its first syllable shortened.

Muhrē kū bhukā saṭiōnis, As for the *mohars* he threw them away.

Unhē dē hath dhōwiōnis, As for their hands he washed them.

Shukrānē khudā dē kitōnis, Thanks to God, he gave them.

N.B.—In the following the object is double.

Faṭir panj cār tubar kaḍh karāhē ḍitōnis, The faṭir taking out 4 or 5 pieces gave *them to him*.

The following example has been given earlier, *viz.*, when the pronouns with 'h' were given.

Tōrē jō bānhē vi rakh ḍittiṣ hamis, Although female slaves too were appointed by me for him.

V. They may be met with attached, generally in the so-called Dative sense, to any part of the verb.

Here we will take our examples not according to the persons of the pronoun but according to the part of the verb.

a. The Infinitive.

Aḥkālē dā bābū hē, aḥkāl kithāṭ sikhāṇ *vanjanis*, He is the father of treachery. *Where should he go to learn treachery from.*

b. The Imperative.

Vanjan dōs, Let him go.

Dhrukis pukaris, Run after him and catch him.

c. The Potential.

1st Person with 2nd Pers. Sing. Aff.

Jiwē ākhāl, As I say to thee.

Mataṇ khalē dī mār vi diwāl.

Here in both examples the pronoun is inserted before the final nasal. In example 2, too, the root is shortened.

1st Pers. with 3rd Pers. Sing. Aff.

Hāl puch ghiniāns, Let me enquire about his condition.

Ē sazā bhūi his ki hakkil diwāis, This punishment is enough for him that I drive him away.

2nd Pers. Sing. with 3rd Pers. Aff.

Tū pitēs sir kanū, tē maṣ pitēs vakh, You may lament him (sitting) by his head. I will lament him apart.

3rd Pers. Sing. with 1st Pers. Sing. Aff.

Tōrē mahina langh vanjim, Though a whole month pass
for me.

Nazar yār āwim mataṇ, Perchance my lover may appear
to me

3rd Pers. Sing. with 2nd Pers. Aff.

Khair hōwī, Blessing to thee.

Allāh na ānēi, May God not bring to thee.

Sāṭu pōwī, May paralysis fall on thee.

Putr ūhō jēḥā pakri, As for a son, that one who is useful
to thee.

Na dōh bēgānī gāh, māri lat tē bhani bāh, Don't milk a
strange cow, lest she give you a kick and break your arm.

N.B.—The following seems to combine the 1st and 2nd Affixes with
the 3rd Pers. of the Potential.

Pir dā pākhar hōwim, May the blessing of the saint be on
thee for my part.

3rd Pers. Sing. with 3rd Sing. Aff.

Jiwē jiwē nazdik pahunodā vanjē, tiwē tiwē kujh rang nazar
aundā vanjis, As she drew near, so some colour came into
his sight.

3rd Pers. Plur. with 2nd Sing. Aff.

Marini samjhēndē, May thy advisers die.

Kai dalilē pōwinī, May some excuses occur to thee.

Future 1st Pers. Sing. with 2nd Sing. Aff.

Hath bhan ghat sāf, I will break your hand.

Hikhō gāh karēsāf, One thing I will do to thee.

Future 1st Pers. Sing. with 3rd Pers. Aff.

Nērē āwaṇ na disānis, I will not let him come near.

Future 3rd Pers. Sing. with 1st Pers. Aff.

Visaṇ na vēsim, Forgetfulness will not come by me.

Future 3rd Pers. Sing. with 2nd Pers. Aff.

Kōi biā waqt asiā, Will a second opportunity come to thee.

Kitā karāyā lōḥ vasiā, All you have done will be thrown
away for thee.

Lagā dāng na lahsīā, This stain will not otherwise come off
for thee.

In these three the pronominal affix has been lengthened, coming
after a vowel the same as itself, and in the first two the root vowel has
been shortened.

Future 3rd Pers. Sing. with 2nd Pers. Plur. Aff.

Yaqin āsivē, Assurance will come to you.

Future 3rd Pers. Sing. with 3rd Plural, Aff.
 Śīh khāsōni, The tiger will eat them.

Future 1st Pers. Plur. with 3 Pers. Aff.
 Sabh hāl puch ghinsāñis, We will enquire into his affairs.
 Māl chik ghinsāñis, We will steal away his cattle.

In these forms a superfluous ā has been inserted possibly to represent
 native.

Present Participle Sing. with 3 Pers. Aff.
 Rihā pital dā hōndis, His hinder parts are of brass.
 Dushman hōndā, tś hoñ tāī sārā shahr uqā ñittā hōndis, If
 it were an enemy, then ere this all the city would have
 been blown up by him.

Present Participle Sing. (as Present Tense) with 2 Sing. Aff.
 Na tś jhugē kñ bhā lēndāñ, Otherwise I set fire to your hut.

Present Participle Sing. with 3rd Plur. Aff.
 Jērhē vēlhē un dā ma'lām thindōni, When its real condition
 became known to them.

Present Participle Plur. with 2nd Sing. Aff.
 Vairi vasdēi saurē, Thy enemies dwell near.

Past Participle Fem. Plur. (Sindhī ending) with 3rd pers. sing. Aff.
 Ū vēlhē itli piē pii giñ is, At that time so many lice fell
 on him.
 Akkhī kanñ hanjhñ nikal āyñis, From his eyes tears came
 out.

. They are used with the negative. This use is not found either
 āqmīri or Sindhī. The root of the negative is either na or nñ
 (nahī). The variety of forms taken by this when pronouns are
 used is very great, but the following are some of the most
 common.

Multān.

Shāhpur.

Thal The Bār.

Present. Past.

Sing.	Nimbhē	Nāh	Nāhis	Nissñ	The form 1st Pers. Nisi, 3rd Per. Nihā are given by O'Brien as met by him in the Multān District.
Sing.	Nivī	Nūh	Nāhē	Nihñ	
Sing.	Nisi	Nahī	Nāhā	Nissñ	
		Nihñ			Of the 3 forms given for the 1st Sing. in

		<i>Present.</i>	<i>Past.</i>		
1st Plur.	Nissē	Nāhē	Nāhsē Nāhā	Nissē Nissē Nissā	the Bār, Nissē is used as a Nominative, Nim- hē as an Agent.
2nd Plur.	Nivvē Nivhē	Nēhē	Nāhē	Nihē Nihyē	
3rd Plur.	Ninhē or Nivve	Nahē	Nāhin	Ninnē	

NOTES.—I expect the common Negative nahē originally represented the Negative, with a 3rd Pers. Plur. affix either Nominative or Dative.

The form Nimhē is peculiar. When it is used direct as a Nominative, it is almost the rule to express the pronoun, as well, in its Nominative form (see examples). This is either for emphasis or because the people are forgetting that the pronoun is expressed in the “m,” though they have so far remembered it, that they never use this form except with the 1st Pers. Sing.

Its origin is uncertain, but can be accounted for if the ordinary form nahē did represent n inhē. Then nimhē might be resolved into na m ihē.

Not I them do know.
Nimhē jāḡdā.

The only ones in common use round Multān are those for 1st Sing. and 1st and 2nd Plur. and to them our examples will be confined.

a. They are used with a Nominative Sense. Thus—

1st Sing.

Maī nimhē jāḡdā, I do not know.

Nisī karēndā, I am not doing anything.

Kujh ‘arḡ nimhē kar sagdā. I can make no excuse.

1st Plur.

Kam nissē karēndē, We are not doing any work.

2nd Plur.

Nivē (or Nivhē) jāḡdē, Do you not know.

b. They are used as Agents.

1st Sing.

Maī insān dī bū nimhē singhī, By me a man was not so much as smelt.

Hik nimhē ḡittā ghaḡ, One short was not given by me.

1st Plur.

Nissē suniā, Not by us was it heard.

Assē kōi nissē ḡiḡhā, By us none was seen.

Sazā nissē ḡitti, Punishment has not by us been given.

2nd Pers. Plur.

Miḡāl nivhē suṇī, Has this proverb by you not been heard.
 Jēkar mēḡa uṭh nivhē ḡiṭhā, If my camel not by you was
 seen.

c. They are used by Dative.**1st Pers. Sing.**

Nimhē khaṭra jind dā, To me is no fear of life.
 Nimhē ruh kataṇ tē, To me is no heart for spinning.

1st Pers. Plur.

Ihḡ kalhā nissē māraṇḡ, Not for us is it to put him alone
 to death.

Ajē ḡukm nissē ḡhā, No order has been given to us.
 Shāhpur.

2nd Pers. Plur.

Iwē nivhē karaṇḡ, It is not for you to act in this way.

But only when the pronoun so expressed is the prominent object in
 the sentence. We cannot say Un nissē ākhiā, He did not say to us.



Separation of Banswara from Durgarpur State in Rajputana—By
 MOHANLAL VISHNULAL PANDIA, M.R.A.S., M.A.S.B., M.G.V.S.,
 and late Prime Minister of Pratabgarh.

[Read November 1896.]

It is generally known that Bānswārā, Dūngarpur, Partābgarh and Udaipur States are at present under the Mēwār Residency. They are all of the same Sisodiā clan of Rājput̄s which claims to have descended from Rāma.

There are a good many amusing traditions being related in connection with the separation of Bānswārā from Dūngarpur, but I give place here only to what the author of the Rājput̄ānā Gazetteer has written about it, taking his facts from some local chronicle, I believe. In this quotation all the annals have been briefly related. He says :—

“The Rāwals of Bānswārā are a junior branch of that family of the Sisodiā clan of Rājput̄s which is now ruling in Dūngarpur, from which they separated about the year 1530. At that period, and for many years previously, the whole country, which now comprises the two states of Bānswārā and Dūngarpur, was known as Bāgar and was under the dominion of the family of the Sisodiās, which still hold Dūngarpur, though the Chief's control over the lawless Bhils inhabiting the wilder part of his territory was merely nominal. Udaisingh, who came to power in A.D. 1509, had two sons, the elder named Prithvirāj and the younger, Jagmāl. He himself marched under his kinsman Rānā Sāngā of Citōr, against the Emperor Bābar, and was killed at the great battle of Kanwa in 1528. After his death his territory was divided between his two sons, and the descendants of the two families are the present Chiefs of Dūngarpur and Bānswārā. Whether this division was made amicably or by force is not clear. There is a tradition that Udaisingh ordered it to be made before he died. There is another legend that Jagmālsingh, his son, was left for dead on the battle-field, but recovered, and on returning to his country was disowned as an impostor. Thereupon he took refuge in the hills to the north of the present site of Bānswārā, and having collected a body of followers began to make incursions into his father's territory. This asylum is still

Jagmir. It is related that Jagmāl's first acquisition of territory came about in this way. In those days there resided to the east of the Mahi river a powerful nobleman, who hardly deigned to acknowledge the authority of the ruler of Dūngarpur. His estate was known as that of Kuanya. With him Jagmāl speedily came into collision, and a protracted feud ensued. After harassing each other for a number of years, they at length, became reconciled, and on the death of the old Thakur of Kuanya, Jagmāl gained possession of his estate without opposition. Having thus obtained a firm foothold, he turned his arms against the Bhils, who held nearly the whole of the country now constituting Bānswārā. Where the town of Bānswārā now stands there was a large Bhil pāl or colony under a powerful chieftain named Wasnā, and against him Jagmāl directed his principal attack. Wasnā was killed during the storming of his pāl, his followers were routed, and his land passed into the hands of his Rājput conquerors. The name Bānswārā is by tradition said to be a corruption of Wasnāwārā.

Jagmāl now transferred his residence to Bānswārā, whence he continued his forays against Dūngarpur and the Bhils. In Dūngarpur, Udaisingh had been succeeded by his elder son Prithvirāj, and the two brothers, finding their continual border war intolerable, agreed to abide by the arbitration of the Rājā of Dhār as to the partition of their lands. Accordingly in 1529, the river Mahi was fixed as the boundary between the two states of Dūngarpur and Bānswārā which since that date have remained perfectly distinct and independent of one another.

Other records relate that the Chief of Bāgar, Udaisingh, divided his territory at his death between his two sons, Prithvirāj and Jagmāl.

There is little of note to be found in the history of Bānswārā till in 1812, nearly three centuries after its foundation, the then Chief, anxious to get rid of the supremacy of the Mahrattas, offered to become tributary to the British Government. In 1818 a definite treaty was made, and soon afterwards the tribute formerly paid to the Mahratta Chief of Dhār was transferred to the British Government."

But the Persian historians are quite clear on the doubtful points. Farishta while relating the events of Sultān Bahādur Shāh of Gujarāt [see Appendix A] says:—

"He (Sultān Bahādur Shāh) struck the drum of intention towards Mohrāsa, and after reaching there, Khudawand Khān and other nobles came and paid their respects (to him). Then, after repeated marches, the King entered Bāgar, and having taken possession of that country as far as desirable, he established watch-stations at every place. Parsurām Rājā of Bāgar had to present himself before the Sultān, and his son, discovering the excellency of Islām, became a convert to Muham-

madanism before Sultān Bahādur, and became one of the great men of the Court; and Jagmāl who was the brother of Parsurām with his followers wandered amid mountains and deserts, and despairing of his life went to Ratan Si, son of Rānā Sāngā, and made him a medium to approach the king's presence. By chance, the Sultān, while hunting, arrived at Bānswālā. Ratan Si, son of Rānā Sāngā, as a token of respect and humility sent ambassadors and craved pardon for the faults of Jagmāl. The Sultān, having accepted his request, called Jagmāl, and building a magnificent mosque at Ghāt Karci, conferred that village upon Prithvirāj and divided the remainder of Bāgar between Prithvirāj and Jagmāl equally, and remained there for some days hunting."

Also the *Mirāt-i-Sikandarī* relates. [See Appendix B.]

"In A.H. 937 (the Sultān Bahādur Shāh) invaded Bāgar in order to conquer it, and when he reached Khānpur, which is situated on the banks of the Mahandri, he ordered Khān A'zam Āṣaf Khān and Khudāwand Khān Wazīr to proceed at the head of the army to Bāgar, and the Sultān with a big army turned his attention towards visiting Khambāyat and Dēō. He reached Khambāyat on Muḥarram 20th. Hence he reached Port Dēō in a boat. He purchased for Government the whole of the cargo which was in the ships. It is said that besides other things there were 1,300 maunds of Rosewater. To the Romans who had come with Muṣṭafā Rūmī, he showed a favour and established for them in Dēō a place of residence. He entrusted the management of Port Dēō to the care of Malik Tōghāi, son of Malik Ayyāz and he himself went back to Khambāyat. He reached Khambāyat on the 5th of Ṣafar. He stopped there one day, and on the next started for Muḥammadābād. He reached the latter city on the 27th of the same month. Faṭḥ Khān, Quṭb Khān, and 'Umar Khān Lōdi, relations of Sultān Bahlōl, who had sought refuge with the Sultān during the quarrels of the Mughals, paid their respects to the Sultān. The very first day three hundred dresses of gold cloths, fifty-five horses and some lacs of Tinkas were bestowed on them for their expenses. Afterwards he started for Bāgar, and joining the army in the vicinity of Mohrāsa thence reached Bāgar, after continual marching. Prithvirāj, Rājā of Ḍungarpur, came and paid his respects at Sital. The son of the said Rājā became a convert to Islām. Afterwards leaving the army at the said place, he himself (Sultān Bahādur) started alone towards Bānslā for hunting, and went on hunting till Ghāt Karci. Here the ambassadors of Rājā Ratan Si and of the Rājā of Citōr, named Ḍungar Si and Jājar Si, came and paid their reverence and offered presents. Afterwards the Sultān returned to the army and conferred the village

tal upon the newly converted Musalman, the son of Prithvirāj, gave the one half of Bāgar to Prithvirāj and the other half to Rājā. ”

Now we can fairly conclude that the account of the separation of Bānwārā from Dūngarpur given in the “Rājputānā Gazetteer” and “Chiefs and Leading Families in Rājputānā,” cannot be regarded as entirely accurate in all its details.

The Persian Historians show that the division in two equal parts was made by Sultān Bahādur Shāh of Gujarāt in A.H. 937 (Vikrama Samvat 1587 and A.D. 1531) between the two sons of Mahārāwal Singh of Dūngarpur, namely, Prithvirāj, and Jagmāl. The Rājā Rājā Si son of Rājā Sāngā of Citōr had sent his two Wakils, Dūngar Si and Rajar Si, with presents to apologise for Jagmāl’s faults. A son of Prithvirāj had embraced Muhammedanism before the Sultān, and the village Sital was consequently conferred upon him. A magnificent fort was built at Ghāt Karcī by the Sultān. The country was at that time known as Bāgar and Bānwārā as Bānslā.

We believe there are some errors in Fariṣhta’s account, as it contains several places the wrong names of the Rājā of Bāgar as Parsurām. There is one error more. Fariṣhta has the reading ‘Ghāt Karcī,’ which is at present the name of a town in the possession of the Bānwārā Chief, and is close to the town of Bānwārā, but another copy has ‘Khat Kārā’ which is said to be in the Dūngarpur territory. We think the latter to be the most probable reading.

The village Sital, which was bestowed by the Sultān on the newly converted Muslim son of Prithvirāj, is at present in the possession of the Dūngarpur State. It must be left for further investigation, how the village passed into the possession of Dūngarpur Chief.

There is another point, the truth of which is also doubted by the author of the Gazetteer. He says:—“There is little of note to be found in the history of Bānwārā till 1812, nearly three centuries after its foundation.” But if we look at the Akbar-nāma and other Persian histories, there are some facts worthy of note in connection with the Muhammedan period in the history of Bānwārā:—

Firstly, that when Akbar leaving Ajmir in A.D. 1577 passed through the Mēwār territory on his way to Mālwā, Partāp Singh, son of Jagmāl, showed submission to the Emperor, and he was awarded a Mansāb and other imperial favors in recognition of his due submission and military services.

In 1594 A.D. Rājā Partāp Singh’s grandson, Ugrasain, began to encroach upon the imperial villages on the border. Thereupon the Mālwā ruler, Mirzā Shāhrukh, attacked Bānwārā. The Rājā fled to the

hills and Mirzā returned unsuccessful to his headquarters.

The next year Bānswārā was again attacked by the said Mirzā. The Rāwal did not oppose him, but offered presents for the Emperor, and so peace was preserved.

In 1639 A.D. Samar Si, grandson of Ugrasain, having proceeded to Delhi, presented to the Emperor thirty thousand rupees, in cash, three elephants, one pāndān, i.e., betel-box and one Khanjar (sword). He also received the Maṅṣab and other honors from the Emperor.

In 'Ālamgir's time Mahārāwal 'Ajab Singh, grandson of Samar Si, made incursions on the border of the Udaipur territory, and the Mahārānā Amar Singh, consequently, wanted to punish him. But Nawāb Aṣad Khān, Wazir of the Emperor, mediated in the matter and had the dispute peaceably settled.

APPENDIX A.

عبارت از تاریخ فرشته جلد دوم

طبل عزیمت بطرف مهراسه نواخت و بعد از وصول بمهراسه خداوند خان و اصرائی دیگر آمده ملازمت نمودند آنگاه بکوچ متواتر بباگر در آمد و ضبط آنولایت کما ینبغی فرموده بهر جا تهنه دار گذاشت و پیرسرام راجه باگر لا علاج گشته بملازمت پیوست و پسر او شرف اسلام دریافته در حضور سلطان بهادر مسلمان شد و از جمله مشربان درگاه گشت و چکا که برادر پیرسرام بود با جماعت خود در کوه و بیابان میگشت دربنوقت از خوف جان رفته به رتنسی بن رانا سانگا ملتجی گشت که او را وسیله ملازمت خود سازد اتفاقاً سلطان بهادر بعزیمت شکار چون به بانسواله در آمد برتنسی بن رانا سانگا از راه ملازمت و عجز رحول فرستاده گناه چکا درخواست نمود سلطان بهادر ملتمس او را قبول نموده چکارا طلبدداشت و در موضع گهات کرچی مسجد عالی بنا نموده آن قصبه را به پرنپی راج داد و بقیه ولایت باگورا میان پرنپی راج و چکا علی السویه قسمت نمود و چند روز بجهت شکار در آنجا مقام داشت *

APPENDIX B.

عبارت از مرات سکندری

در سال سنه صبع و ثلاثین و تسعمایه بعزیمت تسخیر ولایت باگر لشکر کشید چون بمقام خانپور که بکناره آب مهندری واقع است رسید خان اعظم آصف خان و خداوند

خان وزیر را حکم کرد که شما اردو را گرفته متوجه متوجه باگر شوید و سلطان با لشکر
 بسیر بکنند و دیو متوجه شد بستم ماه محرم بکنند تشریف برد و از آنجا
 سوار شده به بندر دیو رسید اتمش که در جهازات آمده بود همه را از بره سرگرد
 کرده میگویند که یکی از آن اصفه بغیر از متاعهای دیگر یک هزار و سیصد من گاو
 و رومیان که همراه مصطفی رومی آمده بودند ایشانرا نوازش فرمود و جاس
 ایشانرا در دیو مقرر کرد و دیورا بهده و اهتمام ملک توغائی بن ملک ایاز فرمود
 متوجه بکنند شد پنجم ماه صفر بکنند آمد و یکروز آنجا مقام کرد
 بطرف محمدآباد نهضت فرموده بست و هفتم ماه مذکور بشهر مذکور نازل
 فرمود و قباخ خان و قطب خان و عمرخان لودی اقارب سلطان به
 در قنات مغل پناه بسطان آورده بودند بسلام مشرف گشتند سیصد قبائلی زریقت
 و پنج اسپ و چند لک تنکه خرچ روز اول مرحمت شد بعد ازان بصوب باگر
 نمود و در ناحیه مهراسه بارو ملحق شد و از آنجا بکوچ متواتر در بلاد باگر
 پرتی راجه دونگریور آمده شرف پای بوسی در مقام سینل دریانت پسر راجه
 ادراک دولت اسلام نمود بعد از آن اردو را در مقام مذکور گذاشته خود جریده
 شکار بانسله عزیمت فرمود و تا گهات کرجی سیرو شکار کرد در آن مقام و کلا
 رفتی و راجه چندور اسمها دونگریسی و جاجرسی آمده پای بوسی کردند و
 گذرانیدند بعد از آن سلطان در اردو تشریف آورد و موضع سینل را به پسر
 پرتی راجه داد و نصف باگر را پرتی راجه داد و نصف را بچکا عنایت کرد *

The Bakhtiāri Hills, an itinerary of the road from Isfāhān to Shush'tar.—

By RICHARD BURN.

[Read November, 1896.]

My object in this note is merely to give a brief account of the little-known route from Isfāhān to Shush'tar across the Bakhtiāri Hills. The present state of our knowledge of the curious people inhabiting the country has been fully discussed by Curzon,¹ and a hasty journey of fifteen days does not enable me to add much, except a precise description of the stages. I may note that Major Sawyer of the Intelligence Department has made extensive tours in the Bakhtiāri Hills, but his valuable report is at present treated as confidential by the Government of India.

October 30th, 1894. Our caravan consisted of Mr. C. N. Seddon of the Bombay C. S. and myself, one servant and two muleteers, with three riding and three baggage mules. Leaving Julfa, the suburb of Isfāhān in which most of the Europeans live, at 9 A.M., our road took us through a most fertile plain. At 2 P.M. we halted for breakfast by the Bāgh-i-Wahsh, where a mud wall alone marks the place where Shāh 'Abbās had his menagerie. Beyond this place, the land is low-lying and produces excellent cotton, then being picked. It was 7 P.M., before we reached our halting place, the large village of Bistajān,² where the only lodging we could get was in a long cattle shed which we had to share with our mules.

October 31st. This part of the Cahār Maḥal is very beautiful. The road at first lies close to the Zendarūd, the river that flows past Isfāhān. It was fringed with canārs, in all the glory of autumnal tints, while rice and cotton were being harvested in the fields close by, and the number of villages dotted here and there by the river attested the fertility of the soil. Shortly after crossing the river, there is an ascent of some hundred feet, and on passing the crest the view is the

¹ Curzon, *Persia* II c. XXIV.

² Stack, *Six months in Persia*, gives Bizgun in his map, I believe the name means "the twenty tamarisks (aj)."

usual treeless plain of Persia. A little farther on, however, is a stream, and following it, we came to Kava Rukh, another village of considerable size, having a sarāi in which we got a room. A Lūr who had travelled to both Teherān and Mashhad was staying in the sarāi, and gave us his views on things in general. According to him the Zill-as-Sultān has now little influence, while Isfandiār Khān the present Ilbegi or junior ruler of the Bakhtiāris is gaining in strength and popularity. He asked many questions about India and England, and finally requested us to take him with us, and on our demurring said that a Russian had offered him a grove, land, and 4 tomāns (=Rs. 15) a month if he would settle in Russian territory.

November 1st. Starting at 9 A.M., we marched through a very large plain, which is well watered and highly cultivated. To the west were two ranges of considerable hills, and beyond them was the snowy summit of the Kūh-i-Rang, (12,500 feet). At 11-30 A.M., we reached the village of Dih-i-Khurd, which I may note is not on the regular route, the cārvadār or muleteer having taken us there to pick up the rest of his caravan. Passing through the village to look for a lodging, we saw about 50 men taking leave of their friends before starting on their pilgrimage to Karbala, a long journey and not free from danger. Their friends kissed them on both cheeks, and then salāmed, but touched shoulders and chest also as if crossing themselves. The village was extremely dirty, and the only public buildings it possessed, a mosque and Imāmzāda, were mean and squalid. It was here we first saw the cattle of which Chardin speaks.¹ They are a sturdy breed; short-horned, and considerably larger than those of southern Persia. We got a room in the house of a man who had been to Karāchi with mules, and was called Hāji in consequence, though he had never been to Mecca. The house was like an ordinary Indian house, with a porch, courtyard, and living houses round it. In the courtyard was a frame on which a pair of saddle-bags or khurjīn were being woven.

November 2nd. The night was extremely cold, and when we began our march at 9 A.M., the water-courses were still covered with ice. Crossing the plain to the south and passing an Armenian village, with the usual large cemetery by it, we reached the edge of the plain and climbed a low ridge. In the valley beyond lies the village of Shamsābād, in spring surrounded by standing corn, but at this season the only green thing to be seen was fields of lucerne. We marched straight down the valley and through the defile at the south end where the little river is crossed by a stone bridge. The road lay for a short

¹ Coronation of Solyman III King of Persia p. 147. "This Province furnishes Isfahan and the neighbouring parts with cotton."

distance along the stream in a very stony pass, and finally came out in another valley where are two villages, the name of the principle one being *Khariji*. Crossing the river again we skirted some high ground and then passed over undulating hills rising gradually higher, and came into sight of the massive ranges *Zarda Kūh* and *Safid Kūh* lying to the west and south-west. In the centre of the next valley lay the village of *Shalamzār*,¹ the halting place we should have reached the day before. There were a few trees, and the whole valley is carefully cultivated, but the only crop we saw was lucerne. The cemetery contained as usual three or four graves on which stood rudely carved leopards, whether as a symbol of the qualities of the deceased, or to scare away wild beasts, is uncertain. There are no *sarāis* on this road beyond *Kava Rukh*, and it was with some difficulty that at last we got an upper room. As usual a curious crowd watched all we did, and passed us the *qaliān*, but the tobacco was rank and strong. In return I handed them a cigar, which was also handed round, but as they tried to inhale the smoke nobody got very far with it.

November 3rd. We soon reached the foot of the hills on the south-west of the valley and the climb was exceedingly steep. The summit of the pass is 8,600' above the sea, and this is the highest point on the road. On the other side the descent of 600' is extremely rough, though but little engineering would be required to make it practicable even for artillery. The valley in spring is covered with grass and flowers, but at this season there was nothing but gorse. The road followed the *Thalweg* till the stream turned north when we crossed it and ascended the western hills. From the crest we saw the town or large village of *Naghūn* at our feet in the midst of cultivated fields well watered by a stream. The descent was again very rough; just at the bottom of the hill was the house of the *Ilbegi*, rather a rude structure built of stone, but possessing a high square tower like a Norman Keep that could be strongly defended. The *Ilbegi* resides here on his way from *Cighakhur*, the *sardsir* to *Māl Amīr*, the *garvsir*. At the time of our visit he was at *Ardal*, the residence of the *Ilkhāni*. We sent in a letter of introduction from the Governor of *Iṣfāhān* to whom the *Ilbegi* is (nominally at any rate) subordinate, and a room 30' x 12' in a building close by was allotted to us, and the usual "istiqbāl" of a sheep, a quantity of rice and clarified butter (*raughan*) was sent. From our room we could see the snow-capped *Kūh-i-Gerra* to the north-west. In the afternoon *Hāji Ali Qulī Khān*, brother of the *Ilbegi Isfandiār Khān*, who is *Sartip* or general of the *Bakhtiāri* cavalry in the Persian army, visited us. He was a most intelligent and pleasant

¹ The place where turnips abound.

n, and could read a little French. During my stay in Persia I only met two Persians who knew any English. We asked the Sartip why he preferred French, and he said that it was because more of the Europeans, especially Russians and Germans, who visited Persia, knew French. He expressed a high opinion of the English methods of Government, and said that if we held Persia the province of Arabistān would be as fertile as Egypt. When the conversation came upon Afghānistān, he asked what would happen there when the Amīr dies he said "Urūsi 'civilis' ast, Inglis 'civilisé.'" His view of the Russian administration in Central Asia was that though on the whole good, it was mercilessly cruel, and the people were treasuring up their wrongs, while there was no freedom for Muslims to follow their religion, and Afghāns being a free people would resent this. A suggestion that in this respect they resembled the Bakhtiāris pleased him. He thought that the struggle between the Russians and English was inevitable, but that the battle ground would be Persian more especially if the Russians made an advance on Herāt. A Sassanian coin and engraved seal were presented to me by the Sartip.

November 4th. As we both had fever and ague we had to halt for the day, most of which was spent in receiving visits. Major Sawyer appears to have made a great impression on the people, and several men spoke to him. The sons of Isfandiār Khān and the Sartip, each aged about 15, came to see us. Like most Persian boys they were very grave and dignified, but seemed keen sportsmen; they had learnt a little French in Teherān. The other brothers of the Ilbegi whom we saw did not appear such good specimens. One of them came both evenings, and begged some brandy. We obtained a box of the sweetmeat called 'z' here. It is prepared from the droppings of a tree also called 'z,' a kind of tamarisk, extremely like, if not the same as, the Indian 'z'.

November 5th. The Sartip told off a "tufangī" to accompany us and informed us that while we were in the hills we were the guests of the Ilbegi. The road led down to a river called the Rūā Rūd, which illustrates admirably the method of irrigation in these hills. It differs from that in other parts of Persia, as the surface water is so plentiful that the underground channels with qanāts leading to the surface are unnecessary. On each side of the river the soil is terraced, the fields being oval in shape, and rising one above another. At the head of the valley a small canal takes out of the river on each side, and water is taken from these as required. After fording the river we began to ascend again. A curious flower, sometimes yellow and sometimes purple, growing out of the stony ground with no leaves,

and no stalk to speak of, was plentiful. There were also flowers resembling that called "Bachelor's buttons" in country places in England, and hawthorn, now losing its leaves. The forest land also began here, most of the trees being chestnuts or scrub oak.¹ From the crest of the Hill we had a fine view of the Kūh-i-Gerra with the Karun river coming through a gorge to the north and flowing south. The track as usual was very bad, and we slipped about a good deal before we reached the collection of hovels forming the village of Dupulān.² The methods of our tufangī rather reminded me of a tahsili chaprāsi, but the only lodging he could get for us was in a stable.

November 6th. We bought some rugs of local manufacture, and when I enquired for coins a man produced some brass forgeries of ducats. There was no coherent inscription; but there were Roman letters, some upside down and some sideways. Just below the village we crossed a stream by a rickety wooden bridge with a flooring of brush-wood, and a little farther on crossed the Karun over the remains of a stone bridge repaired with branches of trees. Ascending the hill we caught up to a Persian travelling with a friend, and two or three tufangīs all being armed with Martinis in good condition. After a little conversation he asked us point blank to give him a present, and as we refused, he left us. We halted for breakfast by a stream called the Sardāb, after which the road crosses an undulating plateau, almost bare of trees, and hence called Puzhmurda.³ The edge of the plateau is about 7,500' and then came a steep descent of several hundred feet, at the bottom of which was another stream, by the side of which were the white stones and heaps of rubbish marking the site of an encampment of the Iliāts who had left for the Garmsir. The place is called Gandumkal, or the village of wheat, and it was surrounded by stubble. The stream had dried up, and crossing the bed and a dip beyond we ascended to a height of 7,550' by an easy climb. The road led south along the crest and there was a magnificent gorge to our right, which we finally reached by a tiring descent of 2,500'. The valley was very beautiful with high well-wooded hills on either side, and a river flowing through it. The autumnal tints were brilliant, and we passed many little streams with wild vines clinging to the trees on their banks. As we reached the village of Sarkhūn, I heard a man call out "Ai! Farangī! Injā barāe shumā manzil nēst" (Oh! Farangī! you can't stay here); the first and only instance of incivility we experienced in these hills.

¹ The word balūṭ is used for both. The Sartip said that the trees were mostly chestnut (chataigne) not oak (chêne).

² = Two bridges.

³ = Withered.

got a room with great difficulty, and even then the bites of the
with which it swarmed, the stamping of the mules, and the jingling
their bells, and the talking of men outside kept us awake.

November 7th. Fording the river we were involved in a thicket
rub oak, but finally found the track and ascended about 1,500'.
road was easy and the scenery grand, in places almost park-like;
the place we saw the heap of stones and sticks with rags tied on
marking the Qadamgāh of some Imām. The country undulates,
there is gradual descent with a slight rise at the west, on topping
we saw the valley of the Bazuft. The descent was extremely
and bad, and in places we had even to lead the baggage mules
great care. When we reached the bottom we found that the huts
all deserted, and not a man was to be seen. The place is called
'Imārat, but we saw neither bridge nor building besides the usual
hovels. Our experiences at Sarkhūn, however, had left us not dis-
ted for solitude, and we had the somewhat rare luxury in these
of a comfortable wash in the clear cool river. It was one of the
beautiful valleys we had seen, the hills rising to the height of
1,000' almost from the water's edge, while the river was about a
rod yards wide, with a greenish tinge in the deeper parts. It
much warmer here.

November 8th. Ascending the valley for a short distance, we found
d by which we crossed, and soon after we struck west up a
the road being extremely rugged. Before our halt for breakfast
were pleased to come across an Iliāt family on the march, who
fed us with bread. They were marching with their flocks and
with their black tents packed on ponies and cattle. The ascent
long, and the last mile or so was over almost bare, slippery rock,
we again reached a stretch of the park-like country we had seen
before. From the edge of this we saw at our feet a large valley stretch-
ing way to the west and north-west, with two or three villages in sight.
The descent to Dih-i-Diz, a large village, made us very hot. We were
pleasantly received here, and spent the evening talking to the Khān's
son. On our asking for coins they told us they had some curios
(i) and produced three bronzes, an Apollo and a Hercules about
each and a greyhound about 6 ins. long. I cannot say whether they
genuine or not, but the price asked, 200 tomans or Rs. 700 was
paid us. There can be no doubt that Alexander and his army passed
through these hills, but the spurious ducats had made us careful, and the
pieces may have been fragments of modern candelabra. This village
is Garmsir, and the whole valley is very fertile, producing most
things but cotton. They grow figs, grapes, pomegranates, cherries and

tobacco. We got some dried figs pressed into a ball. They are small, but of fine flavour.

November 9th. Our march lay by the side of a small stream we had traced from its source. We saw a dead snake nearly 3' long soon after starting, and on the road passed many pomegranate orchards with the marks of Iliāt encampments, and saw several parties on their way to the lower plains. After about ten miles we turned suddenly to the south-west and crossing a steep ridge a few hundred feet high we came upon the Karun which is here a very swift deep river 60' to 80' wide flowing between high rocky banks. The mules were unloaded, while the boat on which we and our belongings were to be ferried across was prepared. It consisted of a kind of lattice of boughs, about 8' square, under which thirteen inflated goatskins were tied. A small boy with a bough five feet long with a piece of wood about half the size of the top of a handbox tied across the end, sat on the front and paddled hard. The stream swept it rapidly down, but we got into a back eddy and landed safely, the mules being simply driven into the water and having to swim across. Our halting place, Gūda-i-Balūṭak¹ is close to the other bank, and we got a room without difficulty. From Dupulān to this place the huts are of the same description. One wall is the rock of the hill side, the others being loose stones piled up, and roughly plastered on the inside, while the roof is made of branches of trees, barked but not shaped and covered with plaster, small stones and earth, so that from outside it looks like the ordinary ground. In a large room there may be one or two pieces of tree trunks as pillars. The houses are in terraces, so that the roof of one row serves as the cattleyard of the one above.

November 10th. The road lay north-west through the dry bed of a river reminding one of the two kotals, the Pirzan and the Dukhtar on the road between Bushīr and Shīrāz. After a few miles we reached a sort of ridge connecting the hills on either side. From the top we saw a rather narrow valley with low hills on either side, and plunging into it, found the descent rough, especially at the end, where we came on two gorges branching north-west and north-by-east, there being a ruined fort called the Qil'a-i-Mādar-i-Shāh, the usual halting place at the junction. We marched along the north-west gorge seeing numbers of partridges in the ravines running down to it. After a mile or two we turned west and came upon the wonderful causeway called the Jadda-i-Atābak, about which so much controversy has taken place.² It is

¹ = The kernel of the acorn.

² Ibn Baṭūṭa trans. by Rev. S. Lee, pp. 37, 38. Curzon, *Persia II*, p. 288. De Bode, *Travels in Lūristān and Arabistān II*, pp. 7-12.

ut 10' wide, composed of large stones 8" to 9" in diameter, put together so as to form a kind of large stair, each step being about 12' to long and 6" to a foot high. In the course of time the stones have become rounded and very slippery, and an ordinary track is preferable, the work is one that excites admiration. At the top we came on a perfectly open tree-less plain, the forest ending here. At the end of the plain was a steep descent of about 1,000' over the remains of the sewer, and a succession of zig-zags of loose gravel. The view over the plain of Māl Amir was very fine with the large lake Shat Band in the north-west corner. From the foot Māl Amir itself is 6 or 7 miles, the road is perfectly level, and in spring the view must be lovely. Māl Amir is a Garmsir, and consists now of a few thatched reed huts on a mound, which appears to mark the site of an ancient city. To the north-west is the shell of a new fort in course of construction, for this is the winter dwelling of the Ilbegi. All spare huts were occupied by the followers of the latter, who were accompanying his mother on a pilgrimage to Karbala, and we had to sleep in a field with the shelter of the black tents used by the nomads. It consisted of eighteen pipes of a coarse cloth made from goat hair, each 20' by one foot, run together, supported by two 7' poles in the middle having a cross-piece between them about 4' 6" long. The front was held up by four upright poles and the back was tied down to pegs within a few inches of the ground. Two of the lady's grandchildren came to see us, one of whom knew a little French. Owing to illness and the short time at our disposal we were unable to explore the remains of the Shikaft-i-Sulaimān, which have been fully described by de Bode,¹ and Layard.² It is to be hoped that the French who have received a concession from the Persian Government for exploration of its antiquities will not neglect this mound.

November 11th. There are two roads from Māl Amir to Shashtar, one by Qil'a-i-Yül, the usual though longer, and that which we followed which is shorter but more difficult. We crossed the plain to the north-west corner skirting the lake, till we reached the village of Muṣṭafā, a Garmsir of reed huts with remains of some of stone. The road then turned south over slight elevations presenting no difficulties till we reached a stream on the banks of which were several villages, of which Māl Saiyyidi, our halting place, was distinguished by a white Imāmzāda and a ruined fort. The old Saiyyid or head man of the place gave us a new hut to stay in. It was only 7' high in the

¹ *Travels* II c XVII.

² *Early adventures* (1894 edition) CVIII. Layard has published the cuneiform description.

middle with a door 3' high, and the caves came down still lower. All the huts in the village were of the same kind of reeds cut in the river-bed close by, and thatched with similar reeds. The walls are smeared with mud and straw (kāh and gil). Our host visited us after dinner and apologised for not being able to give us anything but fowls.

November 12th. The muleteer greeted us with the cheerful news that our march would be the worst of the whole way, and though he had lied to us on almost every possible occasion hitherto, we found that he was correct. For the first hour or two, we wandered up and down a labyrinth of small hills with hardly a track. In several places we passed over bare rock almost like the roof of a house, and once the mule our servant was riding went down such a drop, that, without its falling or even stumbling, it shot him over its head. We crossed several streams full of fish, and then began a very bad steep ascent, parts of which were the old causeway. The descent though not so bad was very steep, and we were glad to reach the bottom, where we found a few black tents by the stream; the road lay down the Thalweg over very rough and uneven ground, but when we had completed about 20 miles we came out on a comparatively level plain, and the last four miles into Gūgird¹ were easy. A stream we passed, called the Āb-i-Shūr, is largely impregnated with sulphur, which caused it to smell badly. The low range of hills to the south of the road is called Asmāri, and an Ināmzāda close by the road bears the name of Sulṭān Ibrāhīm. Gūgird contains 50 or 60 reed huts much larger and better made than the one we had at Māl Saiyyidi. This is the limit of the Bakhtiāri rule, so our tufangci took leave of us.

November 13th. The march was over fairly level, but stony and barren country. According to Curzon's Map,² we should have come to two villages named Tembi and Dara Kul, but we could find no trace of these. After marching about 25 miles we reached a slight elevation covered with mules belonging to a caravan on the march to Māl Amīr. This place appeared to be the usual halting place and is called Lābāri. Three miles away to the south-west, we could see a village called Rāh Dāri. The only water we could get was brackish, and the mosquitoes were the most vicious I have ever known, except perhaps those at Puzeh near Persepolis. The only shelter we had was under a jujube bush.

November 14th. The rain and mosquitoes kept us awake most of the night, and we made an early start at 5-30 A.M. The road was easy, but every stream we passed was brackish, and about 10 A.M. I was attacked by ague and fever. Distances in the plain of Persia are most

¹ = Sulphur. According to Curzon the name is Gūrgir = wild ass catcher.

² Persia II p. 284.

ptive, and we were in sight of the two large domes of Shushtar for
 e hours before we reached the town, and crossed the stone bridge
 the Āb-i-Gerger, that wonderful irrigation channel cut through the
Shushtar and the Karun river from Shushtar to Muḥarrama
 been fully described by Curzon.¹

The importance of the route I have described, lies in the fact that
Iṣfāhān can be reached by a road journey of 250 miles instead of
 long road of 470 miles from Buṣhīr *via* Shīrāz, for steamers run on
Karun from Baṣra to Ahwāz and from Ahwāz to Shushtar. Rough
 the way, but little is needed to make the worst parts as easy as the
 from Shīrāz to Buṣhīr. Even without this improvement, if sarāis
 built at the halting places caravans would quickly use the road.
 is, the trade which Lynch Bros. are trying to develop, increases
 slowly.

TABLE OF DISTANCES.

	to	Miles.	From	to	Miles.
	<u>Bistajān</u>	... 29	<u>Pul-i-'Imārat</u>	<u>Dih-i-Diz</u>	... 12
<u>Bistajān</u>	<u>Kava Rukh</u>	... 21	<u>Dih-i-Diz</u>	<u>Gūda-i-Balūṭak</u>	11
<u>Kava Rukh</u>	<u>Shalamzār</u>	... 20	<u>Gūda-i-Balūṭak</u>	<u>Māl Amir</u>	... 22
<u>Shalamzār</u>	<u>Naghūn</u>	... 12	<u>Māl Amir</u>	<u>Māl Saiyyidi</u>	10
<u>Naghūn</u>	<u>Dupulān</u>	... 10	<u>Māl Saiyyidi</u>	<u>Gūgird</u>	... 24
<u>Dupulān</u>	<u>Sarkhūn</u>	... 18	<u>Gūgird</u>	<u>Lābāri</u>	... 25
<u>Sarkhūn</u>	<u>Pul-i-'Imārat</u> or		<u>Lābāri</u>	<u>Shushtar</u>	... 22
	<u>Rūdāb</u>	... 12			
					248

These distances are if anything slightly under-estimated. Curzon
 s the distance as 260 miles. I have omitted the *détour* we made
Kava Rukh to Dih-i-Khurd (7 miles), as it is out of the way.

¹ Persia II c. XXV.

On the Kāçmiri Consonantal System.—By G. A. GRIERSON,

C.I.E., PH.D., I.C.S.

[Read May, 1897.]

The Kāçmiri consonantal system is based on that in use in most Aryan languages in India. It can be well represented by the Çāradā Alphabet or by its congener the Dēvanāgarī.

Kāçmiri has discarded the aspirated soft consonants, *gh*, *jh*, *ḍh*, *dh*, *bh*. When such sounds originally occurred the corresponding un-aspirated sounds are substituted. Thus we have Kāçmiri गेरन् *gērun* to surround, but Hindi घेरना *ghēr'nā*; Kç. बबि *bōvi*, he will be, corresponding to the Sanskrit भवति *bhavati*.

Kāçmiri has developed a new class of modified palatal consonants, viz., च *çā*, ञ *çha*, ज *çā*, and ञ *ña*. These are mostly direct modifications of original palatals. Thus—

Skr.

Kç.

चोरः *cōrah*, a thief.

चूर *çūr*, a thief.

चलति *calati*, he goes.

चलि *çali*, he will go.

चलयति *chalayati*, he deceives.

चलि *çhali*, he will deceive.

जलम् *jalam*, water.

जल *çal*, water.

So also we have the Skr. उत्पद्यते *utpadyatē*; Pr. उपज्जति *uppajjai*; from which is derived the Kç. 3rd pers. fut. अपजि *wōpazi*, he will be born.

These modified palatals are also developed as secondary formations from dentals, followed by *ū-mātrā*, or by the semi-vowel *y*. Both these sounds are palatal, for *ū-mātrā* represents an original long *i*.

Thus, take the base रात् *rāt*-, night. Its nominative plural is formed by adding *ū-mātrā*, and is therefore रा[॑] र[॑]र[॑]र[॑].

Again take the root कत् *kat*-, spin. The feminine singular of its Past Participle is formed by adding *ū-mātrā*, and is क[॑] क[॑]त्[॑]. Its

Participle is formed by adding चोच् *yōv*, and is कचोच् *kataṣṣv*, the *t* changing the *t* to *ṣṣ*, and then being elided under a subsequent rule. We again take the adjective तनु *ṭat*^h, hot. Its abstract noun is formed by substituting र् + चर् + *ar*, i.e., चर् *yar*, for the final च्. We get तचर् *ṭaṣṣar*, heat, the *y* being elided as in the last case.

Similarly we have the base कच् *kōṭh*, a hank, Nom. Pl. कचू *kwāṭh*^h; तच् *wōṭh*, arise, Past Part., Fem. Sg., चचू *wāṭh*^h, Aorist Part. चचोच् *wōṭhōv*; the adj. चच् *wāṭh*^h, open, चचर् *wāṭhar*, open.

गच् *grand*, a counting: Nom. Pl. गचू *granz*^h; ✓ लच् *lad*, tall, Past Part., Fem. Sg., लचू *las*^h, Aorist Part. लचोच् *lasōv*; चच् *chāṣ*, high, चचर् *thasar*, height.

गचि *yīran*, an anvil: Nom. Pl. गचि *yīrañ*^h (usually written गचि *yīrañ*); ✓ रच *ran*, cook, Past Part., Fem. Sg., रचू *rañ*^h (usually written रचू *rañ*); तच् *ṭan*^h, thin, तचर् *tañar*, thinness.

Note that as in the last instances, a final चू *ñ*^h, is usually written चू *ñ*^h, but that this does not affect the pronunciation.

Note, also, that the letter च् *y* is elided whenever it immediately precedes one of these modified palatals. It is, however, retained in a few cases. These are given in my List of Kāṣmīrī verbs (*J. A. S. B.*, vol. 6, p. 308).

Besides the above, other instances of Palatalization occur. Thus,—
(1) Cerebrals become Palatals before र् + *i*, च् *y*, but not before च् *y*, or *ū-mātrā*. Thus—

पच् *pat*, a tablet: Nom. Sg. Fem., formed by adding *ū-mātrā*, पचि *paci*, Ag. Sg. formed by adding र् + *i*, पचि *paci*; Nom. Pl. formed by adding च् *y*, पच *pacē*.

कच् *kāṭh*, a stalk: Nom. Sg. Fem., कचि *kāṭh*^h; Ag. Sg. कचि *kāṭh*^h; Nom. Pl. कच *kāchē*.

बच् *baḍ*, great: Nom. Pl., formed by adding *i-mātrā*, बचि *baḍi*, Ag. Sg. Fem. बचू *baḍ*^h; Ag. Sg. Fem. बचि *baji*; Nom. Pl. Fem. बच *baḍē*.

मच् *mōṭ*, fat: Nom. Pl. Masc. मचि *mwaṭi*; मचर् *mōcyar*.

fatness : $\dot{d}r\ddot{o}th^*$, hard ; $\dot{d}r\ddot{a}chyar$, hardness : $\dot{m}\ddot{o}n\dot{d}^*$, blunt ;
 $\dot{m}\ddot{o}n\dot{j}yar$, bluntness.

Again, $\check{p}hat$, split : Aorist Participle, $\dot{p}hacy\ddot{o}v$, but
 Past Part., Fem. Sg., $\dot{p}hat^*$; Nom. Pl. Masc. $\dot{p}hat^i$.

$\dot{m}ath$, forgotten : Aorist Participle, $\dot{m}anchy\ddot{o}v$; but Past
 Part., Fem. Sg., $\dot{m}ath^*$; Nom. Pl. Masc. $\dot{m}ath^i$.

$\check{g}and$, bind : Aorist Participle, $\dot{g}a\check{n}y\ddot{o}v$; but Past
 Part., Fem. Sg., $\dot{g}and^*$; Nom. Pl. Masc. $\dot{g}and^i$.

(2) Gutturals become Palatals before \ddot{u} - $m\ddot{a}tr\ddot{a}$, and y , but not
 before \dot{r} i or i - $m\ddot{a}tr\ddot{a}$.

Thus, $\dot{b}atuk^*$, a duck : Fem. Sg., formed by changing u - $m\ddot{a}tr\ddot{a}$
 to \ddot{u} - $m\ddot{a}tr\ddot{a}$, $\dot{b}at^*c^*$.

$\dot{h}\ddot{o}kh^*$, dry : Fem. $\dot{h}w\ddot{a}ch^*$; but Ag. Sg. Masc. $\dot{h}w\ddot{a}kh^i$:
 $\dot{d}y\ddot{u}g^*$, a ball of thread : Fem. $\dot{d}\ddot{y}\ddot{u}^*$; Ag. Sg. Masc. $\dot{d}\ddot{y}\ddot{u}^i$.

Again $\dot{n}yuk^*$, little : Abstract Noun, formed by adding $\dot{y}ar$,
 $\dot{n}icyar$, littleness. $\dot{t}ryukh^*$, clever ; $\dot{t}richyar$, cleverness :

$\dot{s}rog^*$, cheap, $\dot{s}r\ddot{o}jyar$, cheapness.

Again, $\check{t}hak$, be weary : Past Part., Fem. Sg., $\dot{t}hac^*$;
 Aorist Part. $\dot{t}hacy\ddot{o}v$; but Past Part., Masc. Pl., formed by adding
 \dot{r} i , $\dot{t}hak^i$.

$\check{l}ekh$, write : Past Part., Fem. Sg. \dot{lich}^* ; Aorist Part.
 $\dot{lechy\ddot{o}v}$; Past Part., Masc. Pl. \dot{likh}^i .

$\check{d}ag$, pound : Past Part., Fem. Sg. $\dot{d}aj^*$; Aorist Part.
 $\dot{d}ajy\ddot{o}v$; Past Part., Masc. Pl. \dot{dag}^i .

Exceptions are

$\dot{t}ak^*$, sour : Fem. $\dot{t}aw\ddot{a}k^*$ (vi, 10) ; $\dot{t}\ddot{o}kyar$, sourness
 (iv, 48).¹

$\dot{k}h\ddot{u}kh^*$, speaking through the nose, fem. $\dot{k}h\ddot{u}kh^*$ (vi, 10) ;
 Abstr. Noun $\dot{k}h\ddot{u}khyar$ (iv, 48).

(3) \check{l} becomes \check{j} , when followed by \ddot{u} - $m\ddot{a}tr\ddot{a}$, or y . Thus,

¹ These and similar references are to the Kāçmīraçabdāmṛta of Içvara-kaula.

वाक् *wāl*, a serpent's hole : Nom. Pl. वाज् *wāj̄*^u.
 वज् *wōl*, a large ring : Fem. वाज् *wāj̄*^u, a small ring.
 कुमुलम् *kumul*, delicate : कुमुलम् *kumujyār*, delicateness.
 वुल् *wul*, fickle : वोज्यर् *wōjyar*, fickleness.
 वाक् *pāl*, protect : Past Part., Fem. Sg. पाज् *pāj̄*^u. But Masc.
 पालि *pāl*.

4) व् *h*, becomes व् *ç* before *ū-mātrā*, or व् *y*. Thus,—
 बाह् *bāh*, the twelfth lunar day : Nom. Pl. बाय् *bāç*^u; पाह् *pāh*,
 : Nom. Pl. पाय् *pāç*^u.
 ह्युह् *hyuh*, like : Fem. Sg. हिय् *hiç*^u; Abstr. Noun हिय्यर् *hiçyar*,
 crity. जोह् *çōh*, acrid; Fem. Sg. जाय् *çāç*^u; Abstr. Noun जाय्यर्
 .
 पिह् *pih*, pound : Past Part., Fem. Sg. पिय् *piç*^u; Aorist Part.
 पिय्योव् ; but Past Part., Masc. Pl. पिहि *pihi*.

5) व् *s* shows a tendency to become व् *çh* before *ū-mātrā* or व् *y*.
 In a case, also, the व् *y* is as usual elided. Thus,—
 क्लिस् *klis*, youngest : Fem. Sg. क्लिय् *klis*^u, or क्लिय् *klitçh*^u; Abstr.
 क्लिय्यर् *klisyar*, or क्लिय्यर् *klitçhar*.
 बस *bas*, dwell : Past Part., Fem. Sg. बस्य् *bas*^u, or (sometimes)
 बस्य् *basçh*^u; Fem. Pl. बस्य् *bas*^u (for बस्य् *basç*) or (rarely) बस्य् *batçh*^u.
 लोस *lōs*, be weary : Past Part., Fem. Sg. लोस्य् *lūs*^u or लोस्य्
 Fem. Pl. लोस्य् *lōs*^u or लोस्य् *lotçh*^u.

Note that व् *y* is usually elided after व् *s*. This is specially the
 in transitive verbs. A list of verbs in which व् *y* is not elided
 in my article on Kāçmīrī verbs already alluded to, J. A. S. B.
 96, p. 308.

Finally,—in Kāçmīrī, no word can end in an unaspirated hard
 consonant. If an unaspirated hard consonant falls at the end of a word,
 it is aspirated. Thus,—

कक् <i>trak</i> , a certain grain measure, Nom. Sg.	कक् <i>trākh</i> .
” अक् <i>ak</i> , one,	” अक् <i>āk</i> .
” काक् <i>kāt</i> , glass,	” काक् <i>kātçh</i> .
” कट् <i>kaṭ</i> , a ram,	” कट् <i>kātçh</i> .
” हत् <i>hat</i> , a hundred,	” हत् <i>hātçh</i> .

Base रात् <i>rāt</i> , night,	Nom. Sg. रात् <i>rāth</i> .
„ कत् + त् <i>kāt + t</i> , done by thee,	कत् <i>kāth</i> .
„ तात् <i>tāp</i> , heat,	Nom. Sg. तात् <i>tāph</i> .

This aspiration does not occur if a final त् *t*, or प् *p* forms part of a conjunct consonant. Thus,—

Base सत् *sāt*, a tailor, Nom. Sg. सत् *sāth*.

„ मत् *mat*, hair, „ मत् *mat*.

This rule is commonly neglected when writing in the Persian character, in which, (for instance कत् *kāth* is represented by كړت.



Comparative Vocabulary of the Gōṇḍī and Kōlāmi Languages.—By
CAPTAIN WOLSELEY HAIG, *Officiating Deputy Commissioner, Wun
District, Berar.*

[Read July, 1897.]

The following short comparative vocabulary of Gōṇḍī and Kōlāmi presents the beginning of an unfortunately interrupted attempt to give a vocabulary of the Kōlāmi language. The only comparative vocabulary of these languages to which I have had access is the long vocabulary contained in the "Notes" of the late Revd. S. Hislop, edited by Sir Richard Temple when Chief Commissioner of the Central Provinces. Hislop's vocabulary is copious and instructive, but labours under more than one serious disadvantage. One of these is the complete absence of any system in the representation of sounds by the Roman character. Another is inaccuracy, the vocabulary containing in itself evidence that it was never, as a whole, revised and corrected by Mr. Hislop.

The Kōlāms are an aboriginal tribe found in the Central Provinces in East Berar, more especially in the Wun District. They are mentioned by Mr. Hislop and by Mr. Sherring (following him) as one of the "Tribes." That they are a tribe of common origin with the Gōṇḍīs can be no doubt, but inasmuch as they have, though interspersed in the south-western portion of Gōṇḍwāna with the Gōṇḍīs, preserved their own distinctive customs, to say nothing of their language, which, though allied to Gōṇḍī as may be seen from the vocabulary cannot be understood by a Gōṇḍī; it is hardly safe to assert that they are a subdivision of the Gōṇḍīs. Kōlāms differ considerably from Gōṇḍīs in appearance, and the Gōṇḍīs, in Berar, at any rate, do not admit that they are a Gōṇḍī tribe, while the Kōlāms on the other hand shew no anxiety to be considered so, but are rather inclined to repudiate the connection. Pradhāns (called "Pāṭhāu" in Gōṇḍī), a tribe whose language is Gōṇḍī, perform for the Gōṇḍīs offices in many respects similar to those performed by Bhāṭs among Hindus, but they perform no such offices for the Kōlāms and do not sing or provide music at their weddings and funerals as they do at those of the Gōṇḍīs. It is not my purpose to attempt to

define the degree of relationship which exists between the Gōṇḍs proper and the Kōlāms. I do not think that this can be done in the present state of our knowledge of these tribes. All that can be said at present is that it does not appear that the Kōlāms can be placed in the same category with Rāj Gōṇḍs, Dhaḍavē Gōṇḍs and Kuṭṭulvār Gōṇḍs as a subdivision of the Gōṇḍ tribe, or a tribe of the Gōṇḍ nation. What their exact position is with regard to such tribes is yet to be ascertained. I hope to publish, before long, some notes on the Gōṇḍ tribes.

There are one or two points to be noticed with regard to the system which I have followed in representing Gōṇḍī and Kōlāmi vocables by Roman characters and symbols. The term transliteration can hardly be applied to this process, both Gōṇḍī and Kōlāmi being unwritten languages. For the sake of convenience, however, I may as well say that I have followed as closely as possible the system laid down by the Society for the transliteration of the Nāgarī and allied alphabets; i.e., the sounds represented by the Nāgarī letters are, as a rule, represented by the equivalent symbols recognized by the Society. Thus the cerebral sounds appear as *t*, *ʃh*, *ḍ*, *ḍh*, while the sound of the nasal letter ञ is represented by the symbol *ṅ*, etc. I have deviated from this system in respect of the sounds represented in Marāṭhī by the letters ञ, ञ and ञ. These I have represented phonetically by the symbols *ts*, *tsh* and *ds*. The symbol *ḷ* represents the sound given in Marāṭhī to the letter ळ. I have used the short vowel mark (◌̣) over the letters *e* and *o* when those letters represent short sounds. I have also used it with other vowels when it has appeared to me to be necessary.

The capital letters in brackets, (H.), (M.) and (U.) signify Hindi, Marāṭhī and Urdū, respectively. In the case of the last named language I have designedly drawn no distinction between indigenous words and those derived from Persian.

Vocabulary.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Gōṇḍī.</i>	<i>Kōlāmi.</i>
Ant (black)	<i>patten</i>	<i>sīmāl.</i>
Ant (white)	<i>ūdrī</i>	<i>sēdāl.</i>
Antelope	<i>kūrs</i>	<i>pōtgōryā.</i>
Arm	<i>kai</i>	<i>kīy.</i>
Armpit	<i>kūllī</i>	—
Arrow	<i>tīr (U.)</i>	<i>tīr (U.).</i>
Ass	<i>gārḍī</i>	—
Axe	<i>mārs</i>	<i>gōllī.</i>
Back	<i>pōrēkū</i>	<i>vēn.</i>
Bamboo	<i>vyadūr</i>	<i>vētūr.</i>

<i>English.</i>	<i>Gōṣḍī.</i>	<i>Kōlāmi.</i>
Basket	ṣōplī (M.)	pūrg.
Bee	kahaḍāl viṣiṅ	suruṅḍ pōttāl.
Bear	yards	gūḍḍī.
Beard	dāḍhī (H. M.)	gaddām.
Bed	bīṣṭōṅḍā (H.), hatrūn	deuṅge tādakāḍ.
Before	munṅē, samōr (M.)	mutti siddēn.
Beginning	mōhtur	—
Bell	tilmulī	} dsīrūyā.
Bell (wooden clapper)	tāpur, tapri	
Belly	pēḥḥī	pōḥḥā.
Blood	natūr	natūr.
Blue jay	ṣaṣās	ṣavā.
Blue bull (nilgao)	mau	—
Bone	pēḍekā	bōkkā.
Bow	kāmṣā (H. M.)	gellī.
Box	sālād, pēḥī (H. M.)	salād.
Boy	pēḍāl	bālā (H. M.).
Branch (of a tree)	khāḥḍā	kōmul.
Bread	sāri	ippātē.
Brother (elder)	dādā (H. M.)	annāk.
Brother (younger)	tammūr	tōrēn.
Buffalo (bull)	halyāl	} sūr.
Buffalo (cow)	yōrmī	
Bull	kūrṛā	kōḍē.
Bullock	kōḍā	ēḍ.
Calf	kurrā (bull), piyā (hei- fer)	lēyā.
Camel	hūṣ (M.)	lōḥḥī.
Cat	vyarkār	pillī (H. M.).
Cheap (adj.)	sastō (H.)	sukāraḥḍēm.
Cheek	karvi	dhāḍā.
Cock	ghōgōḍī	pōt.
Cousin (father's bro- ther's son)	tsulat tammūr	kākōṅē annāk (elder), kākōṅē tōrēn (younger.)
Cousin (mother's bro- ther's son)	māvas tammūr	—
Child	pēḍāl	bālā (H. M.).
Cow	mūrā	kūṣē.
Crow	kākāḍ	kōrr.
Dagger	sūri (M.), rūḥī	kaṣār (H. M.).
Daughter	pēḍgī	pillā.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Gōṇḍī.</i>	<i>Kōlāmi.</i>
Daughter-in-law	<i>kōryāḷ</i>	<i>kōrrāl.</i>
Dawn	<i>pāhatē (M.)</i>	<i>pēhālē (? H.), pōtūl.</i>
Day	<i>pōḍḍ, pīyāl</i>	<i>pātē.</i>
Deer (spotted)	<i>tsitrā</i>	<i>tsitryāk.</i>
Distant (adj.)	<i>lak</i>	<i>pērdāv.</i>
Dog	<i>nai</i>	<i>āitē.</i>
Ear	<i>kēvī (s.), kēov (pl.)</i>	<i>kēv, (s.) kēovl (pl.).</i>
Earth	<i>dhartrī (H. M.)</i>	<i>tūk.</i>
Evening	<i>pōḍḍautā, pōḍḍburēmātā</i>	<i>pōtesāddin.</i>
Face	<i>tōḍḍī</i>	<i>mōkām.</i>
Father	<i>bābāl</i>	<i>bā, kivhā.</i>
Father-in-law	<i>mūryāl</i>	<i>sārā (M.).</i>
Fever	<i>yērki</i>	<i>vēsā.</i>
Field	<i>vāvar</i>	<i>vēgād.</i>
Flesh	<i>savi</i>	<i>nāāḍeul.</i>
Fire	<i>tarmī</i>	<i>kis.</i>
Fly (subs.)	<i>vīḍī</i>	<i>nīḍyāl.</i>
Food	<i>dsihū</i>	<i>am̄bāl.</i>
Foot	<i>kāl̄k</i>	<i>gōḷḷā.</i>
Forenoon	<i>sakāl (M.)</i>	—
Forest	<i>kēḍā</i>	<i>arāvī.</i>
Fort	<i>kollā (U.)</i>	<i>vāḍā (M.).</i>
Fox	<i>kōlyāl (M.)</i>	<i>kōlyāk (M.).</i>
Fruit	<i>kāyā</i>	<i>pānḍl.</i>
Girl	<i>pēḍī</i>	<i>pillā.</i>
Goat	—	<i>mēkē.</i>
Gold	<i>sōnā (H. M.)</i>	<i>sōnē (H. M.).</i>
Grain	—	<i>sōnnāl.</i>
Grandfather	—	<i>dōbāk.</i>
Grass	<i>deḍḍī</i>	<i>gāḍḍī.</i>
Hair	—	<i>tīr.</i>
Hand	<i>kai</i>	<i>kīy.</i>
Heart	—	<i>deḍm.</i>
Heat	—	<i>ubbā.</i>
Hide (subs.)	—	<i>tōl.</i>
Hill	<i>mētīā</i>	<i>mālē.</i>
Hog	<i>padi</i>	<i>turrē.</i>
Honey	—	<i>tēnē.</i>
Horse	<i>khōḍā (H. M.)</i>	<i>gurrām.</i>
House	<i>rōn</i>	<i>āllā.</i>
Husband	<i>muidō, mānasō</i>	<i>māgvān.</i>

<i>English.</i>	<i>Gōṇḍī.</i>	<i>Kōlāmī.</i>
okal	<i>kōlyāl</i>	<i>kōlhā (M.).</i>
wār (sorghum vul- gare)	<i>dzōnnā</i>	<i>sōnnāk.</i>
ngle	<i>kōḍā</i>	<i>arāvī.</i>
af	<i>ākī</i>	<i>yēg (s.) yēgul (pl.).</i>
ech	<i>dzērū</i>	—
g.	<i>kālk</i>	<i>gētā.</i>
os	<i>ḡivali</i>	<i>pēddēl.</i>
d (adj.)	<i>pisāl</i>	<i>pisāk.</i>
n	<i>mānyāl</i>	<i>peddā.</i>
ternal uncle	<i>māmā (H. M.)</i>	<i>māmā (H. M.).</i>
ternal uncle's wife	—	<i>āppā.</i>
nkey (red)	<i>kōvō</i>	<i>kōtī.</i>
nkey (langūr)	<i>gāḍḍē (m.), mūḥdz (f.)</i>	<i>muī.</i>
ther	<i>māya, baiyē, avāl</i>	<i>bē.</i>
ther-in-law	<i>pōrāl</i>	<i>pōḍāl.</i>
use	<i>yēllī</i>	<i>ēlkā.</i>
ustache	<i>māḡāl</i>	<i>misāl.</i>
uth	<i>tōḍī</i>	<i>mūti.</i>
ck	<i>gūrṅā</i>	<i>mak.</i>
ght	<i>narkā</i>	<i>ālē.</i>
l	<i>nī</i>	<i>nūnē.</i>
nther	<i>karyāl</i>	<i>ḡinnāmpul.</i>
rrot	<i>dzāḡān</i>	<i>hōryāk.</i>
rtridge	<i>kākrāndz</i>	—
ternal uncle	<i>kākā (H.)</i>	<i>kākō (H.).</i>
acock	<i>mal</i>	<i>nāmlī.</i>
g	<i>padī</i>	<i>turrē.</i>
geon (green)	<i>pōnāl</i>	—
antain	<i>kēr (s.) kērēy (pl.)</i>	<i>kērē (H. M.).</i>
ough	<i>nāḡyāl</i>	<i>nāḡar (M.).</i>
ison	<i>vīk</i>	<i>dziyā.</i>
impkin	<i>purkā</i>	<i>burrā.</i>
ail (subs.)	<i>utti</i>	<i>sālē.</i>
lt	<i>yellī</i>	<i>ēlkā.</i>
lt	<i>sōvar</i>	<i>sūpp.</i>
ambar	<i>sāmbar (H. M.)</i>	<i>kaḍās.</i>
nd	<i>vālū (M.)</i>	<i>vārū (M.).</i>
nall (adj.)	<i>tsuḍōr</i>	<i>tsinnām.</i>
noke (subs.)	<i>pōyā</i>	<i>pōg.</i>
nake	<i>tarās</i>	<i>pām.</i>

<i>English.</i>	<i>Gōṇḍī.</i>	<i>Kōlāmī.</i>
Son	<i>marī</i>	<i>bālā (H. M.).</i>
Spear	<i>bartshī (M.)</i>	<i>barsē (M.).</i>
Stone	<i>baṅḍā</i>	<i>ghuḍ.</i>
Teak	<i>tēkā</i>	<i>tēk.</i>
Throat	<i>ghōṣī</i>	<i>ḍḍḍḍr.</i>
Tiger	<i>burkāl</i>	<i>pull.</i>
Tooth	<i>palk</i>	<i>pāl (s.) pālkul (pl.).</i>
Tree	<i>marā</i>	<i>māk.</i>
Turban	<i>pāgōṣā (M.)</i>	<i>ḍzōḍē.</i>
Village	<i>nār</i>	<i>ūr.</i>
Waist	<i>naḍī</i>	<i>tikānē, mutkē (small of the back.)</i>
Water	<i>yēr</i>	<i>ir.</i>
Wife	<i>bāekō (M.), navarī</i>	<i>kōlāmā.</i>
Wine	<i>kallū</i>	<i>sarā.</i>
Wolf	<i>lāṅḍgyāl (M.)</i>	<i>lāṅḍgā (M.).</i>

NUMERALS.

One	<i>uṅḍī</i>	<i>ḍkkōḍ.</i>
Two	<i>raṅḍ</i>	<i>inḍiy.</i>
Three	<i>mūṅḍ</i>	<i>mūṅḍiy.</i>
Four	<i>nālū</i>	<i>nālīy.</i>
Five	<i>ṣīyuy</i>	<i>aid.</i>
Six	<i>sḍruy</i>	<i>ār.</i>
Seven	<i>yḍruy</i>	<i>sāt (H. M.).</i>

For numbers above seven the Marāṭhi numerals are used. I have made careful inquiries on this point, and have always been told by Gōṅḍs that they have no numerals of their own above *seven* except *nūr*, which means "a hundred" and seems to be used as a collective noun. The Kōlāmī numerals go no higher than *six*.

POINTS OF THE COMPASS.

East	<i>pōḍḍpāisē</i>	<i>pallām.</i>
West	<i>phurāyīṅ</i>	<i>pōḍelāy.</i>
South	<i>talavaḍḍā</i>	<i>mēḥlāy.</i>
North	<i>ṣirayīṅ</i>	<i>tēlāy.</i>

There is little to be said regarding the vocabulary.

It is strange that the Gōṅḍs have not preserved their own names for the bow and arrow, weapons on which they probably relied for food and self-protection long before their speech could have been influenced by the tongues from which the names now given to those

ns are derived. I have satisfied myself by careful inquiry that ḡṇḍ, in Berar at any rate, have no words for those weapons other those given in the vocabulary.

Other curious point is the paucity of the numerals. I have made particular inquiries on this point. It is incredible that a people attained to the degree of civilization which the Gōṇḍ are to have reached, should have been unable to count beyond seven. Fact that they have a word of their own for "a hundred," shews their numeration was not so limited. The strange thing is that words for the numbers above seven should have been lost.

The vocabulary which I have given is but meagre, and labours the disadvantages which must always attach to a mere list of . I hope at some future time to have an opportunity of further investigating the Kōlāmi language.

The story of the Prodigal Son, translated into the Kurku Language.—By
REV. JOHN DRAKE, *Missionary to the Kurkus, Ellichpur, Berar.*

[Communicated by G. A. GRIERSON, PH.D., C.I.E., I.C.S.]

[Read July, 1897.]

[The following translation is a specimen of another Aboriginal Language spoken in the Central Provinces and Berar. It has been prepared for Dr. Grierson in connection with his Linguistic Survey, but unfortunately reached him too late for that purpose. However, as trustworthy specimens of these Aboriginal Languages are very rarely met with, the Editor readily accepted Dr. Grierson's suggestion to publish it in this *Journal*.

The Kurkus, or Korkus as their name is spelt in the last Census Reports, are a Kolarian tribe living in different parts of the Central Provinces and Berar. We learn from Dalton's Descriptive Ethnography of Bengal (page 231) that their name is said to be a plural of *kūr* "man." They are also spoken of as *Muāsi*, but this rather seems to be merely the name of one of their tribal subdivisions. The total number of Kurkus is entered in the last Census Reports as 96,218 for Central Provinces, and 37,126 for Berar, thus giving a total of 1,33,344. The Berar Census Report states that "the primitive hill-men are beginning to find their way into the world, and as they do so their language will probably merge into that of the province." Under such circumstances, it is to be hoped that the following specimen of their language, however short it may be, will still be welcomed.¹

As to the Author's system of transliteration, no attempt has been made to adapt it to the Society's system, on account of its dealing with the sounds of a Kolarian language, a general standard for which does not exist. He distinguishes every short and long vowel by different vowel-marks (except in the diphthongs *ai* and *au*); thus *ā* and *ā̄*, *ē* and *ē̄*, etc. The letter *j* means a sound much like the German *ch* in *ich*, *dich*, etc.—Ed.]

¹ A description of the Kurkus by W. H. P. Driver will be found in this *Journal*, Vol. LXI, for 1892, Part I, page 128 ff.

Notes on the Vernacular dialects spoken in the District of Sāran.—By
GIRINDRANATH DUTT, Superintendent, Bāj Hatwā. [Communicated
by G. A. GIBERSON, PH.D., C.I.E., I.C.S.]

[Read July, 1897.]

The political boundaries of the District Sāran are:—

North.—The sub-division of Bētiā in the District Campāran and parganā Sidhwā Jobnāhā in Paṛaunā Tahsil of District Gōrakhpur.

South.—Parganā Sikandarpur and parganā Kharid of Baliā which is now a separate District having been detached from Ghāzipur and Azamgarh; parganās Ārā and Bārahgāō of District Shāhābād and Dinapur and Bankipur side of District Patna.

East.—The sub-division of Mōtiāri in District Campāran; the sub-divisions of Muzaffarpur and Hājipur in District Tirhut.

West.—Parganā Salāmpur Majhāuli in Deoriyā-Tahsil in District Gōrakhpur.

Its natural boundaries are the following:—

East, the river Gaṇḍak; South, rivers Gōgrā and Ganges; North, rivers Chōṭā-Gaṇḍakī and Khanwā; West, Chōṭā-Gaṇḍakī.

Both the natural and the political boundaries of the District have influence on the various dialects spoken in it, and these dialects though differing a good deal from one another are not such as to be unintelligible to their respective speakers.

The following is a list of the Parganās of the District:—

Parganās.			Square miles.
1. Andar	...	...	116.46
2. Bāl	...	...	389.37
3. Bārā	...	...	208.56
4. Bari	...	...	164.86
5. Caubār	...	...	130.23
6. Dangsi	...	...	92.20
7. Gōā	...	...	377.62
8. Kuārī	...	...	421.82
9. Mājhi	...	...	48.30
10. Makēr	...	...	118.37

Parganās.	...	...	...	Square miles.
11. Maṛhal	...	...	...	101·73
12. Narhan	...	...	...	46·73
13. Paclak	...	...	...	119·74
14. Sipāh	...	...	...	116·36
15. Cirand	...	...	...	42·27
16. Kasmar	...	...	...	116·
17. Manēr	...	...	...	2·

If we take the internal boundary of the District we find it is bounded on the north by parganās Kuāri and Sipāh; the south, Andar, Narhan, Kasmar and Cirand; the east, Dangsi, Maṛhal and Makār; the west, Caubār and Paclak.

On a close observation it will appear that the conterminous parganās of the neighbouring districts speak a hybrid tongue, each adopting some of the vocabulary of their neighbouring parganās; and differing a great deal, say eight to twelve annas, from the language spoken in the district proper or in the head-quarters. Travelling from the north, for instance, we come across the *Khamwāpāri bōli* of Māṛar Ṭappā, which is an admixture of three dialects:—1. The Nawāpāri dialect of parganā Salēmpur Majhauḷi. 2. The Jobnāhā dialect of parganā Sidhwā Jobnāhā. 3. The Kuārihā dialect of parganā Kalyānpur Kuāri in district Sāran. Of these the two first differ from each other by so much as eight annas, although the two parganās are conterminous; and though situated in the same district of Gōrakhpur, their difference from the Gōrakhpuri language is still greater. Hence it is not right to call any of these three parganā dialects by the general provincial name of Kanaujiā or Gōrakhpuri.

Although these different parganā dialects prevalent in the district, have not been given any specific names, they are differentiated from each other either (1) by the parganā or Ṭappā names such as Kuārihā, Jobnāhā and Nawāpāri, or (2) by the name of the rivers which separate them, in the same sense as 'cis' and 'trans' are used in English. For an instance the people of Baliā district will call the dialect on the other side of the river *Dēwhāpāri bōli* and *vice versa*.

The differences in the various dialects can be best classified under the following heads:—

- (a) Difference in affixes. (verbal nominal or pronominal).
- (b) Difference in substantive.
- (c) Difference in indeclinables and phrases.
- (d) Difference in pronouns.

Commencing from the north we find the small rivulet Khanwā dividing the parganā of Kalyānpur Kuāri, the northern portion of the

district, into two parts flowing between the two Ṭappās, Māṛar and Bhōrō. A Khanwāpāri or trans-Khanwā dialect differs from the cis-Khanwā or Kuārihā dialect by some four annas, and more than eight annas from the dialects of the neighbouring parganās of Salēmpur Majhauī and Sidhwā Jobnāhā in the Gōrakhpur district. The dialects of parganā Salēmpur Majhauī and parganā Sidhwā Jobnāhā differ from each other by eight annas, although the two parganās are conterminous. The annexed comparative statement A of these northern dialects will clearly show that three different dialects are spoken in the north of the district, viz. ; (a) The Khanwāpāri bōli, influenced by the dialects of two parganās of Gōrakhpur ; (b) The Kuārihā dialect ; (c) The dialect on the eastern boundary of Sipāh, influenced by the dialects of the conterminous parganās in Campāran.

From north we travel towards the west into the parganā of Caubār and Paclak. The parganā in the district conterminous to these is parganā Salēmpur Majhauī, the dialect of which has been recorded in statement A. Looking at the list B, showing the dialect of Paclak and Caubār we find that the dialect in the west of Sāran is an admixture of Kuārihā dialect of Sāran and Nawāpāri and Jobnāhā dialects of Gōrakhpur.

From the west we proceed to the south which for convenience's sake we divide into three blocks, passing through (1.) the parganās of Andar, a portion of Caubār, Narhan ; (2.) Mājhi, Bāl ; (3.) Kasmar and Cirand. The districts conterminous to these are (1.) Baliā ; (2.) Shāhābād ; (3.) Patna respectively.

The corresponding parganās of Andar, southern Caubār and Narhan are Sikandarpur and Kharid in Zila Baliā on the trans-Gōgrā side, and the dialects of the parganās of the two districts are therefore differentiated from each other by the *Dēwhāpāri bōli*. The annexed comparative statement C will show their difference and affinity.

Proceeding on, we come to the parganās of Mājhi and Bāl, the corresponding parganās of which on the trans-Gōgrā side are parganās Arā and Bārahgāō in district Shāhābād. Statement C will show their difference and affinity.

The bordering parganās of Shāhābād do not speak the strict Bhōjpuri bōli which runs *बहुवाँ जात बहुवे* or *बाबन बहुवे, उ पदबाँवे बाबन बाँवे*, and not as given in the statement. We then come to the extreme corner of the district in parganās Kasmar and Cirand. The corresponding trans-Gangetic parganās of which are Manēr and Phulwāri in Patna District. The sub-joined comparative statement C will show their dialectical difference and affinity. From the south we proceed up to the east into the parganās of Dangsi, Maṛhal, Makēr. The comparative statement D will exhibit their kinship.

Having finished the principal parganā dialects prevalent in the district, I now come to racial and tribal dialectical differences. The professions of barber, oilman (तेली), the washerman (धोबी), the milkman (दूधवाला), carpenter (बढ़ई), are followed by Hindus and Muḥammadans forming themselves into a separate caste. The Muḥammadan barber is called गद्दी (Gaddi) and Muḥammadan Baniyā (बनीया). The Hindi spoken by the Muḥammadans is different from that spoken by the Hindus having an admixture of Urdū, as statement E shows.

Of the aboriginal tribes the *Maghaiwā Dōms*, the *Natuās* and *Jatuās* (jackal hunter), (but not the Musahars who speak Hindi in the same way as other Hindus) use a distinct dialect of their own in conversation among themselves, and these dialects are quite unintelligible to others. Appendices F, G & H are specimens of their language.

It may be interesting to give a short account of these tribes, and to the liberty to deviate a little from my subject. The Bengal Code speaking of *Maghaiwā Dōms* says: "The *Maghaiwā* of Sāran and Sāran are inveterate wanderers and thieves. They have neither villages nor huts, but shelter themselves under *sirkīs*, *chhatra*s, and blankets, moving from place to place in search of plunder. They extend their operations into Nepal. They enter houses at night by a mine) by the door and carry no light. They are armed with swords which they freely use. Sometimes they strap them to their forearms so that the blade projects at the elbows. When attempts are made to arrest them they become dangerous and resist strenuously, striking themselves or threatening to dash a child to the ground, so as to deter the Police from acting. They occasionally use as accomplices the bad characters of the locality in which they are working. They are feared and detested by the people; but some of the less respectable land-holders permit them to squat and share their plunder."

Jatuās :—A low born type of Muḥammadans who allow their daughters to be professional prostitutes, but not their daughter-in-laws whom they purchase when they are very young. Mr. Magrath describes them: "They are a vagabond race, seldom settling down and living as their nightly covering a small pent house of reeds commonly called a *sirki*. They not unfrequently profess to be Muḥammadans and pretend to be regularly circumcised. They are most of them hard drinkers, and resemble so much the gypsies of Europe, that it seems almost impossible not to identify the two. They have a secret language like the Gypsies besides the ordinary dialect used by them."

Siarmarwās :—A wandering tribe of robbers settled by the Government of the North-Western Provinces on the borders of Gōrākhpur. Their profession is to hunt jackals, hiding themselves in ambush and imitating their yells which makes the whole pack around come near the hunters yelling. They eat their flesh and prepare an oily substance from their fat and extract from them a substance called "Siār Singhī" which is used as a charm amulet for fever and ague. They are sometimes found wandering in Sāran, like the *Maghaiswā Dōms* or other tribes following a nomadic life.

I now conclude my note by one more dialectical difference. There are certain words, phrases and idioms peculiar to the fair sex and never used by males, as will be seen from the following examples:—

		NOUNS.	
		Males.	Females.
1.	Cloth worn round the waist and between the legs ...	... चोति	सूना
2.	Eatable vegetables ...	... तरकारि	तिबना
3.	Son ...	... वेटा	वेटवा
4.	Daughter ...	... वेटी	वीटिया
5.	Forehead ...	... कपार	खिलार
6.	Maid servant ...	... लडंडी	कमरिया
7.	Plastered consecrated ground for keeping cooked food ...	... चौका	ठपर
8.	Husband ...	... मरद	भतार
9.	Complaint ...	... बासीस	चोरहन
PRONOUNS.			
10.	My or mine ...	... हमरा	मोर or मोरा
11.	Yours or your ...	... तोहरा	तोर or तोरा

(a) चाँद दाबो, (b) दुर तोर भला चोचो, (c) माईरे दे, and abusive languages such as (d) लड़ापुता, (e) मुचोका, (f) पनरी चारो, (g) कटिब इडिया चारो are phrases used exclusively by females. The peasants call the breeding bull with a peculiar sound "हेहाहाहो (Hē Hā Hā Hō)" and, as obedient as a dog to his master's whistle, the bull comes running from a distance to cover the cow.

(a) Very strange. (b) Away, be good to thee (an exclamation when any improper action is done). (c) O mother. (d) An abbreviation of an indecent abuse. (e) Eater of ordure. (f) I burn your turban. (g) I beat you with black cooking-pot.

(a) DIFFERENCE IN SUFFIXES.

		SĀRAN.			GŌRAKHPUR.			CAMPĀRAN.			REMARKS.
		Khanwāpāri Bōli of Māṣar Ṭappā (Trans-Khanwā.)	Kuāṛihā Bōli (Cis-Khanwā.)	Sipāsh Bōli.	Nawāpāri Bōli of Salāmpur Majhāuli.	Jobnāhā Bōli of Sidhwā Jobnāhā.	Part of Mājhāuli of Salāmpur in Mōtihāri sub-division.				
(a) Is dinner ready? Yes.		(a) रसोद तैयार बाटे ।	(a) रसोद तैयार भेख बा? भेख बा ।	(b) बसरा जेत भे खार मो-बर बबना ।	(a) रसोद तैयार के? तैयार के ।	(a) रसोद तैयार भेख? भेख ।					
(b) Four ploughs are being employed in my field.		(b) बसारी जेतमें खार बखत बाटे ।	(b) बसरी जेतमें खार बर बखता ।		(b) बसरी जेतमें खार बर बखत बाटे ।	(b) बसरी जेतमें खार बर बखताटे ।			(b) बसरा जेत भे खार बर बबना ।		
(c) Breaking thro' the demarcation-line of my field (he made a water course) to water his field. I remonstrated, but he did not listen.		(c) जेतके डरावुं गुरखर पानि पठारे बाले कीं से इस सजा किलिं ना मानले ।	(c) जेतके डंढार गुरखर पानि पठारे बाले कीं से इस सजा लेच इस सजे किलिं न मानलेच ।		(c) जेतके जेख मोड़कर पानि पठारे बाले से गेख इस सजा किलिं नादि मानल ।	(c) जेतके डंढार गुरखर पानि पठारे बाले से लगेख इस सजा किलिं ना मानल ।					

FORM A.—(Continued.)

Comparative Statement of the Northern dialects of Sāran and conterminous parganās of other Districts.

(a) DIFFERENCE IN SUFFIXES.

	SĀRAN.			GŌRAKHPUR.		CAMPĀRAN.	REMARKS.
	Khanwāpāri Bōli of Mārar Ṭappā (Trans-Khanwā.)	Kuārihā Bōli (Cis-Khanwā.)	Sipāh Bōli.	Nawāpāri Bōli of Salēmpur Majhauri.	Jobnāhā Bōli of Sidhwā Jobnāhā.	Parg. Majhauri Bōli of Ṭappā Sanauri in Mōūhāri subdivision.	
(d) The marriage of the son of such and such a person has taken place with the daughter of such and such a person.	(d) फलाने के लड़का का वियाह फलाने के लड़की से भैलहा ।	(d) फलाने के लड़का का वियाह फलाने के लड़की से भैलहा ।		(d) फलाने का लड़का का वियाह फलाने के लड़की से भैलहा ।	(d) फलाने के लड़का का वियाह फलाने के लड़की से भैलहा ।		
(e) I am going to my village.	(e) हम गंवे जातवाटिं । हम गंवे जातवाधि ।	(e) हम गंवे जातवाधि ।	(e) हम गंवे जातवाधि । हम गंवे जातानि ।	(e) हम गंवे जातवाटिं । हम गंवे जातवाधि ।	(e) हम गंवे जातवाटिं । हम गंवे जातवाधि ।	(e) हम गंवे जातवाधि । हम गंवे जातानि ।	

FORM A.—(Continued.)

	Khanwāpāri.	Kuārihā.	Sipāhi.	Nawāpāri.	Jobnāhā.	Majhauwā.	REMARKS.
	(k) बेंडि (l) झाडी (m) मोजी (n) बंडा	(k) बेंडि (l) झाडी (m) मोजि (n) बंडा	(k) बेंडि (l) झाडी (m) मोजि (n) बंडा	(k) बांघि (l) खौर (m) लकड़ा (n) डेंबा			
(c) DIFFERENCE IN PRONOUNS.							
(a) Respectful form of "you."	(a) रौबां	(a) रौरां	(a) रौरा (not the usual sound).	(a) रौरा	(a) रौबां	(a) रौरा	
(b) Undignified form of "your."	(b) तुंघके	(b) तोघके	(b) तोघराके	(b) तुंघके	(b) तोघराके	(b) तोघराके	
(d) DIFFERENCE IN INDECLINABLES.							
Come here.	(a) रहर बाब or रहर बाब	(a) रेने बाब	(a) रने बाब	(a) रहर बाब	(a) रे बाब	(a) रने बाब	
Afternoon.	(b) छपरि बेरा or तिसरे पहर	(b) छपरि बेरा and तिसरे पहर	(b) छिपहरि	(b) तिसरे पहर	(b) छपरि बेरा	(b) छिपहरि तिसरि	

(k) Basket. (l) Big bamboo stick. (m) A long slender stick. (n) A small thick stick.

FORM B.

WESTERN DIALECT.

List showing the dialect of Paclak and Caubār Parganā.

<i>Difference in Suffixes.</i>	<i>(d) In Indeclinables.</i>	<i>Remarks.</i>
<p>गोर नैवार है? नैवार है) परे खेत में चार घर चखत or बखत बा । लके मेड़ गुरकर पानि पठारे खे खेजेलेह नाहि मनसे । खाने का लड़का का बियाह खाने के लड़की से भैल है । म मंवे जातानि and not डिं or बाहि ।</p>	<p>(a) यहर बाव and यत्रे बाव (b) उपरिवेरा and तिकहरिया</p>	<p>(Vide English translation in form A.)</p>
<i>Difference in Substantives.</i>		
<p>कुच ह and डवर both हर and not जनेरा गरि खे रिया मपा गरि and not हन्धिया ता and पनहि both डि and खेवा गोर and झाडी both गिजि डा and डेगा both</p>		
<i>(c) In Pronouns.</i>		
<p>गरा हराके</p>		

FORM C.

SOUTHERN DIALECTS.

Comparative Statement showing the dialects in Southern Parganās of Sāran and those of the trans-Gōgrā and trans-Gangetic Districts.

Āndar, a portion of Caubār and Narhan in Sāran.	Zilla Baliā, Parganā Sikan-darpur and Kharid.	Mājhi and Bāl in Sāran.	District Shāhā-bād, Parganās Ārā and Bārahgāō.	Kasmar and Ciraud in Sāran.	District Patna, Parganās Manār and Phulwāri.	REMARKS.
(a) DIFFERENCE IN SUFFIXES.						
(a) रसोद तैयार भै- लवा ।	(a) रसोद तैयार भैल- वाडे	(a) रसोद तैयार भै- लवा	(a) रसोद तैयार भै- लवा	(a) रसोद तैयार भ- रल	(a) रसोद तैयार भ- रल and also चर	Vide English translation in form A.
(b) हमारा खेत में चा- र चर चलत वा and not चलत वा ।	(b) हमारा खेत में चा- र चर चलत वाडे!	(b) हमारा खेत में चा- र चर चलत वा or चलत वा or नचा- रलवा ।	} The same.	(b) हमारा खेत में चा- र चल चलत वा	(b) हमारा खेत में चा- र चल चलत वै	
(c) खेत के उंडार तुरके पानि प- टावे वासे केमै लख नाचि मनसे।	(c) खेत के उंडार काउ- कर के पानि से- चने वाले केमै ल- खनाचि मनसे।	(c) खेत के उंडार तु- रके पानि पटावे खातिर केमै लख (respectful) केमै लख (low caste) मना कैलिना मनसे		(c) खेत के चार तुरके पानि पटावे ल- तिर केमै लख म- ना कैलि नाचि मानसे	(c) खेत के उंडेर तुड़- कर पानि पटावे खातिर केमै लख चम मना कैलि ने मन लख	

<p>जाते के लड़की के साथ मिले। (e) हम मने जान-बाटिँ & also बाणि। and not बाणि।</p>	<p>के लड़की के साथ मिले। (e) हम मने जान-बाटिँ। जातबाणि</p>	<p>The same.</p>
<p>पहाने के लड़की के भरखर (e) हम मने जानबाटिँ</p>	<p>The same.</p>	<p>The same.</p>

(b) DIFFERENCE IN SUBSTANTIVES.

<p>(a) देकुल (b) राखा (not राख or जनेरा (c) जनेरा (d) नमरि } both. बैछो (e) बरिया; बिया (f) बंगुरि (g) जुना (h) बापि (i) लाठी; लौर</p>	<p>(a) देकुल (Mājhi) देकि (Bāl) (b) राखा, बनर, बेबर (c) जनेरा (d) राखा नमरि (e) बिया; बरिया (f) जुना (g) बापि (h) लाठी; लौर</p>	<p>(a) देकुल (b) The same. (c) नकर (d) बैछा नमरि (e) बिया; बरिया (f) जुना; पनरि (g) बैटि (h) लाठी; लौर</p>	<p>(a) देकि (b) राखा, बनर (c) नकर (d) बैछा नमरि (e) बिया; बरिया (f) जुना (g) बैटि (h) लाठी</p>	<p>(a) लाठा (b) राख, राखा (c) नकर (d) The same. (e) बरिया (f) जुना (g) दौरि (h) लाठी</p>
--	---	--	--	--

Comparative Statement showing the dialects in Southern Parganās of Sāran and those of the trans-Gōgrā and trans-Gangetic Districts.—(Continued.)

Amdar, a portion of Caubār and Narhan in Sāran.	Zilla Baliā, Parganā Sikan-derpur and Kharid.	Mājhi and Bāl in Sāran.	District Shāhābād, Parganās Ars and Bārahgāṣ.	Kasmar and Cirand in Sāran.	District Patna, Parganās Manār and Phulwāri.	REMARKS.
(m) बड़ि ; not मोलि	(m) बड़ि ; not मोलि	(m) बड़ि ; मोलि	(m) बड़ि ; मोलि	(m) बड़ि	(m) बड़ि	Vide English translation in form A.
(n) छंटा	(n) छंटा	(n) छंटा	(n) छंटा	(n) छंटा	(n) छंटा	
(a) रौरा रौरा	(a) रौरा	(a) रौरा बपने का	(a) The same.	(a) रौरा	(a) बपने	
(b) मोहरा	(b) मोहरा	(b) मोहरा	(b) The same.	(b) मोहरा	(b) मुहरा	
(a) यम्रे बाब	(a) यम्रे बाब	(a) यम्रे बाब	(a) यम्रे बाब	(a) रंछा बाब	(a) The same.	
(b) डपरिेरा	(b) लिसरि परर	(b) सिपपर डपरिेरा	(b) जोवेरा	(b) जोवेरा	(b) सिपपर	

(c) DIFFERENCE IN PRONOUNS.

(d) DIFFERENCE IN INDECLINABLES.

FORM D.

EASTERN DIALECT.

Comparative Statement of the dialect of Dangsi, &c., in Sūran and Parganā Rattī in Muzaffarpur and Parganā Majhauwā in Campāran.

Parganā Dangsi, &c., in Sāran.	Parganā Rattī in Muzaffarpur.	Parganā Majhauwā in Campāran.	—
(a) DIFFERENCE IN SUFFIXES.			
(a) रसोद नैयार रे or वा ।	(a) रसोद नैयार रे or वा ।		
(b) हमरा (not हमरे or हमार) खेतमें चार चर चलत वा or चलता ।	(b) हमरा (not हमरे or हमार) खेतमें चार चर चलत वा or चलता ।		
(c) खेतके उंडार तुरके पालि पटावे खातिर सेगैसह माहि मान-केवा ।	(c) खेतके उंडार तुर-कर पालि पटावे खा सेगैसह ने मनके ।		
(d) फलानेके लड़का का वियाह फलाने के लड़की से भैलहा ।	(d) फलाने के लड़का का वियाह फलाने के लड़की से भैलहा ।	Vide form A.	Vide English translation in form A.
(e) हम गांवे जातवानि or जातानि ।	(e) हम गांवे जातांड़ि ।		
(b) DIFFERENCE IN SUBSTANTIVES.			
(a) डेंकि, डेंकुल	(a) डेंकि		
(j) जुता, पमहि	(j) जुता		
(k) हेंडि not खांघि	(k) हेंडि		
(l) लाठी not लौर	(l) The same.		

Parganā Dangsi, &c., in Sāran.	Parganā Ratti in Muzaffarpur.	Parganā Majhauwā in Champāran.	—	
(c) DIFFERENCE IN PRONOUNS.				
(a) रौरा } रौषा }	(a) The same.	Vide form A.		
(b) लौहरा	(b) The same.			
(d) DIFFERENCE IN INDECLINABLES.				
(a) रउे चाब	(a) The same.			
(b) सिपहर } उपरिवेरा } सिपहरिया }	(b) The same.			

FORM E.

Specimen showing the difference in the dialects of Hindus and Muḥammadans having the same professional callings.

ENGLISH.	MUḤAMMADANS.	HINDUS.
----------	--------------	---------

(a) DIFFERENCE IN SUFFIXES.

(a) I am going ^f for a certain work.	(a) हम फलाना काम के बाखे जावे हैं ।	(a) हम फलाना काम के बाखे जातवानि ।
(b) You are going to Mirganj; tell this or that man my news.	(b) तुम मीरजंज जावे हो फलाना को हमारा सम्वाद कह देना ।	(b) तूं मीरजंज जाताइ हमार हास फलाना से कह दिह ।
(c) Don't abuse me; curb your mouth (tongue).	(c) हमको भाखि मत दिजीवे मुह समारके बोखिने ।	(c) रौरा भाखि मत दिं मु समारके बोखिं ।

(b) DIFFERENCE IN SUBSTANTIVES.

(a) Razor.	(a) बसुरा	(a) बुरा
(b) Spade.	(b) कुदास or कुदाखि	(b) कुदार or कुदारि
(c) Milk-pot with a spout.	(c) बधना	(c) बरवा

FORM F.

Specimen of dialect of the Maghaisa Dōms, obtained from Ravigānj, Caprā.

Original Hindi.	What they speak with others.	What they speak among themselves.	English Translation.
(a) हमारा बरख उसके खेत पर गया है ।	(a) हमर बरख बोकर खेत बरखल्य ह ।	(a) हमर बरख खेत खंरखा लिखुनल्य हरे ।	(a) My cattle (or bullock) has trespassed into his field.
(b) हमारी लीब से उसके बेटे से मारपीट कबा है ।	(b) हमर केबर से बोकर बेटा बरखल्य ह ।	(b) हमर भोलील्य से बोकर बेटा मरता बरखल्य हरे ।	(b) There was a fight between my wife and your son.
(c) हमारे खेत में आज दो बख बख रखा है ।	(c) हमर खेत में आज दोनो बर खल्यु बाय ।	(c) हमर खेत बरखा मर होखेछ मो बर बखल्य हरे ।	(c) Two ploughs are being plied in my field to-day.
(d) उसका बाँहार मोड़कर पानी पटवा लीबा ।	(d) बोकर खेत के खंर हुंछ के पानी पटावख मरख हरे ।	(d) बोकर खेत खंरखा से खरेर हुंछ देखन नेवारी पटा खेखल्य ।	(d) Breaking through his demarcation-line he watered (his field).

FORM F. — (Continued.)

Specimen of dialect of the Maghasina Dōms, obtained from Baviganj, Cagpā.

Original Hindi.	What they speak with others.	What they speak among themselves.	English Translation.
<p>(e) कल रात तीन बड़ी रहवे हमारे घर में पछीस का जसादार बाया वो हमसे कथा के तुम हमके इस रुपैया रिशत देव नहीं मो कोरी के इलत में तुमरे को पंधवा देमे हम इनकार किया तब हमको वो हमारे लड़के को पकड़कर मारपीठ किया और हमारे गोबर डेंटे बीबा में कवा दिया और मकान का पूंस लकड़वा दिया।</p>	<p>(e) बीचन बीबा रात तीन बड़ी वाली रखल व हमर घर में थाना के जयदार करले हमरा से कसके के तु हमरा के इसमो रुपैया द मारी व तीहरा के कोरी के लहरन लमायव त हुं कथा करव यय कपड़ी की ना बतैया बाड न देव तब हमरा के वो हमर लड़का के पकड़ लीरखयो मो मारे लमासें हमर गोबर डेंटे बीबा सब बीजवा कीरके वो घर के थान लकड़वा दीरके ।</p>	<p>(e) बलुघार बीरात् तीलेख बड़ी बीरात् खंदबा बीख देखा घर खंदबा नीपाची बड़का मोखार बरयो बारख हमर से लोवा इसमो बुगिया देसोच बोड़ देसो ना देसो मोना देसो हमर भा नरखे जाइर यपने मन् में बावो यो कवं न हमरे पुखा के पकड़ ठपारी लख हमर गोबर पर डेंटी बीबा बीजया देसी हमर घर खंदबा के बपर लकाड़ देयो ।</p>	<p>(e) Yesterday when three hours of the night remained the head-constable of the Police entered my house and told me, "Give me a bribe of Rs. 10, else I will have you imprisoned on a charge of theft." I declined, then he beat me and my son catching hold of us and threw away my cowdung, cowdung cakes and seeds, and dismantled the thatch of my house.</p>

FORM G.

Specimen of Siarnarwā dialect obtained from Gōrahpur.

	REMARKS.	Vide English translation in form E.
(a) Hindi	हमारा बेल उबका खेत पर गया।	
Siarnarwā	माची हांवेँ एनो खवेँ पर बापो।	
(b) H	हमारी जोर से उसके देठा से मारपीठ उठा रे।	
S	माची गाय ने लीन्देवुं होबावुं छड़ार कीषा।	
(c) H	हमारे खेत में बाल दो बल यह रहा रे।	
S	माची खवेँ में बाल दो बल बदर रर।	
(d) H	उसके खेत का छरार मोड़कर उस पानी लीषवा लीषा।	
S	तीन्हीं खवेँ में मंडू गरीन रखा पानी शीची लीची।	
(e) H	कल रात तीन बड़ी रात रखते हमारे घर में पुछीष का जमादार	
S	काशीनी रात तीन बड़ी रात रही हमारठा घर में लीसापोठो का जमादार	
H	बाया और हमसे कथा के गुन हमको दस रुपैया रिखत देव	
S	बापो नीब हमो ने कर की तण्ड मन्हेँ दीख रुपैकों रखवत देवी	
H	नहीं तो हम तुमको कैद करवा देंगे बल इनकार किया तब हमको	
S	नाचों तो उन्हें बरड़ार देखी रने मनीनाची कीषां तनी रनेने	
H	और हमारे छड़के को पकड़कर बडत मारपीठ किया और हमारा	
S	पानी माची जोषा ने खाडीग रनें छड़ार कीषा नीन माषा	
H	मोबर नोबांयी वो नीषा सब फेंकवा दिया और मकाम का फूस	
S	मोबर नीवीनडी वा नीषा सबपही बखनर दीषा गनी घर ने नीख	
H	उजड़वा दिया।	
S	उजड़वा घर नावु।	

FORM H.

Specimen of Naṭuā Dialect obtained at Hatuā.

HINDI.	NAṬUĀ DIALECT.
(a) हमारा बैल उस के खेत पर गया है ।	(a) हमार बाजल मेबल बैल गया ।
(b) हमारी जोर से बाप के बेटे से मारपीट हुआ है ।	(b) हमार खेउटी के भाप के छोहा से टियाओ हुआ ।
(c) हमारे खेत में बाज हो बल बल रहा है ।	(c) हमार मेबल में बाज होबल बल रहा है ।
(d) उसका बारा तोड़कर पानी पटाव लीया ।	(d) उसका चियान नीच को मेबानि निकड़ बाया ।

Specimen form of petition.

कोरान निज घड़ी रहवे हमार घर में बाज किहा बाया । हम से नोकानल दर तिहा पुस देव आहीतो मैनी निखमत में खोन्हा देवे । हमन चि टिक खेंने । तब हम के हमार छोहा के ठीका के टियाओ किहा । और हमारे जोवर हेंटी बिया फंक्वा दिया और मकान का पुत्र खजड़वा दिया ॥

(*Vide* the Hindi form and English translations of this petition in form F. (e); the dialect of the Maghaiwā Dōms.)

* Referred to as 'detached papers' in my *Exalt.*, Pt. I, p. 28.

the further Collections of Ancient Manuscripts from Central Asia.—By

A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE, C.I.E., PH.D.

(With Plates VII—XXX.)

[Read August, 1897.]

Since the publication in this *Journal*¹ in 1893 of my account of Weber Manuscripts, three further collections of Central Asian manuscripts have been placed in my hands by the Foreign Department of the Government of India. I received them in April 1895, November 1895, and December 1896, respectively.

I. FRAGMENTS. (Plate VII.)

The first of the three collections consists of mere scraps of manuscripts. A preliminary account of these was published by me in the *Proceedings* of this Society for May 1895 (pages 84, 85). They had been presented to Mr. Macartney, the British Agent in Kashgar by the Manager of the Chinese Foreign Commerce in that town. Mr. Macartney sent them to Sir A. Talbot, K.C.I.E., the British Resident in Kashmir, who forwarded them to the Foreign Office in Simla, which he then sent over to me. In the same way, I may here add, the other two collections of manuscripts have come into my hands.

The Foreign Office letter, of the 28th March, 1895, forwarding to me the fragments, simply stated that they had been dug out in Kuchar. My request for further particulars, Mr. Macartney very kindly forwarded to me "the translation of a letter received in Kashgar on the 7th December, 1894, from Lew, Amban of Kuchar, to Tsing, Manager of the Foreign Commerce Office in Kashgar." This letter, I added, contained all the information he was able to afford with reference to my request. The letter runs as follows:—

"I have received your letter, desiring me to enquire whether there are any sacred Tibetan Manuscripts in the family of Timur Beg. I lost no time in summoning him. He stated that he had no such manuscripts, but that some people had, several years ago,

¹ See *ante*, Vol. LXII, p. 1 ff.

See my Exalt. Pt. I, p. 28. It appears that the old Mr. Macartney had these papers in his possession. The letter which Macartney enclosed through the Manager, who wrote to me in the same handwriting as the letter which I received in Dec. 1894, and which I now send to you, is the same as the one which I received in Dec. 1894. Hence the old Mr. Macartney had these papers in his possession.

dug some out from a big mound situated at the west of the city [Kuchar], and almost 5 *li* [slightly over a mile] from it, and that as this took place a long time ago, the documents had now either been sold or burnt. I also went in person to make an inspection of the mound which was about 10 *chang* [approximately 100 feet] in height and of about the same dimension in circumference. As people had already been digging there, a cavity was seen, which, however, had fallen in. I hired 25 men to dig under proper supervision. After two months' work, they only dug out a parcel of torn paper and torn leaves with writing on them. I now forward this to you. If afterwards I discover any person possessing such manuscripts I shall again communicate with you."

The locality of the find, indicated in this letter, as I shall show further on (*infra*, p. 240), appears to be the same as that from which the Bower MSS. and the Weber MSS. have been recovered.

Specimens of the fragments, which constitute this collection, are shown on Plate VII in full size. It will be seen that they are the merest scraps of manuscripts. There is none among them of any larger size than the largest shown in the plate. Of course, the most legible specimens have been selected for exhibition, though even among them there are some which are only legible with the greatest difficulty. But their interest lies not so much in what they contain, as in the various types of character in which, and the material, on which they are written.

The material of the fragments is of three different kinds: palm-leaf, birch-bark, and paper. The fragments of palm-leaf are shown under No. I: they are all that were found in the collection. Those of birch-bark are shown under No. II: there are four more which have not been figured. The whole of the remainder are scraps of paper. It will be noticed that the paper is of several very distinct varieties, from a very brown and hard (No. IX) to a very white and soft (No. XII) kind. The latter, like the paper of some of the Weber MSS., is coated with a thick sizing of gypsum.

The following is a summary of the collection:—

No.	I, palm-leaf,	9 pieces.
"	II, birch-bark,	13 "
"	III, paper,	12 "
"	IV, do.	1 "
"	V, VI, do.	8 "
"	VII, do.	10 "
"	VIII, do.	2 "
"	IX, do.	25 "

No.	X, paper	20 pieces.
„	XI, do.	36 „
„	XII, do.	9 „

Total 145 pieces

Quite irrespective of the material, these fragments are inscribed with two quite distinct types of Brāhmi character, *viz.*, Northern Indian (Gupta) and what I have called in my paper on the Weber MSS.² Central Asian. To the former division belong Nos. I, II, III (with the exception of piece No. IIIc), V, VI, VII, VIII (probably), and XI. Of these No. I is of palm-leaf, No. II of birch-bark, and the others of paper. To the Central Asian division belong Nos. IV, IX, X and XII. The best test-letters for distinguishing the North-Indian from the Central Asian are the superscribed vowels \bar{e} and ai . These, in the Central Asian, are made in the form of an almost perpendicular stroke with a slight top-curvature to the right,³ while for the short vowel i the same form is used which the North-Indian uses for \bar{e} . Hence what is \bar{e} in the North-Indian, is i in the Central Asian. Regarding the time when these Central Asian forms of \bar{e} and ai originated, I may offer the following suggestions. In the Northern Indian Gupta, at a certain time, the tendency shows itself, to give to the usual superscribed curve of \bar{e} a serpentine form. This form may be seen on one of the Godfrey MSS., on Plate VIII, leaf 11, reverse, line 3, in the word *manasē*, while the usual form occurs just below in *ghōṣē*. Now by straightening the serpentine line, but preserving the upward curve, at the left end, the Central Asian form of \bar{e} is produced. The serpentine line was a mere artistic fancy in vogue at a certain time, but I believe it eventually led to the evolution of the Central Asian forms of \bar{e} and ai . A look at Professor Bühler's Table IV (column XII-XIX) in his *Indian Palæography*⁴ shows that the period during which the fashion of writing the serpentine forms of \bar{e} , ai , \bar{o} , au prevailed in Northern India with regard to engraved documents was the 6th and 7th centuries A.D. For manuscripts the fashion must have commenced much earlier. Manuscripts, therefore, showing that fashion cannot be well dated later than the 6th century A.D., and may be placed the earlier, the more sporadic the observance of the fashion shows itself. To that period, say the fourth or fifth century A.D., may be referred the evolution of the Central Asian forms of medial \bar{e} and ai . See also the remarks, *infra*, p. 257.

² See *Journal, As. Soc. Bengal.*, Vol. LXII, page 4.

³ The same is the case, of course, with the superscribed vowels \bar{o} and au ; only with them, from the nature of the case, the distinction is not so clearly marked.

⁴ In the *Encyclopedia of Indo-Aryan Research*.

An equally good test-letter is the *akṣara ma*. The Central Asian form of it is made in two distinct divisions: an open square (like the ordinary Brāhmī *pa*) above and a horizontal line below. On the other hand the North-Indian (Gupta) form consists only of an open square, the left side of which is serpentine. The two forms can be distinctly seen and compared in IVa² (*mi* Central Asian) and VII³ (*ma* Northern Indian).⁵ It will be noticed here that the Central Asian form originated by prolonging the dent of the left perpendicular line of the North-Indian form so far as to touch its right perpendicular line.

Another minor test is the general slant of the writing in Central Asian, contrasted with the upright writing of the Northern Indian; this, however, makes itself not so apparent in single letters or words as in a whole page, where the difference of the two types of Brāhmī characters forces itself at once on one's attention. There are other minor points of difference between the two types: thus the medial long *ā*, made by a long horn-like projection or curve as in *hā* (VIIIa¹), *tā* (IXa⁴, IXc⁴), *svā* (IVa³), *yā* (III d⁵, XI b³).

A further good test is the form of *ya*, which in the Northern Indian is distinctly tridental, whence it passes, through an intermediate, into the modern square form. In the Central Asian, on the other hand, the old tridental form of *ya* gradually passes into a bi-annular form. It is particularly to be noted, as a land-mark for chronological purposes, that the Northern Indian intermediate form only existed for a comparatively short time. It first appears in engraved documents about 370 A.D., and disappears again about 540 A.D.⁶ It lasted in round numbers for (say) 200 years, and was only used in conjunction with the superscribed vowels *ē*, *ai*, *ō*, *au*. It was clearly an attempt at producing a more convenient cursive form. It consisted in the closure of the left side of the trident, producing an irregular circlet. By the gradual broadening of this circlet, and the concurrent atrophy of the right side of the trident, the modern form of *ya* was produced. The latter is practically dominant in Northern India from (say) 600 A.D. It is curious to observe that the subscribed conjunct *ya* passed through a very similar course of evolution, though several centuries earlier than the non-conjunct *ya*. There the process occurred in the 1st and 2nd centuries A.D., the period being also about 200 years, and there was also the same intermediate form of *ya*. An instance of the latter is given by Prof. Bühler, from the 1st century A.D., in Plate III (Column

⁵ Raised numbers indicate lines. Thus IVa² means the second line on fragment a, belonging to No. 4 on Plate VII.

⁶ See detailed proof in my paper on the date of the Bower MS. in *Journal, As. Soc. Beng.*, Vol. LX, pp. 83, ff.

III, line 42). The trident form maintained itself sporadically in the 2nd century, but from the 3rd century (say, 300 A.D.) the final square form is dominant. In Central Asia a somewhat similar evolution, though in another direction, took place. Both sides of the original trident followed a tendency to close up and become irregular circlets; the left side, first; the right side, later on; till at last the whole form became a combination of two circlets. In this manner the Central Asian form of *ya* became in appearance very much like the ancient form of the numeral figure 10.

The fragments, shown on Plate VII, afford a useful means of study of the gradual evolution of the Central Asian type of the Brāhmi characters. Thus in general appearance the Central Asian piece III*d* is hardly distinguishable from the surrounding Northern Indian pieces III*a* to III*b*. But No. III*d* is known by its distinct Central Asian *i* and *ma*. Compare, for example, *ri* in III*d*⁶ with *ri* in III*f*¹; also *m* in III*d*⁶ with *mya* in III*f*². So also in general appearance the Central Asian piece, No. IV, closely resembles the Northern Indian pieces No. VII*ab*; but the former can be distinguished as Central Asian by the forms of its *ē* and *ma*. Observe, e.g., *rē* in IV²; also compare *ni* in IV² with *ma* in VIII*b*² and *m* in VII*a*¹. By 'general appearance' I mean principally the absence of the characteristic slant; but note also the presence still of the trident form of *ya*, e.g., in *yā* III*d*⁶ and IV². Here, then, we have two examples of the beginning divergence of the Central Asian from the Northern Indian, shown in two quite distinct handwritings.

The next step of the evolution we have in No. IX. The general appearance is still upright; but note the characteristic forms of *ya* in IX*c*² and IX*f*², which are no more trident, the left side having been closed up into a circlet (the whole resembling the old numeral 10). Note also the characteristic forms of *ē* and *m* in *mē* IX*a*², *ma* IX*a*¹, *vē* IX*e*¹, *et passim*. A further step in advance is shown in No. X. Here the general slant is already clearly marked; compare this No. with No. VII by its side. Note also the distinctive Central Asian *ya* in X*a*², X*c*² (exactly like the numeral 10), *ē* in *ē* X*c*⁴, *yē* X*c*⁷, *bhē* X*d*², *ā* in *tā* X*a*², *m* in X*b*². As to the form of *m*, No. X shows a curious further development in closing the top of the ordinary Central Asian form of this letter. This is the only case in which I have hitherto noticed this very peculiar form of the Central Asian *m*. On comparing this piece with Part VI of the Weber MSS. (*Journal, As. Soc. Beng.*, LXII, plate II, fig. 2) it will be observed that they are both written in exactly the same handwriting: the only difference is in the form of *m*, Part VI of the Weber MSS. showing the usual Central Asian form of that

letter. The last step of the evolution is reached in No. XII, which shows all the characteristics of the Central Asian type of Brāhmī, just like Part IX of the Weber MSS. (*ibidem*, Plate III, fig. 3-5); but note especially the full biannular form of *ya* in $y\bar{a}$ XIIb⁸, also the angular form of *dha* in XIIb⁸.

I proceed to notice some details of this collection of fragments.

No. I. This is written on palm-leaf, in a very neat, clear, and careful hand, so that it is a pity that not more has been preserved of the manuscript. The characters are of the Northern Indian Gupta class, and their type indicates a rather early Gupta period. The letter *ya* is used in its tridental form; even the intermediate form is absent; see $y\bar{o}$, yai in I, h^8 , $y\bar{e}$ in Ii⁸. The superscribed conjunct *r* is formed within the line, see rda I h^8 , $rtta$ Ic¹. A date before 350 A.D. suggests itself. There is nothing in the fragments to indicate the size of the leaves, or the extent and contents of the work. The fragment *h*, however, shows the number 2 on its margin, which would seem to indicate it as the remnant of the second leaf.

No. II. These fragments are written on birch-bark and might be of a work of the same age as the Bower MSS. From the style of the characters they might, indeed, be fragments of that work, though there is nothing in them to indicate the nature of the work to which they may have belonged. Fragment IIc is written in a larger hand than the others, and probably belonged to a separate work.

No. III. All these fragments are written on paper. The five pieces *a*, *b*, *c*, *e*, *f* are written in Northern Indian Gupta, while piece *d* is written in Central Asian. The latter, therefore, belonged to a work quite different from the others. But the handwriting in the pieces *a* and *b* is a little different from that in the pieces *c*, *e*, *f*; and these two sets, therefore, may have belonged to two different manuscripts, though their purport is the same: they treated of spells. Pieces *a* and *b* are still connected with the original thread; and other pieces of thread which I received together with this collection of fragments are shown in the centre of the Plate. I would place the date of the manuscript to which pieces *a* and *b* belonged early in the 5th century, contemporary with the Bower MS., on account of their showing the intermediate form of *ya* in $y\bar{o}$ III a.⁸ But it must be noted that the tridental form also occurs in $y\bar{o}$ III c.⁸ The superscribed conjunct *r* is formed within the line; see $r\bar{n}\bar{i}$ III e.¹

No. IV. Written on thin paper, in bold and clear Central Asian of a very early type, as shown by the tridental form of *ya*, and the straight form of the medial *u* in *asuka*, line 1. Both forms point to a date not later than (say) 450 A.D. The curious appendage to the foot

The horizontal stroke of *a*, *k*, *r* and *su* is worth noting. Its intention, of course, is to delimit that stroke.

Nos. V and VI. These two fragments, both on paper and in Northern Indian, seem to me to be the most archaic looking in the collection.

No. VII. In Northern Indian and on paper. Piece *a* shows the old numeral 3 in the third line.

No. VIII. On paper and in Northern Indian. In hardly legible condition. The large letter *lu* on piece *b* possibly indicates the numeral although its position in the lower right-hand corner is not the usual position for pagination.

No. IX. On brown paper, and in Central Asian in a large, bold hand and of a somewhat later type than No. IV. Piece *d* shows a numeral figure on the margin, which I take to be 9. Piece *h* shows a numeral figure for 90 and below it that for 2.7 This fact shows this to be the remnant of the 92nd leaf of some large work of an unknown character.

No. X. On paper, and in Central Asian Nāgarī of exactly the same type as in Part VI. of the Weber MSS. The original breadth of the leaves is shown by piece *c*, which measures about $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and shows that there are eight lines to the page, the top and bottom lines nearly touching the margins. The leaves of Part VI of the Weber MSS., measure $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in breadth, and there are only seven lines on a page. Moreover, as already stated (*ante*, p. 217) the letter *m* is formed differently in the fragments. All these circumstances prove sufficiently that our fragments cannot have belonged to that Part VI, which contains an ancient Sanskrit *koṣa* or vocabulary. On the other hand, from the occurrence, in No. X, of the phrase *padau vanditvā*, it seems probable that the subject of this manuscript was the same as that of Set Ia of the Macartney MSS. and Parts V and VII of the Weber MSS.

No. XI. On thin paper, and in Northern Indian Gupta of an early type as shown by the absence of the intermediate form of *ya* in *yē* XIa³ and *ye* XIa⁵ and XIa⁶. It may be referred to the 4th century A.D. Noteworthy are the curious elongated forms of medial *i* and substituted *y*.

No. XII. On soft white paper, thickly coated with a white sizing; written in fully developed Central Asian, of the same type as in Part IX of the Weber MSS.

Of the second stroke of 2 only a minute trace remains. Of course, it is possible that there may have been a third stroke, which would make the number to

See *infra*, page 243, on Leaf II, obverse, lines 4 and 5.

The language of every one of these fragments is Sanskrit. Their subjects cannot be determined, except in the case of Nos. III, IV and X. Nos. III and IV belong to some kind of works on spells, and No. X appears to have contained the story of the Mahāyakṣa General Māṇibhadra:

TRANSCRIPTS. PLATE VII.

- No. I, a. Line 1: mā hitau ◡⁹
 „ 2: ndama
- No. I, b. Line 1: cakkra-vighā(ta)
 „ 2: hāyaḥ (ṣa)
 „ 3: + va +
- No. I, c. Line 1: rā varttaya
 „ 2: sa-vigha
- No. I, d. Line 1: haya
 „ 2: nī +
- No. I, e. Line 1: +y
 „ 2: nanō ha
 „ 3: + + +
- No. I, f. Line 1: citābhasam
- No. I, g. Line 1: +y + āvarṇa-dhāra
 „ 2: p(r)atiṣ=c=āṣṭ-ōttari vā rāṣ(a)
 „ 3: + +
- No. I, h. Line 1: (m)ṣ yātrā s(a)
 „ 2: khē ṣatrūpām=abhimarda
 „ 3: 2 dēyā na kātarāy=aiṣō rō(ṣa)
- No. I, i. Line 1: rā ca (ṣa)
 „ 2: mō nilakaṇṭhāya ◡
 „ 3: [v]i(j)ayē ◡
 „ 4: +ḥ
- No. II, a. Line 1: guṇē ya(jē)
- No. II, b. Line 1: ṣantā
- No. II, c. Line 1: praha
- No. II, d. Line 1: samāha
- No. II, e. Line 1: + ty(a)n(amaṣ) = ca
 „ 2: ptō mahā-ma
- No. II, f.¹⁰ Line 1: sam̄ (ju)hu

⁹ This is either the sign of the numeral 1, or more probably a mark of inter-punctuation.

¹⁰ This piece is placed upside down on the plate.

- No. II, g. Line 1: + +
 „ 2: +kaṁ ci
 „ 3: +ē
- No. II, h. Line 1: ṛ(a)
 „ 2: kaṁ çai
 „ 3: + ṁ +i
- No. II, i. Line 1: +y
 „ 2: (tē) hi
 „ 3: (pita)ṁ
- No. III, a. Line 1: (p)ā ça(tru)
 „ 2: prayō +sa(ti) vi +
 „ 3: +natō va(d)ya gaṇḍi + +
 „ 4: (va) ○ tavya (bbhyaṇḍa) +
 „ 5: va
 „ 6: n + +
- No. III, b. Line 1: taga + + va +
 „ 2: + va ṁ harṣa¹¹-vāja-vyōma
 „ 3: (ā) ○ tanā ○ phalaḥ pā + +
 „ 4: k(ā)çi ○ tili ○ nahuli
 „ 5: +ṣani bhavanti tad = ya [thā]
 „ 6: gaccha ṛvi □ □ i
 „ 7: (ṇa) çar(ma) +
- No. III, c. Line 1: svāha ruru ○ (ku)ru ○
 „ 2: vaṇyamāyabhabhu ṛ + +¹²
 „ 3: +(ka)çatō bhayō . tasya +
 „ 4: +(maṁ junī dra) + (ja)nis=trayasya puruṣasya
 „ 5: ḥ ○ tad=yathā ○ hili ○ mili ○ da(nṛ)mili ○ +
 „ 6: (a)ṣtamī ○ mani ○ va(ma) ○ akṣā ○ haru +
- No. III, d.¹³ Line 1: + +
 „ 2: + + +
 „ 3: + + + va + + tha + + ṣata + ṁ
 „ 4: ggram sa(tēm)ṣā(ta) + ṛçu
 „ 5: çniyāt ghr(tam) v(ā) ā(h)ritam +
 „ 6: çōṇitam sa(r)va

¹¹ The akṣara *çz*, which had been erroneously omitted, is inserted below the line, a proper place being indicated by a dot above the line.

¹² This line apparently indicates an interpolation. It is written interlinearly, and in much smaller letters, which are very difficult to read.

¹³ This piece is written in Central Asian character, but in the Sanskrit language.

- No. III, e. Line 1: arṇṇ(i) (sa) ++
 „ 2: sanā(gh)ō
 „ 3: +i +i +i ◊ (pa)
- No. III, f. Line 1: +ri gṛṇya ◊ ṇi +
 „ 2: (hata) bavamha bhama
 „ 3: ṣ(ṭa)-duṣṭa-bandhō 'si ◊ mā
 „ 4: nā uktaṃ pratibhāpasi
 „ 5: + + +i +ō ta(m) ◊ hari
 „ 6: yakṣa ◊ yamō ha
 „ 7: ṣṭa-baddhō 'si :
 „ 8: + tisi's
 „ 9: + ta
- No. IV. Line 1: mandrēna asuka asuka(ñ)=ca
 „ 2: + mi ◊ vittayāmi ◊ vighrayā[mī]
 „ 3: + cirēpi svāha ◊ anta-pakṣō
 „ 4: + ◊ a(mā) + ◊ (ta)mēna svāha ◊
 „ 5: + svāha ◊ vi +
- No. V. Line 1: + maḥ prava
 „ 2: + m = ava + ṇa (jra)
 „ 3: + ramā +
 „ 4: +
- No. VI. Line 1: +bdha + +ṭa +
 „ 2: cittṣu sūpta
 „ 3: + u-āny-añja
- No. VII, a. Line 1: n=āsti (m)i
 „ 2: manyasaṃ param ṇ tya +
 „ 3: 3
- No. VII, b. Line 1: (mam) a
 „ 2: + ṣayam
 „ 3: siddha-pitāma
 „ 4: (ṣ)ū kāka-hṛdayaṃ
 „ 5: (ta)
- No. VIII, a. Line 1: +
 „ 2: (ti)kṣāṇi + +
 „ 3: (mu)dg-ōdakaṃ (pra)
 „ 4: jaṃ ṣa + +
 „ 5: ṣarāvaka + i
 „ 6: vata
 „ 7: +

- No. VIII, *b*. Line 1: +
 „ 2: +
 „ 3: lu (or 30)
- No. IX, *a*. Line 1: + ◡ mahārā(ja)-sa(ma) + +
 „ 2: ma + m̄
- No. IX, *b*. Line 1: ∏ haritālam = a +
 „ 2: + ā + + i
- No. IX, *c*. Line 1: + + + r + (kapada) + ṣ(ḥ)
 „ 2: (cchā)satāya : appratihata
- No. IX, *d*. Line 1: 9 ga
 „ 2: (rāka)
- No. IX, *e*. Line 1: kēcid = bhavē
- No. IX, *f*. Line 1: +
 „ 2: + gra +
 „ 3: tam yaḥ
 „ 4: + d(ūra)
- No. IX, *g*. Line 1: tani +
 „ 2: trasya ◡
 „ 3: vāra
 „ 4: + yā
- No. IX, *h*. Line 1: sani
 „ 2: (vāva)
 „ 3: ṇṣt(i)
 „ 4: sādha
 „ 5: 9ḍ +
- No. IX, *i*. Line 1: kṛtvā
 „ 2: mēna ◡
 „ 3: (m)ida
 „ 4: + kalpayē(t)
- No. X, *a*. Line 1: (va)
 „ 2: ya
 „ 3: + +
 „ 4: tāç = ca
- No. X, *b*. Line 1: + ṣa ta¹⁴
 „ 2: tatr = ā(ka)
 „ 3: + mama
 „ 4: +

¹⁴ The akṣara *ta* stands interlinearly and its exact relation is unknown.

- No. X, c. Line 1: +
 „ 2: +
 „ 3: (çata çā)
 „ 4: çētā pratha
 „ 5: (dha)rm[ō]'yam ca vi
 „ 6: padau vandi(tv)ā
 „ 7: + + ç=ca yē(na)
 „ 8: ç=ca + + (tana)
- No. X, d. Line 1: + + (dya) ᳚ rāṣ(ṭa)
 „ 2: + āstyapabhōti
 „ 3: + dhō mē mantra(ū=ca)
 „ 4: dasy=āsi va
 „ 5: + m + i
- No. XI, a. Line 1: + ya + çañṭa +
 „ 2: + vā tadyā idam
 „ 3: prathamayō
- No. XI, b. Line 1: + di + cha
 „ 2: + y + iyami
 „ 3: + + i + + i
 „ 4: m=aṣṭa-vārasahā
 „ 5: ddhaḥ a yad=icchanty=ākāçṣ ruprō
 „ 6: + + ti + ti yad=icchati parasya vā
 „ 7: "
- No. XI, c. Line 1: + ē ca hṛdayam tā(va)
 „ 2: rātrō pauṣitēna¹⁶ sahā
 „ 3: + m=anuyittāda +
 „ 4: + dēvi māraṇam
- No. XI, d. Line 1: + mā ca rā + +
 „ 2: (ṭhaṇa)nāma mūla-mala +
 „ 3: ṣayēt chāyāya pariçōṣa
 „ 4: mṛṣṭav=ānugamiṣyati
 „ 5: + am sapra(bu) + i
- No. XII, a. Line 1: cakṣyā(ṇap)r(ṇā)
 „ 2: (bhamta) + (va)
- No. XII, b. Line 1: khavēham(ḷaṇa)
 „ 2: ndurārēma + + + + + + +
 „ 3: + āyā ardlini cā + +
 „ 4: jvaraç=c=aiva

In the foregoing transcripts, illegible letters are indicated by crosses, missing letters by squares or angular brackets, and indistinct letters by round brackets.

¹⁶ Read *rātrau pōṣitēna*.

II. THE GODFREY MANUSCRIPTS.

(Plates VIII-XIV and XXVII-XXX.)

A short preliminary notice of these Manuscripts will be found in Mr. A. Pedler's Presidential Address of 1896. They were forwarded to me, in the manner already explained, towards the end of November, 1895. They were secured by Captain S. H. Godfrey, at that time British Joint-Commissioner of Ladak, now Political Agent at Gilgit, and, for that reason, they have been named by me "the Godfrey Manuscripts."

Captain Godfrey has been good enough to supply me, in a letter, dated the 27th June, 1897, with the following information regarding the circumstances in which the Manuscripts came into his possession:—

"In 1895, when British Joint-Commissioner of Ladak, I was telegraphed to from Kargil that the Leh trade route had been broken down by disastrous floods, and that the traffic valuing lakhs of rupees was consequently at a standstill. On my arrival at Kargil in July, I found the sarais blocked with merchants and their wares, unable to proceed to Central Asia, and unwilling to lose their whole venture by a return to India. For a month I was camped with a party of officers on the banks of the ~~Shayak~~ endeavouring to throw a cantilever bridge across the flooded river. At last we got up wires from Kashmir and succeeded in passing over the traffic. A party of Pathān merchants, bound for Yarkand with a valuable consignment of coral, asked me how they could mark their sense of obligation for being saved from heavy loss, if not ruin, by the success of our measures. I said that if they could procure me some of the old manuscripts found in the sand-buried cities of Tibet or Central Asia, I should consider the debt to be on my side. I returned from Ladak in the autumn, having forgotten the incident. But while at Sialkot, I received a parcel done up like *caras*, containing the MSS. now in your hands."

Sura

In Captain Godfrey's Report, forwarding the manuscripts to the Resident in Kaçmir, they were, on the authority of the merchants, from whom he had received them, stated to be "very ancient Tibetan Manuscripts." This, as will be shown presently, is a misdescription. It appears to be a very common idea in those parts of the country to look upon old manuscripts, procured from Central Asia, as Tibetan. The Weber MSS. which also came to me from Leh in Ladak, were also originally described to me as Tibetan. In explanation of the possible

source of this error, Captain Godfrey writes to me in a letter dated the 18th July, 1897:—

“ I am personally ignorant of the language of Tibet, but having heard that old manuscripts of alleged Tibetan origin were occasionally found in the Central Asian deserts by excavation, I requested certain merchants trading with countries to the North and North East of Leh to endeavour to procure me any of which they might hear. These merchants were under some obligations to myself, and they promised to do their best. On their return journey they brought me the old papers which are now in your hands. You are probably aware that the Chinese authorities of the New Dominions do not regard the excavations of old ruins with favour. They are said to believe that archæological interest is merely a pretext, and that a search for buried treasure is the main object. However this be, the merchants referred to were anxious that their names should not appear, and sent me little information beyond a statement that the manuscript was very old, that it was of Tibetan origin, and that it was dug up near some old buried city in the vicinity of Kuchar. These merchants trading in Chinese territory had obvious reasons for not causing displeasure to the Chinese authorities. The crushed lumps of paper were transmitted to me sewn up in skin as though the packet were a sample of *caras*.”

Specimens of these manuscripts are figured on Plates VIII to XIV. A glance at them will show that there is nothing Tibetan about them. There are various styles of character used in Tibetan writings, but they are all of a different type from that occurring in these manuscripts. The fact also that they were dug up near Kuchar militates against their being Tibetan. Further reasons against the Tibetan theory will appear later on. In fact there is no evidence whatever to connect them in any way with Tibet.

Captain Godfrey's description of the original appearance of these manuscripts as a parcel of *caras* gives a good idea of them. When they came into my hands, they were a mass of pieces of flimsy, and apparently rotten paper, crumbled up into a large number of shapeless lumps. The first thing to be done was to open out these lumps, flatten them, and fix them between panes of glass. This had to be done most carefully; and was a very tedious and laborious work, consuming a good deal of time. However, it was done successfully, and practically the whole by the deft fingers of my wife.

It now was seen that there were seventy-one pieces of manuscript. With the exception of four or five, all these pieces are mutilated. They are of several entirely different sizes and shapes, and may be distributed into several sets.

(1) The first set consists of long oblong leaves measuring $11 \times 2\frac{1}{2}$ inches. Two of these leaves are shown on Plates VIII and IX. There is a third leaf of this set which is nearly perfect. Besides, there are two small fragments. The total is five pieces of manuscript. The material of this manuscript is Daphne paper of coarse texture, but rather thick. It is inscribed on both sides. The characters are Brāhmi of the North-Indian (Gupta) type, written in a clear and bold, thick hand. The language is Sanskrit. The purport, so far as may be judged from the fragmentary state of the manuscript, is the teaching of incantations. One point should be noted: the leaves are numbered on their obverses (left-hand margin), as may be seen from the transliterations given below. One leaf (Plate VIII) is clearly numbered 11 (or it may be 17), i.e., the numeral 10, with the numeral 1 (or 7) below it. Another leaf (Plate IX), I take to be numbered 19; but the numeral is not quite distinct. On the remaining fragmentary leaves the numbers are either lost or quite illegible. Professor Bühler, in his notice of the Weber MSS., in the Vienna Oriental Journal, Vol. VII, p. 261, calls attention to this point, and seems disposed to suggest, that Central Asian manuscripts paginated in this manner are in some way connected with South-India, because the practice of numerating the leaves on their obverses is, in India, peculiar to the South, while in the North they are numbered on the reverses.¹⁶ The difficulty, to my mind, about this suggestion is that there is nothing else in these manuscripts suggestive of South-India. If they had been written in South-India and thence carried away into Central Asia, they would exhibit a Southern Indian style of writing throughout; or, if a Southern Indian Buddhist had migrated into Central Asia, and there written the manuscripts, it does not seem probable that he would have retained his South-Indian method of pagination, while adopting, in all other respects, the North-Indian type of writing which prevailed, more or less modified, in his adopted country. Anyhow, paginating the obverses of leaves seems to have been a not uncommon practice in Central Asia, however it may have originated. Another instance of the same practice will be noticed further on (see page 247). The fact of the leaves of this set being numbered proves that the existing leaves are connected and are the remnants of a larger work. From the sporadic occurrence in this manuscript of the serpentine form of the medial *ṣ* (in *manasṣ*, fl. 11b³),¹⁷ its date may be referred to the 5th century A.D. See my remarks on the subject on p. 215.

¹⁶ See also Professor Bühler's *Indische Palæographie*, § 36, p. 86, on pagination.

¹⁷ Here and subsequently throughout this paper, *a* and *b* mean obverse and reverse respectively; the raised numbers refer to the lines.

(2) Of the second set there is only one specimen. It is shown as No. 3 on Plate X. It is the merest fragment of a leaf, and it is impossible to say what its dimensions may have been. From the very large size of the letters, however, it may fairly be concluded that the leaves also were probably of considerable size. It will be noticed that on the margin, in the upper left-hand corner, there is the pagination number 90. As it is usual to inscribe these numbers in the middle of the margin, it is at any rate probable that the width of the leaf was about 11 inches, its existing portion being $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide. The material is paper of a texture and thickness similar to that of the preceding set. It is also inscribed on both sides, in characters of the same type as those of that set, but even larger and thicker than those. The language is Sanskrit, but it is impossible to determine the purport of the work from the little that has survived of the text. The work, however, must have been one of a large extent, seeing that the existing leaf was its ninetieth.

(3) Of this set also there is only one specimen. It is No. 4 on Plate X. Both ends of the leaf are lost, thus rendering it impossible to determine its length. Its width is $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches. Its material is paper, of a texture and thickness similar to that of the two preceding sets. The characters of the writing on it are also of the same type, and it is inscribed on both sides. The language, however, is not Sanskrit, nor, to judge from the peculiar ligatures occurring in it (*e.g.*, *ysā* on line 5), any Sanskritic language. I do not know what it is, nor, for that reason, what the purport of the writing may be. The occurrence, however, of the peculiar double dot, or double anusvāra, may be noticed. This mark connects it with No. IX of the Weber MSS.¹⁸ and with the Petroffski MS. published by Dr. von Oldenburg.

(4) Of this set again there is only one specimen. It is No. 5 on Plate X. It is greatly mutilated, and its full size cannot be determined. Its width seems to be complete, and would be $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches. Its material is paper of a whiter colour, and rather finer and softer texture than that of the preceding sets; it is also covered with some sort of sizing. It is inscribed on both sides. The characters are essentially of the same type as the preceding ones, only smaller in size. The language seems to be some non-Sanskritic language. There is no instance of a double dot on the existing portion; but it is too small to admit of any safe conclusions.

(5 and 6) I may here add that there are two other fragmentary leaves among the Godfrey MSS., each being a single specimen of a separate work. They are in a too bad state of preservation, to admit of useful

¹⁸ See *Journal, As. Soc. Beng.*, Vol. LXII, Part I, pp. 8, 9, 34.

duction: the ink is very much faded. They are both written on thin paper, exactly like that of the seventh set which will be next described; hence they are only inscribed on one side. Both mutilated at the two ends, thus rendering their length impossible termination; their width is preserved, and it is $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in either

Both are furnished with string-holes, enclosed concentrically in a larger inked circle. The presence of these string-holes shows they are, in all probability, the solitary remnants of larger works. The reverse of the leaves is inscribed with characters exactly of the same as those of the fragment No. 4 on Plate X, but of smaller size. The other leaf is inscribed with characters of the cursive type, like those on Nos. 6 to 15, on Plates X to XIII.

(7) The seventh set consists of large, squarish sheets, measuring 8 inches. Of these No. 8 on Plate XI is a sample. Of these sheets there are two more, also in practically perfect condition, and five fragments of very large size, such as Nos 9 and 11, shown on Plates XII and XIII respectively. There are further a large number of small pieces, which are evidently fragments of similar sheets. Samples of these fragments are Nos. 6 and 7 on Plate X, No. 10 on Plate XII, and Nos. 12 to 15 on Plate XIII. There are altogether 51 of them. The total number

These sheets consist of a very coarse and flimsy species of paper, which is almost transparent. As a rule, the writing is inscribed on one side only, and traces of it show through on the back side; but there are some small fragments on which there is some writing on the back. The paper appears to be the ordinary Daphne paper, of the same type as that which is still made at the present day in the Himalayan countries. I have seen modern paper of the same coarseness, though not quite of the same tenuity. The characters of the writing are evidently Brāhmī of the very cursive type. Moreover, as shown by the forms of the characters inscribed *ē* and *ai*, they belong to that peculiar type of Brāhmī which is found in the Central Asian. See the facsimiles in the second column of Plates XXVII to XXX, which I have excerpted from Plates X to XIII, and arranged in alphabetical order. In the first column, I have given for comparison, alphabetical facsimiles of other portions of the same MSS. inscribed with Brāhmī of the Northern Indian type. The language on these sheets I am unable to identify. It does not appear to be any Sanskritic dialect, though, with one or two exceptions, I have not noticed the occurrence of any non-sanskritic ligatures. The characters of the syllables, indeed, are of the most simple character, and so far, might be prākritic; only there is nothing in the surrounding circumstances (*e.g.*, the frequent occurrence of the double characters) that renders that supposition at all probable. The occurrence,

three times, of the syllable *çri* in No. 9 is very curious. It is the solitary instance of a word with a distinctly Sanskrit sound, and seems to suggest that the following group of letters *ājhātai* is a name with the well-known Sanskrit honorific prefix *çri*. It is noteworthy that the cursive Brāhmī characters of this set occur side by side with Chinese on No 16 of the following 8th set. The frequent occurrence of numeral figures on these sheets is also a noteworthy circumstance, so also the repetition of the same phrases. Seeing that the Chinese fragment No. 16 refers to taxes and rents, it suggests itself that these sheets may be the records of an ancient revenue office in Turki (Uighur) territory, possibly under Chinese rule. Could they be in the Chinese language, though written in non-Chinese characters? My own impression is that the several pieces of this set do not form any connected series of the pages of a book, but that they are separate documents, though all of a similar character.

(8.) Of this set there are two specimens, Nos. 16 and 17 on Plate XIV. Both are fragments. No. 17 is of very coarse paper, a sort of packing paper. It looks as if it was one-quarter of a sheet of the size of No. 8. It is inscribed on one side only. No. 16 is of paper like Nos. 2 and 3; it is well covered with a sizing of a pinky-white colour. It looks like the fragment of an oblong leaf, of unknown length, and $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches breadth. Both leaves appear to be inscribed with what looks like Chinese characters, but on No. 16 there is also a line of the same cursive Central Asian as on Nos. 6–15. The outer lines on this No. are Chinese; of the two inner lines, the left is Chinese, but the right is Central Asian Brāhmī. The latter does not run vertically like the Chinese, but horizontally, the three letters which compose the line being placed side by side parallel with the long side of the leaf. The first letter adjoins the broken line of the leaf. The three letters, as I read them, are

रि षै ऐ ri hau dē,

but I do not know what they mean. A similar group of letters occurs also on Nos. 10 and 11 (see *infra*, p. 236). Mr. A. Foucher, whom I had the pleasure of meeting in Calcutta, was good enough to submit a photograph of No. 16 to the well-known Chinese scholar Mr. Chavannes in Paris, who has had the great kindness of supplying me with the following explanation, reading the characters from top to bottom:

Colonne de droite.

- 1, "et autres" (marque du pluriel par rapport à ce qui précède.)
- 2, anciennes
- 3, (et) nouvelles

1, taxes }
 5, (et) redevances } droits de douane.
 3, ? (ce caractère ne se rencontre guère que dans
 des noms de lieux.)

7, un (le nombre 1)

Colonne de centre.

Colonne de gauche.

1, de soi-même, naturellement.

1, porte, catégorie.

2, rempli, parfait.

2, deux.

3, dix }
 4, six } seize.

3, ?

4, solide.

5, ?

6, ?

7, ?

3, porte (signifies aussi catégorie, espèce).

I am ignorant of the Chinese language myself, and am unable, therefore, to offer any information on these two Chinese scraps; but it would be interesting to know whether the style of the Chinese writing affords any light with regard to such questions as the age of the manuscripts.

To sum up: the Godfrey Manuscripts appear to consist of eight distinct portions, comprising the following number of leaves or fragments of leaves:—

Set	I consisting of	5 pieces.
"	II	" " 1 "
"	III	" " 1 "
"	IV	" " 1 "
"	V	" " 1 "
"	VI	" " 1 "
"	VII	" " 59 "
"	VIII	" " 2 "
		—
Eight Sets	"	" 71 "

I now proceed to details, so far as the present state of my examination of the manuscripts permits me to do.

Set I. (Plates VIII and IX). Five pieces of manuscript; full size 2½ inches; letters, Northern Indian Brāhmī; language, Sanskrit; content, probably incantations. The figured leaves are numbered 11 and 19 (?); they read as follows:

LEAF 11: OBVERSE.

1, guṇē svāhā: Namō ṛi-pradipāya tathāgatāya: tad-yatbā siri
 siri · pradipa-

- 2, siri svāhā : Namō jina-sūryāya tathāgatāya : tad-yathā jinē
jinē · ji-
- 3, na-sūryē svāhā 91 Namau mēgha-vipul-ābhāya tathāgatāya : tad-
yathā vi-
- 4, pulē vipulē gagana-vilē svāhā 2 Namō ratna-ṣṛi-pradipa-guṇa-
kṣtavē tathāga-
- 5, tāya : tad-yathā pradipē · pradipē · ṣṛi-tēja-pradipē svāhā 3
Nama siddha-vratā-

REVERSE.

- 1, ya tathāgatāya : tad-yathā siddhē su-siddhē mōcāni mōkṣāni ·
muktē vimuktē
- 2, amalē vimalē maṅgalyē · hiraṇya-garbhē · ratna-garbhē · sarv-
ārtha-sādhani · para-
- 3, m-ārtha-sādhani manasē · mahā-manasē · adbhutē · a(ty)ad-
bhutē · vīta-
- 4, bhayē suvarṇē brahma-ghōṣē · brahma-dhyuṣitē · sarv-ārthē
sva-parājitē sarva-
- 5, tr-āpratihatē · catu-ṣaṣṭi-buddha-kōṭi-bhāṣitē · Nama sarva-
siddhānām tathāgatānām svāhā.

LEAF 19 : OBYVERSE.

- 1, tad-yathā avabhāsē · avabhāsē : avabhāsa-karaṇē svāhā : 92
Namō mēgha-
- 2, vil(am)bitē svāhā ॥ Namau sūrya-tējasē tathāgatāya : tad-yathā
suru
- 3, suru · sūrya-uditē svāhā 4 Namō dharma-pradipa-ṣṛi-mēravē
tathāgatā-
- 4, ya : tad-yathā dipē dipē · dharma-pradipē svāhā : Namaḥ arca-
kāya tathāgatā-
- 5, ya : tad-yathā ciri ciri · ciciri svāhā 3 Namō dēva-ṣṛi-garbhāya
tathāgatā-

REVERSE.

- 1, ya tad-yathā dēvē dēvē · dēva-(p)ū(j)itē svāhā : Nama simā-
vina(rd)i(t)a-vidyut-pra-
- 2, bhāya tathāgatāya : tad-yathā simē simē · buddha-sim(hē) simē
svā-
- 3, hā : Nama samanta-guṇa-mēghāya tathāgatāya : tad-yathā mēru
- 4, mēru : buddha-mēru svāhā ॥ Namō gagana-cittāya tathāgatāya :
tad-yathā
- 5, gagana-gatāya svāhā : Nama su(stha)-bhava-vyūhāya tathāga-
tāya tad-ya

The bracketed letters are not quite certain. The akṣara *pū* in *ē* (fl. 19b¹) rather looks like *bū*; so also *pra* (fl. 11b¹) like *bra*. *au* in fl. 19a³ and fl. 11a³ is apparently a clerical error for *namō*, also *gagana-vilē* in fl. 11a⁴ for *gagāna-vipu/ṣ*. *Mēghāya* in fl. 19b³ is more like *mēyāya*, but *gha* and *ya* have very similar forms. The *ṣ* in *ṣṣ* is not perfect; the sandhi of *namaḥ* is frequently wrong. The numeral sign for 92 in fl. 19a¹, if read correctly, shows that this follows the other which is numbered 11.

The purport is a series of invocations addressed to the Tathāgata (Buddha) under his various names of *Sūrya-tējas*, *Dharma-pradīpa*, *Māru*, *Arcaka* (?), *Dēva-ṣṣi-garbha*, *Simā-vinardita* *Vidyut-prabha*,¹⁹ *anta-guṇa-mēgha*, *Gagana-citta*, *Sustha*(?)*-bhava-vyūha*, *Ṣṣi-pra-**Jina-sūrya*, *Mēgha-vipulābha*, *Ratna-ṣṣi-pradīpa-guṇa-kētu*, *Siddha-**ṣṣa*. Probably all or most of these names may be traced in known Buddhist works. In the charms themselves, introduced by *tad-**ṣṣi* 'as follows,' the female counterparts of the Buddhas seem to be invoked. *Mōcāni* and *mōkṣāni* (fl. 11b¹) can only be feminine names; which shows that the other forms ending in *ē* must also be taken as vocatives of feminine names.

Set II. (Plate X, No. 3.) One piece of manuscript. Breadth probably 11 inches, length unknown. Letters, Northern Indian Brāhmī, similar to those of Set I. (Plates XXVII-XXX, column 1). Language, Sanskrit; purport, unknown. The figured leaf is numbered 90. It reads as follows :

1, ⊕ रतः	= 90 rataḥ
2, चरता	= caratā
3, न्युप	= nyupa .....[ē-]
4, वमेव	= vameva.....[ta-]
5, दथा स	= d-yathā s(v)a
6, संविद्यते	= samvi(d)yatē.....
7, न संविद्य	= na samvi(dya)[tē]...

Set III. (Plate X, No. 4.) One piece of manuscript. Breadth 11 inches; length unknown. Letters, similar to those of Sets I and II (Plates XXVII-XXX, col. 1.) Language and purport, unknown. The figured leaf reads as follows :—

1, (kh)ō + pyū ṣvā ndā ntā + yu +

¹⁹ I.e., 'bright as a lightening the thunder of which reaches to the horizon.' The meaning *vinardita*, however, is uncertain. *Simā* seems to stand for *śimā*, or it may mean 'everywhere' from *sima* 'whole.'

- 2, + cum dā vā tē tu a ta (bbh)a ra nā
- 3, + ā ndā vā ta · a ta a ci ma jsē v(i)
- 4, pha tē u spu cā hā mā tē vā tē
- 5, sta mā na pra ysā tā na ṣṣa ddē

The bracketed letters are uncertain. Thus, what I have read as *bbh* in line 2, might be *ñṣa*; the upper portion looks like *b*, but the lower rather seems to be *ṣ*. Crosses indicate indistinctly visible letters. The double dot occurs very frequently; but I may note here that it never, so far as my observation or memory serves me, occurs with any vowel but short *a*, of which it would hence seem to indicate some variety.

Set IV. (Plate X, No. 5). One piece of manuscript. Breadth $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches; length unknown. Letters, similar to those of Sets I to III. Language and purport unknown. What is distinguishable of the figured leaf, reads as follows:

- 1, + + + +
- 2, ysē ra trā nda
- 3, vi + gam jri va svē ba
- 4, pra (cca) + (t)i bu nti (or tti) cu

Set VII. (Plates X to XIII, Nos. 6 to 15.) Fifty-nine pieces of manuscript. Size of full leaf about 11 × 9 inches. Letters, a kind of cursive Brāhmī of the Central Asian type, especially with reference to the formation of the superscribed vowels *i*, *e*, *ai*. See Plates XXVII to XXX, col. 2. Language and purport unknown. It may be noted as a peculiarity that the right-hand one of the double-dots is, a rule, made with a curve to the right: also, that ligatures are not very common, and those that occur are, with rare (and uncertain) exceptions, such as might be found in a Sanskritic dialect.

In the subjoined transliterations, undetermined consonants are indicated by a query; uncertain letters, by italics; indistinctly visible letters, by a cross or within round brackets; and missing letters, by a square or within angular brackets. Recurrent groups of letters are joined by hyphens, see especially Nos. 9 and 11. It must be understood that the value of some of the letters, though not specially indicated, is more or less conjectural; thus, *t* and *n* are difficult to distinguish, and in every case, what has been given as *t* may really be *n*, or *vice versa*. Otherwise, however, I believe the values given are fairly certain; but ultimate certainty will only be attainable, when the language of the writing has been determined.

No. 6. (Plate X).

- 1, ña + i yau di (ā) ṅā vi (ṣ)au
- 2, ji ṅū ra hañ gō pra (ṣṇi) (ka) h(i)
- 3, hva ?ta kō □ + + (lya) (b)ā □ē
- 4, □ām + i + ā + i yañ □i.

No. 7. (Plate X).

- 2, 40 2 hvam □
- 3, ṅū ri ntā
- 3, 40 2 (t)ē (hv)

No. 8. (Plate XI).

- 1, 卍²⁰ sa li 20 ṅā ṇā cvā na ja ha dā pi 3 nyē hṛm tā ūm dā vā ṣṛ
vā hañ dā jyē ṣṣau vā jya
- 2, da ttā gā-rya vā dā pi da kā nyē pra cai ta cā bu-gu-ra ṇaṁ-dru
sā ta cañ dā gā-ryē a vi (jya)
- 3, gañ rsa kru dai vi ra jrai kru ṣṣm rcū-rā-vā-ṣṣm-ra pi ha vē ṅū
rā jhā rā ttā bu-rā nyē cañ jyē ha jjha
- 4, (rañ) + ā + cā (jjh)ai p(r)a ña vā rṣā hi ya + m + ū vā jhi sa
nē kra lā hi (v)i (k)a (ḍ)a dā (rā) ña
- 5, + + m + ā khi (bu)-gu-ra + ā kā ra kṛ stā i dā khai tti ṇaṁ-
dru sā rcū-rā-vā-ṣṣm-ra bu-(rā)
- 6, i-jhgā tā nē (i)-jhgē dē ṇaṁ gā da ra tā i-jhgā-rya hā ṅā + ra pā
(p)i □ prañ
- 7, ṅāñ khu ha ṇaṁ-dru sañ (hañ)(gu) ṣṣā vā ṇā ttā bu-rā va ra
byāñ ta ya byē a sō lañ byē
- 8, u + ai bu-(rā) ta (k)ā byē □ dā ≈ ṇaṁ-dru | sā | hañ.

No. 9. (Plate XII).

- 1, ṣṣ(i) pi rā va²¹ kpi (or kyī) ra sē ca²² tām-pu-vya-kam-tha gōm □
- 2, □ tā bhā²¹ bā ri bē rām ñā ri · ū ha ji +
- 3, (t)ā ṣa ṣa-puñ-ti · si gañ jjha tām-puñ-ya-kam-tha hā
- 4, pa rjhu ñai yē-paṁ jjhā sō (or sā) gañ pha hā ṣṇi i □
- 5, jha ta²¹ va²¹ jjh[a] [ṣ]ṣ[a] (pu) sti nta ri da ri ta hvam ji (d)i
- 6, □ (pa) + ṣṇi ṣa-puñ-ti ya va khyāñ ti kā da bā ji □

²⁰ This is a symbol which occurs at what seems to be the head of each fresh entry on the sheets. It reminds one of the Sanskrit symbol for *om*.

²¹ The black spots under *va* and above *bhā*, shown in the photographic facsimile, are really holes in the paper. This unlucky result of photography occurs also in other places, though only in the case of minute holes. Bigger holes show distinctly enough as white places.

²² *Ca* is distinguished from *va* here, and elsewhere in these MSS. by a distinct tail on the left of the loop. By a similar tail *bha* is distinguished from *ta* or *na*; see the comparative table in Plate XXII.

- 7, sti u (k)ā pu hā-lai puṁ-ñu-ṛi²³-ā-jhā-(t)ai
- 8, ña-ṛi²³-ā-jhā-tai nta-hvō-si cu hi ri kē ṇa □
- 9, ṣṭi ta rma pu-ñā-ṛi²³-ā-jhā-tai bhī nta-(hv)ō-[s]i
- 10, chā pa ta ya tba (or tva) a jhu ra su va (ṇ)a
- 11, +i ra ga rām tu²⁴ ū di ṣau hā-lai □
- 12, □ ti pyā khu pu ? u (su) jh(y)ā □
- 13, □ pyā +i +i rvō hi □ i
- 14, □ +ām +i nfi + □ ḍi

No 10. (Plate XII).

- 1, (chā)
- 2, 2 bhi
- 3, + hvam (ḍ)i 10 7
- 4, + 1000 900 50 hvam (ḍ)i 10
- 5, 10 3 thau-ta hau-ḍi²⁵ 10 3 va (ñai)
- 6, (ḍi)-[th]a]u-ta i-di 10 8 va ñai □
- 7, (ḍi)-thau-ta i-di 10 1 (va) (ū)ai
- 8, 4 u 2 chā 3 (a)
- 9, jjha □ ki 3000 800 50

No. 11. (Plate XIII).

- 1, J (ḡ)a lā u + + +
- 2, ṣṇō (or ṣṛō) 10 3 □ ṣ □ (k)ai ṣpi pi kpa ki rdō ña cai na ca ū ha
- 3, + ḍi-yō-ṣōm-u-tai-hōm-ḍi²⁵-yu-ḍi-va-ñai
- 4, da-sō-chā-ya bhī ri ñam prām hō pri
- 5, ṣṭi vi ṣṇō ū ha da | bhō | ham-| gū-ṣṭi
- 6, + pu-ḍi-yō-ṣōm-u-(t)ai-hōm-ḍi²⁵-yu-ḍi-va-ñai
- 7, □ ḍi-thau-ta (see No. 10) ka hō-ḍi (see No. 12) ddha da-sō-chā-ya
- 8, hā (r)am-pra-ki-ham-gū-ṣṭi | vi ṣṇō | | |
- 9, (r)am-pra-ki-ham-gū-ṣṭi

No. 12. (Plate XIII).

- 1, + (va) (8) +
- 2, thau-ta h(ō)-ḍ(i) (see No. 10) 8
- 3, (ḍ) 9

No. 15. (Plate XIII).

- 1, +i bhi tva hvam (ḍ)ām ṇū ri hi +ā ri □ 2
- 2, □ā sa paṁ □ā si chā bhī
- 3, □ā
- 4, □ōm hi (n)ā □i 8000 900

²³ This is the only akṣara or word which has a distinctly Sanskrit sound.

²⁴ Over this akṣara there is the mark of the vowel *ē*, cancelled by a stroke drawn through it.

²⁵ See No. 16, on page 230.

III. THE MACARTNEY MANUSCRIPTS.

(Plates XV-XXVI).

These manuscripts were sent to me by the Foreign Office, with their D. O. letter, dated the 14th December, 1896. They were obtained by Mr. G. Macartney, the Special Assistant for Chinese Affairs at Kashgar to Lt.-Colonel Sir A. C. Talbot, K. C. I. E., British Resident in Kaçmir. On that account, following the precedent hitherto observed, I have named them "the Macartney MSS."

When I received the manuscripts, they were carefully arranged in six distinct sets. This arrangement had been made by Mr. Macartney. It has only reference to the circumstances in which they reached him. It has no intrinsic value, as will be seen in the sequence. But, for the present, it has been found convenient to retain it, with reference to the facsimile plates XV to XXVI.

In a letter, dated the 12th October, 1896, and addressed by Mr. Macartney to the Resident in Kaçmir, he gives the following account of the circumstances under which the manuscripts were discovered and given to him.

"Set, No. 1. This is a manuscript presented by Dildār Khān, an Afghan merchant in Yarkand. It appears that when the Bower MS. was found in Kuchar, two others were at the same time and under the same circumstances discovered. Dildār Khān obtained possession of the latter and took them to Leh in 1891. He gave one to Munghī Aḥmad Dīn, who in his turn presented his acquisition to Mr. Weber, Moravian Missionary. Hence the origin of the Weber Manuscripts. The other manuscript in Dildār Khān's possession was taken by him to India and left with a friend of his at Aligarh, a certain Faiz Muḥammad Khān. Dildār Khān brought it back to Turkistan last year and presented it to me.

Set, No. 2. Munghī Aḥmad Dīn purchased these leaves during my absence from Kashgar. They were found by a certain Islām Ākhūn Khōtani. This person was sent to Kashgar with them in July last [1896] by the Afghan Aksakal in Khotan, to whom I had written desiring him to obtain ancient manuscripts for me. Islām Ākhūn gave me the following particulars regarding his discovery. The manuscripts were found at Aksuñil, an uninhabited place in the desert, situated at about three marches N. E. of Khotan. His attention was first attracted by the presence on the sand of a few pieces of charcoal, near which was a piece of woollen cloth, with the lower portion of it buried in the ground. In digging this cloth out,

J. 1. 31

See note on p. 235. Mr. Macartney had written to me on 12th Dec. 1896, giving me the following account of the discovery of the MSS. at Kuchar. It is very much like the MSS. at Kuchar.

1895, i.e. year before 1896.

the manuscripts were found wrapped up in it, and buried in about three feet of earth.

Set, No. 3. Purchased by Munshī Aḥmad Dīn at the same time as set No. 2. These leaves were also discovered by Islām Ākhūn, at Jabu Kum, which appears to be situated at 50 or 60 miles N. E. of Khotan in the midst of the Takla Makan desert. Islām Ākhūn states that at Jabu Kum some ruins of a mud wall are still visible. The manuscript was found wrapped up in a piece of cloth, and mixed up with human bones, the whole lying on some partially exposed boards of a wooden coffin.

Set, No. 4. Found by Islām Ākhūn in August last at Kara Kul Mazar Khojam, said to be situated in the desert at 50 miles East of Guma (long. 78° 25' and lat. 37° 37'). The manuscript was simply picked up on the sand. It was originally bound between two little wooden boards, which, having been broken on Islām Khān's journey to Kashgar, he did not bring with him. Kara Kul Mazar Khajan [sic] is described as an immense graveyard in ruins, possibly ten miles long.

Set, No. 5. Found in October last [1895] by Islām Ākhūn in the desert at Kuk Gumbaz (green dome), which is said to be five days march East of Guma. Islām Ākhūn there saw a circular wall of baked bricks three feet high; and at about 15 paces from it, there was another wall, in which a hole plastered over with mud was discovered. In removing this mud, the manuscript was found, contained in the remnant of what was once an iron box.

Set, No. 6. These leaves were also found by Islām Ākhūn at Kuk Gumbaz. They were picked up from the ground."

Specimens of the first five sets are figured on Plates XV to XXVI. The leaves of the sixth set are in a too bad state of preservation, to make them, for the present, worth reproduction. The first glance over these plates will show that the manuscripts of the 1st set, shown on Plates XV and XVI, are of an entirely different class and character from those of the other sets, shown on Plates XVII to XXVI. They are moreover from two quite different localities, Set I being from Kuchar, on the Northern side of the Gobi desert, while Sets II to VI are from Khotan, on its southern side.

With regard to Set I, a point of greatest interest and importance is that it was found at the same time and under the same circumstances as the famous Bower MS.²⁶ There is, however, a slight mistake or

²⁶ I may here mention that my edition of this Manuscript, published by the Government of India, is now finished, as far as the original text is concerned. An introduction on its history, age, etc., is in course of preparation.

misunderstanding in the details of the account of the discovery. Mr. Macartney states that, together with the Bower MS., "two other manuscripts" were found which ultimately found their way into the hands of Mr. Weber and himself respectively. Now the Weber MSS., as I have shown elsewhere,²⁷ by themselves consist of several, not less than nine, separate manuscripts; and Set I of the Macartney MSS., as I shall show presently, consists of two separate manuscripts. It cannot, therefore, be correct that "two other manuscripts" were found: what was probably found were two bundles of manuscripts. What, however, appears to me to be probably the truth of the matter, is that, in addition to the Bower MS., a large bundle of other manuscripts was found. Of this bundle Dildār Khān obtained possession, and he divided it into two parts, one of which he gave to Munshi Aḥmed Din, whence it passed to Mr. Weber, while the other was retained by himself and ultimately reached Mr. Macartney. This would seem to agree with the earlier, but somewhat vague, information given to me by Mr. Shawe, and published by Sir ~~A. Croft~~ in his Presidential Address of 1894, where it runs as follows (p. 33):

Dr. Elliot

"I may add as the latest information that Dr. Hoernle has lately been informed by Mr. Shawe, a colleague of Mr. Weber, that it now appears that the [Weber] MSS., were not found in "Kugiar," as reported at first, but in Kuchar. They come, therefore, from the same locality as the Bower MS. Mr. Shawe also writes that he has ascertained that a packet of manuscripts similar to the Weber MSS., but larger in bulk, were in the hands of a Paṭhāu who cannot now be traced, but who is said to have gone to Kabul. Dr. Hoernle suspects that he went in the other direction, to Kashgar, and that his manuscripts eventually got into the hands of the Russian Consul in Kashgar, and that they are identical with the Petersburg collection of manuscripts, on which Professor von Oldenburg is now engaged. What leads him to think so, is that the Petersburg collection appears to contain other portions of the same manuscripts of which portions were found by him in the Weber MSS."

The Paṭhan, spoken of in the above quotation, would seem to be identical with the Afghan merchant Dildār Khān of Mr. Macartney's report. This "Afghan merchant," as Mr. Weber also calls him,²⁸ in

²⁷ See *Journal, As. Soc. Bengal*, Vol. LXII, Part I, page 1 ff. I may here mention that, in the meantime, the Weber MSS. have passed into my own possession by purchase from Mr. Weber.

²⁸ See *ibidem*, p. 1.

hopes of discovering buried treasure, undertook the excavation of a "house" near Kuchar (not Kugiar), and there found the manuscripts as well as the bodies of some "cows." It is now clear, what this so-called "house" was. It was evidently the stūpa or vihāra, with the usual settlement of Buddhist monks, from which the Bower MS. also was dug out.²⁹ From the fact that Dildār Khān obtained possession only of one half of the find, it may safely be concluded that his search in the vihāra was a joint-undertaking with some one else to whom the other moiety of the find (the Bower MS.) went. Who this other person was, appears from Major Bower's account, in the *Geographical Journal*,³⁰ of the acquisition of his manuscript, in which he informs us that "a Turkī who had been in India [Afghanistan?] told him that he and one of his friends [the Afghan merchant Dildār Khān?] had gone there [to the ancient vihāra] and dug for buried treasure, but had found nothing except a book [the Bower MS.]." But further, Mr. Macartney's report accounts only for "two other manuscripts" or, more correctly, for two portions of the bundle of manuscripts, which was discovered together with the Bower MS. But there is every probability that there was a third portion of that bundle. For the collection of manuscripts which is now in St. Petersburg and which was sent there by the Russian Consul in Kashgar, contains complementary parts of some of the Weber MSS. (see *infra*, under Set Ia), and must originally have come from the same source as the latter manuscripts and Set I of the Macartney MSS. It follows, therefore, that Dildār Khān, if he really obtained possession of the whole of the moiety of the Kuchar find, must have divided it into three portions: one portion he gave to Munshī Aḥmad Dīn (and thus to Mr. Weber), while of the remainder he gave one portion to Mr. Macartney, the British Agent, and the other to the Russian Consul. This, from his point of view, would be a natural and impartial division between the representatives of the two Empires whom he no doubt wished to gratify; and that he did not introduce either of those officers into the secret of his diplomacy is equally natural. But there is one comfort in all this, that we have probably not yet heard the last of that Kuchar discovery, and that we may hope that further instalments of the manuscripts, found on that occasion, may yet come to light. Of most of the manuscripts which constitute the Weber MSS. collection, only the merest fragments—a few leaves—have yet been recovered, and of the palm-leaf manuscript (No. I of the Fragments, described on p. 218) which must also have been

²⁹ See *Proceedings As. Soc. Beng.*, 1890, p. 221; *Journal, As. Soc. Beng.*, Vol. LX, Part I, p. 93; the *Geographical Journal* (Roy. Geogr. Soc. of London), Vol. V, 1895, p. 255.

obtained from that ruined vihāra, only the veriest scraps. Some of these fragmentary manuscripts, *e.g.*, the Sanskrit vocabulary in Part VI of the Weber MSS., are sufficiently important to make us wish to obtain the complement. It is possible that the missing portions of these manuscripts may have suffered destruction in the course of the excavation of those two treasure seekers; a good deal undoubtedly must have been destroyed; but it is also quite possible that some further portions are still held back by the finders, and may come to light hereafter as a result of suitable inducement.

I now proceed to a detailed account of the several sets of the Macartney MSS.

SET I. This set consists of two entirely different manuscripts, specimens of which are shown on Plates XV and XVI respectively. They are written in two different types of Brāhmi, Set Ia being in the Central Asian, while Set Ib is in the Northern Indian type.

Set Ia consists of 35 leaves, two of which are shown on Plate XV. They are all broken off on one side. Their width is complete, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The existing length is 5 inches, and about $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches must be broken off; the total length, therefore, would be $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches. In the missing part there must have been the string-hole. This calculation can be easily proved. Comparing the Macartney MSS. fragment with the Weber MSS. fragment No. VII,⁸⁰ and with the Petroffski MSS. fragment No. VIII,⁸¹ it will be seen at once that all these three fragments absolutely agree in all points of shape, size, and type of letters. If we add to this that all three fragments treat of the story of Māñibhadra, there cannot remain the slightest doubt but that they are portions of the same manuscript, one of which has gone to St. Petersburg, while the other two are in my hands. Now, by a careful comparison of the eight leaves in his possession, Dr. von Oldenburg has been able to practically restore the text on the obverse side of his leaf No. 3. The restored transcript of this page he has published, as well as its original.⁸¹ It will be seen from the transcript that the average number of akṣaras on a full line is 34. On the second line of the page the existing akṣaras number 23, and the line itself measures nearly 5 inches. Accordingly the missing 11 akṣaras, together with a small margin, would require a space of $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches. Hence the page, when complete, would have measured $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches. Further, the missing akṣaras on the second and fifth lines number 11 and 12 respectively, while on the third and fourth

⁸⁰ See *Journal, As. Soc. Beng.*, Vol. LXII, Part I, p. 31, and Plate II, fig. 3.

⁸¹ See *Journal, Imp. Russian Archæological Society*, Vol. VIII, pp. 13, 17, and Plate II, fig. 8.

lines they number only 6 each.³² This difference can only be accounted for by the fact that the string-hole stood on the missing portion of the leaf and, with its surrounding blank, took up the space of about 5 or 6 akṣaras. Precisely the same conclusions may be drawn from the obverse of the Macartney MS. Leaf I, a restored transcript of which is given by me below. In lines 2 and 4, about 14 and 12 akṣaras respectively are missing, while in lines 2 and 3 only 8 and 2 akṣaras respectively, thus suggesting a space for the string-hole in the latter lines. The total number of akṣaras in the 2nd and 4th lines is about 35, which represents a length of leaf of about 7½ inches.

To complete the case of this manuscript, it is now clear that altogether fifty leaves of it exist: 6 leaves are in the Petroffski collection, 7 in the Weber collection, and now 35 in the Macartney collection. This gives a fairly large manuscript, and when all the three portions are once brought together, read and compared, it will probably appear that nearly the whole, if not the whole, of the manuscript has been recovered.³³

This manuscript is written in the Central Asian Brāhmī, marked by the peculiar form of *ṣ* and the peculiar general slant of the letters. The alphabet of it has been published by me in my paper on the Weber MSS. in volume LXII of this *Journal*, Plate IV.

The subject of the manuscript is the story of the Great Yakṣa General Māṇibhadra, and how he visited Buddha and received from him a powerful spell. It was a favourite story with the Buddhists; for it seems to be also the subject of Part VII of the Bower MS.³⁴ It is also very briefly told in one of the Sūtras of the Saṃyutta Nikāya.³⁵

TRANSCRIPT. PLATE XV. LEAF I: OBTVERSE.

- 1, || Nagar-ōpama ārāmō sōlmē p(rārambha)
- 2, [Ēvaṃ mayā ṣrutam=ēka-samayē Bhagavāṃ vi]ha[rati] jētava-
n(ē) Anāthapiṇḍad-ārāmō · atha khalu
- 3, [Māṇibhadra mahāyakṣa](s)napati pañca-yakṣa-ṣata-parivārō
pu(rask)ṛta-pari(kṛtō) atikrā-
- 4, [ntāyāṃ rā](tīyāṃ) sarvaṃ jē(ta)vanam=udār(ē)ṇ-āvabhāśna
(s)pharitvā (yēna) Bhaga-

³² The word *astu* in the fourth line, printed by Dr. von Oldenburg in italics as missing, really exists on the original leaf, and should have been printed in Roman.

³³ I may add that the same story of Māṇibhadra is also contained in Part V, of the Weber MSS., of which 8 leaves exist in that collection, and apparently one leaf in the Petroffski collection, No. 7 in Dr. von Oldenburg's paper.

³⁴ See my edition of the Bower MS., p. 236.

³⁵ See Series of the Pali Text Society, Part I, p. 208. This was first pointed out by Dr. von Oldenburg.

- 5, [vān=tēn-ōpasamkramitvā + + + +]tā sarddha-sa + + sammoda-
ti samrañjati kathām vividhām=upasamhī-
6, [tya + + + + + + + + + +]Māñibhadra mahāyakṣa sēnāpa-
tir=Bhagavantam=idam=avōcat

LEAF I: REVERSE.

- 1, (ha)yata svadhyāyata paryavāpnuta manasi kuruta tat-kasmā
2, [nagar-ō]pamam vyākaraṇam dharm-ōpasamhitam ādi brahma-
caryasy=ābhi-
3, nirvāṇ-ā + + + + (a)tha ca punaḥ kula-putrēṇa bra-
4, + yā agāra-va-nagarika (pravra)ditvā nagar-ōpamam vyāka-
5, [raṇam + + + +] + dhārayita(vyam) (udgrā)hayita(vyam) vācay-
itavyam svadhyā-
6, [yitavyam] + + + + + Bhagavām a(stu) mana + ēbhi.

LEAF II: OBEVERSE.

- 1, + + (mahā)-v(ā)cya(m) pūrva-vad=idam vaditvā brahmā Sa-
natkumā-
2, [raḥ] + =pradakṣiṇī-kṛ(tvā)(tatr=ai)=(ā)ntarhitāḥ atha catvārō
mahārā-
3, [jānō] abhikrāntāyām rātryām yēn=(āha)m tēn=ōpasamkrānta
(upētya)
4, [padau ḥirasā] vanditvā yathā svaka-sva(ka) + + i niḥḥṛtya
ēkāntē tasthurō
5, [i](da)m vaditvā catvārō mahārājānō mama pādau ḥirasā vaṁdi-
6, [tvā pradakṣiṇī-kṛtvā ta](tr-ai)v=āntarhitā udgrhṛata bhik-
ṣavō nagar-ōpamam vyāka-

LEAF II: REVERSE.

- 1, [raṇam] + ya (s)phalēn=mūrdhā daḍadhā hṛdayam phalēt idam
vaditvā
2, (pa)daṁ ḥirasā vanditvā Bhagavantam trs-pradakṣiṇī-kṛtvā tatr=
ai-
3, [va] Bhagavām ēva ra + + utyāyāt=purastād=bhikṣu-(saṁgha)
4, nyāṣīdat niṣadya Bhaga(vām) (bhi)kṣūn=āmantryayati (c=
ārtha)=dya-
5, +(vēṇa) abhi(krāntā)yām rā(tryām) yēn=āham tēn=ōpasam-
krāntaḥ
6, + + + + + [ē]k(ā)nta-sthita (bra)[hm]ā Sanatkumārō

Imperfectly visible letters are shown in round brackets; missing
letters and restorations, in angular brackets. Of *sōlmē* (Ia¹) I can
make nothing; one would expect a number, say *ṣōḍaṣṭhī*, Pāli *sōlasō* or
ṣoḷasamō 'sixteenth.' We have clearly here the beginning of a new
chapter, in which Buddha appears to narrate to Māñibhadra the story of

the Brahmā Sanatkumāra. The name of the chapter would seem to be *Nagarōpama Ārāma* or 'the town-like park.' On the obverse of Leaf I I have restored what can be concluded with much probability to be the missing portions. This will give an idea of the original state of the page.

Set I, b. This set consists of 15 leaves. As a rule there are 9 lines on a page, only exceptionally 10, as on fl. 23a. The manuscript is incomplete, both as regards the number and the size of the leaves. Its beginning and end are missing; but, so far as I can see from Dr. von Oldenburg's paper in the *Journal of the Imperial Russian Archæological Society*, no portion of it appears to have gone to St. Petersburg. All the leaves are mutilated at their right-hand side, and the only indication of their original length lies in the well-known fact, that Central Asian manuscripts have their string-hole on the left side of the leaf, at the distance of about a quarter of the length of the full page. Hence it may be concluded with some probability, that about one-quarter of each leaf is missing. As the existing length is about $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches, this gives the full length as probably about 6 inches.⁸⁶ The breadth of the leaves is about 2 inches. The material is a very soft kind of paper of a darkish colour; it is in a very rotten and broken state.

The writing is very slovenly done. Small and big letters frequently alternate without any apparent reason; and the lines are not kept properly straight and apart, so that their letters occasionally run into one another. Also errors occur not unfrequently, syllables or sounds being occasionally omitted; thus fl. 22a^b *pañca* for *pañcamē*, fl. 22a^b *trayōdaçamañ* for *trayōdaçamañ*; fl. 23a^b *rāṣṭōpadravē* for *rāṣṭōpadravē*, etc. All these blemishes aggravate the difficulty of reading the manuscript, and, I hope, will be accepted in extenuation of the imperfect state of the transliteration, given by me below.

The characters used in this manuscript distinctly belong to the Northern Indian class of Brāhmī, of the early Gupta period. They are of a rather archaic type, as I shall presently show in some detail. It will be seen from the excellent comparative tables, published by

⁸⁶ Professor Bühler in the *Vienna Oriental Journal*, Vol. VII, p. 261, points out that "numerous copperplate grants with one string-hole on the left" exist in India, and infers from it that manuscripts with one string-hole on the left "were once not unknown in India." There is every probability that this inference is correct. For as the material (birch-bark or palm-leaf) shows, some of the Central Asian manuscripts, (e.g., the Bower MS.) must have been imported from India (see p. 258). In fact, in the case of such exported Indian manuscripts, the peculiar position of the string-hole is an additional proof of their great age. For no Indian manuscript, found in India itself, shows that position; they either show one hole in the middle, or one on either side. Even the Horiuzi MS., exported from India to Japan early in the 6th cent. A.D., already shows the double hole.

Professor Bühler in illustration of his essay on Indian Palaeography,⁸⁷ the marks, enumerated by me below, have, in their cumulation, nearly disappeared from all engraved records (copperplates, stone-sets, rocks, etc.) in India, from about the seventh century (say, 700 A.D.). It is a natural result of the process of engraving that the archaic forms of letters, which as a rule are simpler and stiffer than the cursive ones, conserve themselves much longer in such records than in manuscripts. It is a principle, now universally admitted, that engraved records show the presence of cursive forms very much earlier than manuscripts. It may be expected, therefore, that the marks above referred to will have disappeared very much earlier from all engraved records, to give place to their corresponding cursive forms. This expectation is fully born out by the Bower MS., the date of which, from the occurrence in it of a special cursive form (the intermediate form) can with certainty be fixed to be about 450 A.D., *i.e.*, about two centuries anterior to the term above-mentioned for engraved records. In that manuscript, indeed, none of the marks, enumerated below, occur at all. On the other hand, in our Macartney MS., they are all present in their original form. This proves very clearly that this Macartney MS. must be very considerably older than the Bower MS. Further, some of those marks have disappeared from engraved records, from about the end of the fourth century (say, 400 A.D.). They prevail in them in the first, second and third centuries : they also prevail in this Macartney MS. It may, therefore, as it seems to me, safely be concluded that this Macartney MS. may not be dated later than the middle of the fourth century, and that it may be very much older. Provisionally I would suggest 350 A.D. as a fairly safe date. This result makes this particular Macartney MS. the oldest existing Indian manuscript. For, though not found in Central Asia, it is abundantly clear from the characters of its writing, that if not written in India itself (which, for my part, I am disposed to doubt on account of the material on which it is written), it was written by a Native of India, or an Indian Buddhist, who had emigrated to Central Asia.⁸⁸

The marks, above referred to, are the following :—

(1) Initial long *ā*, with curve, indicating length, attached to the left-hand side of the vertical line ; disappears from the fourth century. After that date, the curve is attached to the foot of the vertical line, and this is also the case in the Bower MS. See fl. 23a^{1, 8}.

⁸⁷ In the *Encyclopedia of Indo-aryan research*. See his Plates III to V.

⁸⁸ It is a well-known fact that Indian Buddhist teachers, either on their own initiative, or on vocation by others, frequently settled in foreign parts (*e.g.* Tibet and China).

(2) Initial short *i*, with the apex turned to the right, disappears from the third century. After that date, the apex is turned to the bottom, in the Bower MS. it is to the top. See fl. 22b², 23a⁵.

(3) Medial short *i*, made by a nearly perfect circle, extremely rare, even in the most ancient records. From very early times (first century) it is usually made by a line curving to the left. See fl. 22a⁴ (*bhi*), 22a⁵ (*fi*), 23a⁷ (*pi*).

(4) Medial long *i*, made by a line curving to the left, like short *i*, but more convoluted; disappears from the beginning of the fifth century (last seen in the Bilsad record 414 A.D., in *hi*, *crī*) and is not found in the Bower MS. It occurs regularly here, see fl. 22a³ (*sthī*, *vī*, *mī*), 22a⁴ (*dhi*), 22a⁵ (*rī*), 22b⁵ (*nī*) 23b⁹ (*kī*), *et passim*.

(5) Medial short *u*, in the form of a straight line, attached to the bottom of the consonant, disappears from the end of the sixth century. After that date curves or wedges are used; the latter also in the Bower MS. See fl. 21a¹, 22a³, 23b⁵ (*su*), 21b⁵ and 23a⁵ (*pu*), 22a⁴ (*hu*), 22a⁵ (*mu*), 23a¹ (*ju*), 23a³ (*dhu*).

(6) Initial *z*, with the apex turned upwards (Δ), disappears from the end of the fourth century (last seen in the Allahabad record, 375 A.D.). After that date the apex is turned to the bottom, in the Bower MS. to the left. See fl. 22a³ and 22b⁵.

(7-11) *Ka*, *gga*, *ja*, *na*, and *ra* made with stiff straight lines, disappear with the end of the sixth century, *ja* and *na* even earlier. After that date the lines are curved and the ends wedged. In the Bower MS., the ends of the vertical lines of *ka* and *ra* are always wedged, and the lines of *ja* and *na* are curved. See fl. 22a⁴ (*kē*, *kām*), 21a¹, 23a⁵ (*gga*), 23a¹ (*ju*), 23b⁹ (*na*), 23b⁷ (*rā*), *et passim*.

(12) *Ya*, in its trident form, disappears from the end of the sixth century.⁸⁹ After that date its square form is universal, while an intermediate form occurs with the vowels *e*, *ai*, *ō*, *au*, from about 370 to 540 A.D. In the Bower MS. the only forms that occur are the trident and the intermediate. In the Macartney MS., the trident form alone occurs, thus showing that it cannot be placed later than 370 A.D., and probably dates from much earlier.

(13) The numeral figures 1, 2, 3 and 20 are of an ancient type. See the left-hand margin on the obverses of fl. 21, 22, 23. In the Bower MS. the same forms are used, though occasionally the figure 3 has a more modern form.

I may add that the superscribed conjunct *r* is, in our manuscript, always written above the line; see fl. 21b⁵, 23a⁷ (*rva*), 22b⁷ (*rta*), *et*

⁸⁹ See *ante*, pages 216 and 217.

passim. The only exception is in the case of the ligature *rya*, when *r* is formed on the line; see fl. 22a³. All this, however, is a practice which goes as far back as the first century A.D.

I may also note, that as a rule no marks of interpunctuation or division are used. Exceptionally, however, a circular mark occurs, to mark the end of a chapter (*adhyaṅga*), as on fl. 21a⁵, 21b³, and an oblong mark to indicate the end of a paragraph as on fl. 23b^{4, 6}.

It may also be worth noticing that the leaves of this work are also numbered on the obverse pages. This a practice on which I have already remarked on page 227.

The language of the manuscript is Sanskrit, but of the well-known ungrammatical or mixed type which was peculiar to the earlier Buddhist writers. Examples of this are the prakriticisms *aikō* (for *aikah*) in fl. 22a⁴, *tasmā* (for *tasmāt*) fl. 22a⁴, *bhavē* (for *bhavēd*) fl. 22a^{3, 5}, *mantrēna* (for *mantrēna*) fl. 22b¹, 23b^{4, 5}.

The work is written partly in verse (*śloka*) and partly in prose. The *śloka*s, however, are frequently, very irregularly formed, the *pādas* being sometimes too short, sometimes too long by one syllable; sometimes two *pādas* are run into one uninterrupted half-verse; see fl. 22b⁶, 23b⁹. In my transcript, below, I have indicated any *śloka* that could be recognized by the insertion, within angular brackets, of the usual single and double lines of division. A clear prose passage can be distinguished in fl. 23b^{5, 7}.

The work appears to have been divided into *adhyaṅgas* or chapters. On fl. 22a⁵ we have the end of the eighth chapter, and on fl. 22b⁹ the mutilated ending of the ninth chapter. The tenth chapter which follows seems to have been called *gandharva-karma* or 'business of Gandharvas.'

A point worth noting is the frequent occurrence of unusual or unknown words. I have noticed the following instances: *kējala* fl. 22a⁷ (for *kiñjala* ?), *yanti* 'ingredient' fl. 22b⁴, *kaṇavīra* fl. 23a⁶ (for *kaṇajīra* or *karavīra* ?); *spandana* and *rāsabha* fl. 23a⁵ as names of two medicinal plants. This adds to the general archaic look of the work. On fl. 23a² there occurs the word *rājamātra* or 'a person of princely position'; it occurs together with the word *rāja*. According to the St. Petersburg dictionary, the word *rājamātra* is extremely rare; it seems to occur but once, in Caraka, part I, chapter 15. The context in Caraka is different; but the coincidence is surprising. Could our manuscript have anything to do with the original Caraka, that is, the work of Agnivēṣa ? For the nature of the work in our manuscript is undoubtedly medical or semi-medical.

TRANSLITERATION. PLATE XVI.

LEAF 21 : OBERSE.

- 1, + ka[r]tavyā (nāra)dati buta + + va vasuṣ=ca(trā)ṅgadaṣ=ca
+ + +
- 2, nām prastha (3) (pañca)-rātram jāpam=anuvartana-sarva-
gandha + +
- 3, kṣatā sampūjanā + m(ca) maddhyēvinām kuryāsi + +
- 4, jana çamta ku(mati) sarva-dēva-nāga-yakṣām vai +
- 21 5, + m + muddyat=iti ○ aṣṭamō 'ddhyāyaḥ ◎
- 6, + tyāyam ni(t)o + mē + + bhanēna ça + +
- 7, + ganētō māṣa ya
- 8, + + ā + sarva + + ai +
- 9, + + + +

REVERSE.

- 1, + + + +
- 2, + + + + +
- 3, nyaiç=ca pūjayitavyam + + +
- 4, + + + pam=anuda(t)ō manaḥ sa(pta-rā)tram ma +
- 5, + + + ti tatō ○ 'sya so puruṣō maṇi-rū
- 6, + + ch +(tataṣ=ca + +(bha)m gacchati manuṣyānām
- 7, sya (dha)nikām + + + tā + + lam lapsati divē +
- 8, (va)mō 'dhyāy(a) (sa)māp(t)am ◎ Atha gandharva-karmaṃ
nāma bhavati +
- 9, + ānām hitāya tu pañca-rā(tra)-su + + + pūrv-ātmā + + +

LEAF 22 : OBERSE.

- 1, ⁴⁰ pravālam ca [i]suvarṇam rajata[m] tathā [n] kṛṣṇ-āyasam
ca tāmrām ca [i] kā(ṅga)m ca trapus(ā)-sam
- 2, yā pañca⁴¹ [i] ṣaṣṭhi bhavati mṛttikā [n] saptami brahma-(k)u-
[çā]n [i]=tusa-vijāni v=āṣṭamē [n] +
- 3, (mi)[i]daçamē triṇi tējasā [n] śkādaça tu gandha-dakam [i] bha-
vē[d] dvādaçē tu (ku) +
- 4, trayōdaçamam⁴² kējalam [n] sahaer-ābhihutaṣ=c=aikō [i] tasmā [t]
sthānam vidhiyatē
- 22 5, yā bhavē[d] nārī [i] ○ sadyaḥ snātā labhēt=sutam [n] rā(ṭi)-dvārē
vī + dōṣu [i] +
- 6, vighrahēṣu vā sadyaḥ [i] snātō muc(y)ētē sadyas=tatō [n] jā + ya
+ (drayō)

⁴⁰ This akṣara is written very minutely on the margin.

⁴¹ Read *pañcamē*.

⁴² Read *trayōdaçamam*.

- 7, rājya sadya + + + jam +yañ=ca +i + + + + yamtra + +ā +
 8, sās=tu sudaruṇām vā + tinā + +kā + + ya granthānā + +
 9, + + + + +

REVERSE.

- 1, + + + + +
 2, va mantrēna i + + dhā + + mantra ana + + + + (ca bā va
 piṇva)
 3, sa saha(srē) + + + + cakra la + + + + (ṇṭhi tra) + hā
 4, nandini tathā[ṃ]ksirikā-tvaya-yantiç=ca[i]apām ma + + (sam-
 gha)rē ca
 5, n=aiv=ērgu ca ta o thā[ṃ]sūry-ānuvartini çuri vā n=āgra-danti
 ca +
 6, bala tathā[ṃ]ētās=tu dōṣam dbhidim vyāsam[i]vā vighnā-vinā-
 çani[ṃ]catu +
 7, laçu[i]kartavyā dvija-sattamaḥ[ṃ]samāyām sn(ā)p(t)a-liptāyām
 sōmya-sāmya +
 8, mūlāma-vyagra [i] sa-(vi)çāṇa⁴³ su-kuṣiṇaḥ[ṃ]daça-dāṇṭa ca
 kartavyā[i]kalaçā snāptā
 9, nēyyanti⁴⁴ tvi sō rgha vyā ghī + + + va sahaṃ(ta) saha(dēçam)
 +(divjānām) + +

LEAF 23: OBERSE.

- 1, nāhula-drakṣamayānām āç[i]ti⁴⁵-sahasraṃ juhōtavayam āturasya
 sa +
 2, tirājō rāja-mātrē vā dēv(ē) (ampu)rikāsu ca n=ānyasmimn⁴⁶=
 ēṣa mantra-pralō +
 3, mantrēṇa rāṣṭ⁴⁷-ōpadravē tr⁴⁸-hastam mā(rum)guram kṛtvā hari-
 taki vibhitakam=āpi + yani
 4, (da)sth-ōdumbara-bilva-palāça-vijaka[ṃ]-saptaparnaç=ca[i]drōṇam
 vaça(n=ta)thā + i
 5, spandanam candanam ta o thā [ṃ] sarj-ārjunam vijakam [i]
 rāsabham mōkṣakam tathā [ṃ] + karē 2 ima
 6, nāgam vaṇça-kulam tathā [ṃ] priyangum=atha pumūnāgam=[i]
 arkaṃ kaṇaviram ca kadambaṃ + manam drōṇa
 7, vṛkṣō 'pi yō + + + + gandham sarvō maddhyaḥ [i] sarva-dhū
 + + +ōmayam [ṃ]

⁴³ The akṣara ṇa is placed below viçā, between the lines.

⁴⁴ The two ya are placed side by side, overlapping one another.

⁴⁵ Read açiti.

⁴⁶ Dele the anuvāra.

⁴⁷ Read rāṣṭr-ōpadravē.

⁴⁸ Read tri-hastam.

- 8, dhi⁴⁹-madhu-ghṛt-ākta + + ç=ca āhati-sahasraṁ hō + + yō
+ + +
9, myanti⁵⁰ viṣayō + + + + + anōn=aiva (ma)[ntrēṇa]
+ ha(n-ō)padra
10, + + + + +

REVERSE.

- 1, + + + + + (kara) + +
2, + ka-rātra (su-bāta)sa-bilva-samidhānā (vō) + + + ghṛtākta
3, hōtavayam kṛṣṇa ca + + + + + + pūrv-ōktē tā + + + + +
pūrva +
4, ç-pathē⁵¹ nadi-pula(napa)+anōna mantrēna⁵² || ch(a)trēṇa
dhruva + +
5, anilō kṛṣṇa-vā O sasō vṛga-bhūtē 'mki tiṣṭhasē asukō mō tathā vā
6, hā || sō 'sya rājā vaçyō vidhēyō bhavati ātmauēna dhanēna vā
jijñāsā
7, ktavyam prāṇātyayō bhavati dharmaç=ca rāja-ghātinō bhavati
rāja-ghātinō ta(thā)
8, narakēṣu ca paccatō⁵³ · anōna mantrēna⁵² rāj-antarēṣu pūrvam
dakṣiṇam datvā ça
9, rayēṣa dakṣiṇasya siddh(ā)nta-mantra[!]-vidhir=ōṣa prakīrti-
taḥ [!] samī + + ām (ça) +

With regard to the remaining sets of the Macartney MSS., I must, for the present, content myself with merely publishing photographic specimens, and adding a few words of description. These manuscripts are written in characters which are either quite unknown to me, or with which I am too imperfectly acquainted to attempt a ready reading in the scanty leisure that my regular official duties allow me. I thought, however, that even a mere publication of specimens of the original manuscripts would be welcome to Oriental scholars. My hope is that among those of my fellow-labourers who have made the languages of Central Asia their speciality, there may be some who may be able to recognize and identify the characters and language of these curious documents. To such I would only ask to be permitted to address the request that any discovery made by them may be communicated to me, with a view to arranging a full publication of the manuscripts.

Regarding their age I cannot venture to give any opinion, except

⁴⁹ The full word is *dadhi*.

⁵⁰ Perhaps *çamyanti*.

⁵¹ The full word is *catus-pathē*.

⁵² Read *mantrēṇa*.

⁵³ Read *paccatō*.

that I am not disposed to believe that they are so old as the other manuscripts which came from Kuchar. All these came from the neighbourhood of Khotan, and there is nothing in the circumstances of their discovery which necessarily involves a very high antiquity, or need make them older than the early middle ages. The occurrence in them of what appears to me Uighur and Tibetan writing also seems to point in the same direction. See also *infra* pp. 255 and 256.

They are all written on a coarse, stiff paper, of a very dark dirty-brown colour. It is very different from the comparatively white and soft paper of the Kuchar manuscripts. The condition, however, in which they are now, may be partially due to their long burial in the hot, dry sand from which they were rescued. Unfortunately the dark colour of these Khotan manuscripts has proved a great difficulty in photographing, and some of the Plates are not quite so clear as one would wish.

SET II. This consists of two distinct parts, of very different shape and size. One part (Plates XVII and XVIII) consists of two large sheets of paper, measuring about $16 \times 11\frac{1}{4}$ inches. The second part (Plates XIX-XXII) consists of 12 sheets, of which eight are folded in the middle to make 2 leaves each. Hence there are 16 double-leaves and 4 single leaves; that is, the 12 sheets make up 20 leaves. These leaves measure about $6\frac{1}{4} \times 4\frac{1}{2}$ inches each; or a double-leaf measures $13\frac{1}{2} \times 4\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The double-leaves show, close to their folded margin, four pin-holes, which seem to indicate that they were once stitched together, though no trace of a thread has survived. These 12 sheets are inscribed with four different kinds of characters; nevertheless, of course, they might form a connected whole; but this I am unable to determine. Accordingly I shall describe them in four separate, subordinate sets.

Set II a. Plates XVII and XVIII show the two sides of one of the two large sheets. Each of these sheets bears writing in two different characters, and two different inks. The lines of writing are, as a rule, arranged so that two lines of black letters alternate with one line of white letters. On one side (Plate XVIII) the double lines of black writing are separated from the single line of white writing by straight lines strongly marked in black ink. The white writing appears to me to be in Uighur characters; those of the black writing I am unable to identify. On one side (Plate XVII) there are the distinct impressions of three seals; the two outer ones in black, the middle one in white ink. The latter should be again in Uighur,⁶⁴ to correspond with the white writing. The regularity of the alternation of the white and

⁶⁴ One line has a curious resemblance to Kufic, and reminds one of ; but it is probably an angular form of Uighur.

black writing seems to suggest that one gives the translation of the other, the document being bilingual. The second sheet is, in every respect, similar to the figured one, except that it bears only two seals, and that the writing which corresponds to the white one is in black lead or what looks very much like it; it is clearly distinguishable from the black-ink writing.

Set II *b.* Plate XIX shows a single leaf of this portion of the second part of Set II. There are also three double-leaves in this subordinate set, the total being seven leaves. These appear to me to be written in Chinese or in something greatly resembling Chinese characters. The number of letters in the perpendicular lines vary from 9 to 12; and the number of lines itself varies from 8 to 11. One half of one of the double-leaves (two pages), even, numbers 13 lines to the page, and (apparently) 18 or 20 letters to the line, the letters being only about one-half as large as those on the rest of this manuscript. Each page of writing is enclosed in a double-lined quadrangle. Each side of a double-leaf, of course, has two such inscribed quadrangles (or pages) side by side, the fold of the paper running between the quadrangles.

Set II *c.* Plate XX shows a double-leaf of this subordinate set. It will also best explain what is meant by a double-leaf. There are two of these double-leaves; and there is also one single leaf; so that the total number of leaves is five. Every page (except the two pages of the single leaf) is enclosed within a double-lined quadrangle. There are from 9 to 11 lines of writing on a page: the usual number is 10. The writing is unknown to me: there is a faint suggestion about it of a very cursive form of the Indian Brāhmī characters; but this appearance is probably deceptive.

Set II *d.* Plate XXI shows a double-leaf of this portion of the set. There are two more such double-leaves, the total number of leaves being six. Every page is enclosed within a double-lined quadrangle, and the quadrangles themselves are divided, by double lines, into six compartments each. Each compartment contains two lines of writing, the whole page, thus, having 12 lines. The lines of writing stand closer to the double lines of division than to one another. I do not know the writing; it appears, however, to be similar to that of Set II *c.*

Set II *e.* Plate XXII shows a leaf of this subordinate set. There is another leaf of this set which is inscribed only on one side. This side has eight lines, while the two pages of the figured leaf have ten lines each. The writing is in white ink,⁵⁵ and appears to be in Uighur characters.

⁵⁵ It is not chalk; at least it is tolerant of washing. I may here add that the black ink, too, in all these manuscripts, tolerates the application of a wet sponge.

The following is a summary of Set II:—

Set II a, sheets	2,			total	2
b, single leaf	1,	double-leaves	3,	„	7
c, „ „	1,	„ „	2,	„	5
d, „ „	0,	„ „	3,	„	6
e, „ „	2,	„ „	0,	„	2
<hr/>					
Total					22

SET III. Plate XXIII shows two leaves of this set. There are other 12 such single leaves. They measure about $6\frac{1}{4} \times 3\frac{1}{4}$ inches, have 6 or 7 lines to the page. The writing on them is much interspersed with what look like Brāhmī ligatures, in the Tibetan type characters. This seems to render it probable that the rest is also written in Brāhmī characters of a very cursive type; but I have had time to study it more closely. The leaves show no holes, and they do not appear to have ever been fastened together, though it can hardly be doubted that they form a connected series.

SET IV. Plates XXIV and XXV show two double-leaves of this set. It consists of a thick manuscript of small sized double-leaves, of which some 3 or 4 have split into single leaves. Accordingly there would be 112 leaves, but actually there are only 111 leaves, and these measure about $5\frac{1}{2} \times 3\frac{1}{4}$ inches each. The lower corners of the leaves are damaged. Each double-leaf, when folded up into two single leaves, forms up a so-called 'form,' and these 'forms' are bound together to form a 'book' by means of a metal nail which is passed through the middle of the 'forms' of leaves near their left-hand margin. The 'forms' are secured from falling off the nail, by a metal disk screwed on one of its ends and a metal knob, into the other. The 'book' is bound up and ends with a couple of blank 'forms,' but whether this set is complete, I cannot say, though it seems to be so. There are six or seven lines on each page, and these lines are neatly partitioned off into four columns. The number of letters in each column line varies; it is usually six; but I have noticed them from five to seven. In this manuscript, too, ligatures of the Tibetan type occur on nearly every page, which would suggest a Brāhmī cursive character for the rest of the writing. Whether the latter is the same as that similar to, that occurring in Set III needs investigation. I have no time for closer examination.

SET V. Plate XXVI shows three leaves of this set. It is a manuscript very similar in every respect to the preceding one. All its leaves are single, about 100; their exact number is uncertain, as a few of

the leaves are broken in fragments, the paper being very brittle. They measure about $5\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$ inches. They are also made up into a 'book,' by a metal nail passed through the left-hand side of the leaves. There are two blank leaves at the end of the book, and the leaf preceding them is inscribed on one side only. There appears to have been also a blank leaf at the beginning of the book, but it is now broken into fragments. All this would seem to indicate that the manuscript is complete; but not being able to read it, I cannot say so for certain. There are five lines on each page, and these are partitioned off into four columns. The letters in each columnar line number eight.⁵⁸ Ligatures of the Tibetan type occur much less frequently than in the preceding manuscript (see obverse of leaf I, line 3); nevertheless the writing may turn out to be a species of very cursive Brāhmī. I have had no time for any closer examination.

SET VI. This is a small manuscript of 8 leaves, measuring $5 \times 2\frac{1}{2}$ inches. It is in a very bad state of preservation: nearly the whole of its writing has become obliterated, and the leaves are very baked and brittle. From the little that is legible, it is certain that this manuscript was written in exactly the same characters as the preceding one (Set V), with the same sporadic interspersions of Tibetan-like ligatures. As the leaves show no hole, they do not appear to have ever been strung together. In this respect this manuscript is like that of Set III.

In conclusion I would add a few remarks concerning the probable age of these manuscripts. They are not offered as embodying final results; they are only thoughts which have forced themselves on my mind in the course of my investigations, and they are intended as suggestions to stimulate further researches by others. For my part, I am disposed to believe that they will eventually be found to err on the side of moderation rather than excess.

For the purpose of an enquiry into their age, these manuscripts must clearly be divided into two distinct classes. First, there are those found near Kuchar, and dug out from the ruins of the ancient vihāra. These are written in Brāhmī characters, either of the Northern Indian or the Central Asian type, and are composed either in Sanskrit or in Turki. They are also written on palm-leaf, or birch-bark, or paper. To the second class belong those found in the sands, in the neighbourhood of Khotan. These are written in Chinese or Uighur or some other unknown alphabet and language; they are also inscribed on paper of (apparently) a quite different kind. I omit for the present the Godfrey MSS., because it is not certain, whether they were also found in that

⁵⁸ This, if the language were Sanskrit, would point to a work in *çlōkas*.

ancient ruined vihāra, or in some other old ruined building near Kuchar. But provisionally, they must be placed with the first class, with which they agree in every other respect.

I will dispose of the second class first. For the present, there is too little information available to form any decided opinion. But the following points may be noticed. First: Sets 4, 5 and 6 of the Macartney MSS. were found in practically the same locality, *i.e.*, 50 or 60 miles (5 days' march) East of Guma. The latter town lies about 100 miles W. N. W. of Khotan. The find-place of those three sets, therefore, must be somewhere about 60 miles North-West of Khotan. The sets 2 and 3 were found in a different direction, *vis.*, North-East of Khotan, in the Takla Makan desert: Set 2 at three marches (say, 35 miles) and Set 3 at 50 or 60 miles from Khotan. The direct route from Khotan to China, by way of Lob Nor, skirts the Takla Makan desert. About 69 miles East of Khotan lies the town of Kiria, where that route turns North-East. Within the elbow thus made, and at a distance of about 3 or 4 miles to the left, lies the Takla Makan desert, stretching westward to the North of Khotan. The town of Pima (or Pein) lay a little to the North or North-West of Kiria, about 60 miles East of Khotan, and the China route ran originally by way of it (being thus a little shorter than the present loop-line by way of Kiria). The Chinese Buddhist Hiuen Tsiang, in 644 A.D., passed by this route through Pima on his return to China; so did Marco Polo on his way to China in 1274 A.D.⁵⁷ In their time the Takla Makan desert already existed; it lay a little to the North of Pima, and was advancing southward. In Hiuen Tsiang's time, Pima was a comparatively recent settlement, its inhabitants having migrated south-eastward to it from another town (called Ho-lo-lo-kia) on the destruction of the latter by the advancing sands. In Marco Polo's time, Pima still existed. At the present day, it has disappeared in the sands, and Kiria, still farther South, has taken its place. Beyond Pima and Charchan the sand had already encroached on the route, in Marco Polo's time. Not long after his time, about 1330 A.D., the town of Lob-Katak, lying North-East of Charchan, about 3 marches (say 40 miles) from Lob Nor, was overwhelmed by the sands.⁵⁸ It seems probable that the locality in which the manuscript Sets 2 and 3 were found, belonged to the original site of Pima, or was not far from it, perhaps at that of Ho-lo-lo-kia. The manuscripts might be, therefore, of the 13th century A.D., though they might also be much older. The

⁵⁷ See Yule's edition of Marco Polo, Vol. I, pp. 196-203. Also Beal's *Buddhist Records*, Vol. II, pp. 309 ff.

⁵⁸ See N. Elias' *Tārīkh-i-Rashīdī*, p. 10.

find-places of Sets 4-6 would seem to belong to the western extremity of the Takla Makan desert. The locality of Set 4 is described as "an immense graveyard in ruins." This part of the country and farther North-West was the scene of the fierce struggles between the Muhammadans of Kashgar and the Buddhists of Khotan in the early part of the 12th century. A large cemetery at Ordam Padahah, near Yangi Hisar, marks the site of a great Muhammadan defeat in 1095 A.D. That site is now nearly buried in the sands. It was about that time, in the 11th century, that Sultān Satuk Bughra Khān succeeded in bringing together all the Uighur people into one nation.⁵⁹ All this would point to a similar conclusion, the 12th century, for the Macartney MSS. As to the chances of conservation of manuscripts under the condition in which they were found, I may quote the following remarks from Sir T. D. Forsyth's Report⁶⁰ with reference to the castellated city, Shahri Nukta Rashid, now more or less completely buried under sand:—

"As an instance illustrative of the dry character of the climate here, I may mention that we found sheets of matting, such as are used at the present day, in the foundations of walls, still in excellent preservation under the layers of raw bricks composing the structure of the battlements, although, as we are assured and as history tends to prove, the place has been in ruins for eight hundred years."

It not unfrequently happens, as Sir T. D. Forsyth remarks, that when the fierce wind sweeps over these sand-buried places, objects are disclosed to view temporarily and again buried under the sands. In this way, if not as the result of actual digging after treasure, the Macartney MSS. appear to have been obtained by their finder.

I will now turn to the other class: those found in Kuchar and written in the Brāhmī characters. These must be divided into two sections: (1) those written in the Northern Indian Gupta, and (2) those written in the Central Asian characters. Buddhism was very early introduced into Kuchar, probably as early as the 1st century B.C., and probably through Khotan, where it was introduced in the 2nd century B.C.⁶¹ In the early centuries A.D. it was a stronghold of Buddhism; later on that religion retrograded under the spreading rivalry of Nestorian Christianity, and still more so under that of Muhammadanism. It never quite

⁵⁹ See Sir T. D. Forsyth's *Report of a Mission to Yarkand*, pp. 122-127 ff.

⁶⁰ *Ibidem*, p. 38.

⁶¹ See Beal's *Buddhist Records*, Vol. I, p. lxxviii, Vol. II, p. 313, 314. *Journal, As. Soc. Beng.*, Vol. LV, p. 197.

accumbed, and later, under the early Mongol conquerors, in the 13th century, it partially revived in the Lamaitic form of Buddhism introduced from Tibet. This conservation of Buddhism, however, is not of any particular importance with regard to the question of the age of the Kuchhar manuscripts. The early missionaries of the Buddhist faith were natives of Northern India, taking "India" in the wider usage of those times. They brought with them their Buddhist scriptures written in the Northern Indian characters, and when settled in Kuchar, naturally used those characters in their own compositions. Their converts, the natives of Kuchar, learned the use of those characters from their religious teachers. But in their hands they soon began to undergo a process of modification, which resulted in what I have called the Central Asian Brāhmi, but which, perhaps, it may be better now to call the Kuchari, as I have not met with this alphabet in any manuscripts except those which came from Kuchar.

The initial epoch of that process of modification it seems possible to fix with some probability, with the help of the evolution of the various forms of *ya*. I have already (*ante*, pages 216 and 217) explained the two divergent lines of this evolution in Northern India and Central Asia. The Northern Indian evolution commenced in the extreme portion of North-Western India (Panjāb, Kaçmīr, Gandhāra, *i.e.*, the country of the Kushāns), (say) about 350 A.D., by the introduction of the intermediate *ya*, and completed its course in the modern square *ya* throughout Northern India within little more than two centuries, *i.e.*, about 600 A.D. From the same extreme portion of North-Western India the Brāhmi alphabet, together with Buddhism, had been carried into Kuchar. With it naturally went the changes which from time to time took place in that alphabet. This is shown by the case of the Bower MS., and by Nos. III *ab* of the Fragments, all coming from Kuchar and thus showing that the fashion of writing the intermediate *ya* had been carried to Kuchar. Now it seems to me evident, that if the process of evolution of the Central Asian or Kuchari alphabet had not already fully set in before that period of the introduction of the intermediate *ya*, the influence of that intermediate *ya* and its resultant square *ya* could have shown itself in the formation of the Central Asian *ya*. But there is not the smallest trace of it. The evolution of the Central Asian *ya* has taken a different course, which proves that it must have begun at a time when the fashion of writing the intermediate *ya* had not yet begun, or at least had not yet become a settled fact in North-Western India. That means that the initial epoch of the evolution of the Central Asian cannot be well placed later than the fourth or fifth century A.D. Further, when once a native Kuchari style of writing

had been formed, it follows that by the side of it the Northern Indian style of writing can only have maintained an artificial existence, that is to say, it can only have existed either in manuscripts imported from India, or in the usage of Native Indians who had immigrated into Central Asia (Kuchar). It follows further, first, that the maintenance of the Northern Indian style in Kuchar (or Central Asia) ceased from the time the importation of Indian manuscripts or the immigration of Indian Buddhist teachers came to an end; and secondly (which is the main point in the present argument), that all manuscripts written in the Northern Indian style and discovered in Kuchar must, as regards their age, be judged solely by the rules that apply to Northern Indian palæography. This postulate applies to the Bower MS., to Parts I, II and III of the Weber MSS., to Sets I a and I b of the Macartney MSS., and to Fragments Nos. I, II, III (exc. III d), V–VIII, XI. It applies also to Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 of the Godfrey MSS. As to the final epoch of the use of the Northern Indian alphabet in Central Asia (Kuchar), it may be noted that no manuscript has yet come to light, which shows the employment of the final square form of the Northern Indian *ya*. Hence it may fairly be concluded that after the sixth century, no more manuscripts were exported or Buddhist teachers emigrated from India to Central Asia. This practically coincides with the great Muhammadan invasions, and is probably to a great extent accounted for by the troubles attendant on them.

I may add that those manuscripts which are found written on palm-leaf or birch-bark are evidently importations from India, and it may be noted, as a confirmatory circumstance, that neither the palm-leaf fragment No. I, nor the birch-bark fragment No. II, nor the birch-bark Bower MS. shows any trace of the Central Asian style of writing. As neither the Tār-palm nor the birch exists in Central Asia (Kuchar), the facts could not well be otherwise. On the other hand, those manuscripts in Northern Indian Brāhmī, which are found written on paper, I am inclined to believe, must have been written in Central Asia by Indian Buddhists who had migrated there from India.

There remain the manuscripts written in the Central Asian Brāhmī. How long the use of this peculiar modification of the Brāhmī remained current in Central Asia (Kuchar), it is for me impossible at present to say. I know of no direct evidence. The ruling race in Central Asia, up to the time of the Mongols, were the Uighur tribes of Turks. It is well-known that they were a literate people, and that they adopted a modification of the Syriac characters from the Nestorian missionaries who came among them from the 6th century A.D., if not earlier. This modified Syriac became their national characters, and is known as the

Uighur. This adoption by them of a species of Syriac characters is significant, in view of the fact that there was at the time already in use among them a Sanskritic alphabet, the Central Asian Brāhmī (not to be mentioned at all the artificial Northern Indian). Probably that circumstance shows (1) that the Central Asian Brāhmī was the peculiar property of the Buddhists among them, and (2) that Buddhism was dominant among them to a minority, consisting of monks, but that the bulk of the nation had adopted Christianity, which accounts for their being frequently designated as *Tarsi* (or Christian).⁶² Later on, the bulk of them adopted Muhammadanism, and with it the alphabet peculiar to

From this it would follow that as Buddhism gradually dwindled among them, the knowledge and use of the Central Asian Brāhmī died out. How soon this was the case, I do not know; but it seems certain that the knowledge of that alphabet had entirely died out by the time of the rise of the Mongol power in the 12th century A.D.; otherwise it is difficult to account for the fact of the Uighur characters being selected by a Tibetan Buddhist for the purpose of forming a Mongol alphabet.⁶³ If the Central Asian Brāhmī had still survived at that time, one would have expected a Buddhist to choose that peculiarly Buddhist alphabet in preference to the Uighur. I am disposed to believe that it had already died out some centuries previous to the elaboration of the Mongol characters.

Arranged chronologically, the manuscripts in the Central Asian Brāhmī may be placed thus: Fragments III^d, IV and IX are the earliest and may belong to the 5th century A.D. Next come Parts I, V, VI, VII of the Weber MSS., which may belong to the 6th century. Then follow Part VI of the Weber MSS. and Fragment X, which may be assigned to the 6th or 7th centuries. Lastly come Part VIII of the Weber MSS. and Fragment XII, which may be as late as the 8th century. The Godfrey MSS., Nos. 6-15, which are written in the cursive Central Asian, are difficult to adjudge, and I will not attempt to estimate their exact age.

With regard to the language in which the Central Asian manuscripts are written, it may be noted that the following are written in Turki (Uighur?). First: the Godfrey MSS. Nos. 4 and 5 (Plate IV), which are written in Northern Indian Brāhmī; and secondly, Part IX of the Weber MSS. and the Kashgar MS., which are written in Central Asian Brāhmī. To the latter may be added the Godfrey MSS. Nos. 6-15, which are in an unknown (Turki or Chinese) language, and in cursive

⁶² See N. Elias' *Tārīkh-i-Rashīdī*, p. 96.

⁶³ See Koeppen's *Religion des Buddha*, Vol. II, pp. 99, 100.

Central Asian. It will be seen, that only a small number of manuscripts are written in a language which is not Sanskrit; the majority are written in Sanskrit. This goes to confirm the fact, also otherwise known, that, as a rule, the Turki-Uighur used their own Uighur characters for their native literature, and the Brāhmī, whether of the Northern Indian or of the Central Asian type, was practically limited to the Buddhists and to Sanskrit literature imported by them from India. And this further tends to show that the employment of the Central Asian type of Brāhmī is not likely to have survived for very long the cessation of the use of the Northern Indian type of Brāhmī. The latter, as I have shown, must have ceased to be in use with the cessation of importations from India, in the 7th century A. D.

P. S. I have just noticed that the ancient name of Kashgar and of the country round about was *Suli*. See Beal's *Buddhist Records*, Vol. II, p. 306, note; also N. Elias' *Tārīkh-i-Kashgārī*, p. 8, note. It is curious that the documents, Nos. 8 and others among the Godfrey MSS., (see *ante*, p. 240) begin with *Suli*, followed by a numeral. Could it be a date?



Notes on Coins of Native States.—By A. F. RUDOLF HOERNLE, PH.D., C.I.E.

(With Plates XXXI-XXXIV.)

[Read May, 1897.]

This paper is based almost entirely on materials supplied to me by Mr. C. Maries, the Curator of the Museum and Superintendent of the Horticultural Garden in Gvāliyār. The description of the coins is derived from manuscript notes of Mr. Maries, put together by him, I understand, at the suggestion of His Highness the Mahārāja of Gwalior. The facsimiles of the coins were prepared by the artist of the Calcutta Museum, mostly from the originals, kindly lent to me by Mr. Maries for the purpose; a very few of the originals are in the possession of Mr. Bushford.

The notes, here put together, are necessarily of a very desultory character. Some of the information is uncertain, and must be taken with some reservation. Very little is known as yet of the coinages of the numerous Native States. Their coins are of the crudest make, with no pretence whatever to art and very little to legibility, and are hardly ever complete. It is no wonder, therefore, that hitherto they have not been thought worth the attention of the numismatist. They seem to be of no historic interest: though, perhaps, when more is known of them, they may be found not devoid of historical value.

A small, but useful contribution on the coins of Native States (with two plates) is the well-known one of J. Prinsep in his "Useful Tables," pp. 64-68. But the most useful existing work on the subject is Mr. Webb's *Currencies of Rājputānā*.¹ It is limited, however, in its scope, and not exhaustive even with regard to the States it notices. Much information may also be obtained from the *Catalogue of the Coins of the Indian Museum* in Calcutta, which was prepared by Mr. Chas. J. Rodgers. A considerable portion of its Part II (pp. 140-219) describes the large collection of coins of Natives States, which

¹ The *Currencies of the Hindu States of Rājputānā*, by William Wilfrid Webb, M.B., of the Indian Medical Service; illustrated by a Map and twelve Plates of Coins. Westminster, 1893.

that Museum possesses. It is illustrated by three photographic plates of selected coins. Two other very useful contributions are Colonel R. C. Temple's paper on "The Coins of the Modern Native Chiefs of the Panjāb" in the *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. XVIII, for 1889, and Mr. C. J. Rodgers' paper on "The Coins of the Sikhs" in this *Journal*, Vol. L, for 1881. Both these papers are illustrated with numerous plates. It is a pity that, for want of funds, the Indian Museum Catalogue could not be more extensively illustrated from its rich collection of this class of coins. Without illustrations it is almost impossible to know and recognize the various coins of the Native States: their execution and state of preservation is in most cases so bad.

In the present case, the notes of explanation are merely a subsidiary part of the contribution. Its main object is the publication of the plates, which, it is hoped, may prove helpful—so far as they go—to those who take an interest in the collection and study of the coinages of the Native States. It is owing to the liberality of His Highness the Mahārāja of Gwalior, that I have been enabled to publish so many plates. He has taken much interest in Mr. Maries' studies, and granted the cost of preparing and printing the plates.

LIST OF STATES REPRESENTED IN THIS PAPER:

- | | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| (1) Bāsōdā, p. 271. | (12) Jāorā, p. 268. | (23) Pañjālā, p. 272. |
| (2) Bhartpur, p. 269. | (13) Jōdhpur, p. 272. | (24) Pēshwā, p. 273. |
| (3) Bhōpāl, p. 270. | (14) Karauli, p. 270. | (25) Ratlam, p. 271. |
| (4) Būndī, p. 267. | (15) Kōc, p. 271. | (26) Salūmba, p. 272. |
| (5) Čiopur, p. 265. | (16) Kōtah, p. 267. | (27) Seōrhā or Sarōrā,
p. 255. |
| (6) Datiyā, p. 266. | (17) Lakhnau, p. 272. | |
| (7) Gōhad, p. 268. | (18) Mandōsar, p. 268. | (28) Shāhpur, p. 265. |
| (8) Gvāliyār, p. 262/73. | (19) Mēvār, p. 273. | (29) Sīpri, p. 265. |
| (9) Indōr, p. 272. | (20) Nānakshāhī, p. 272. | (30) Tēhari, p. 267. |
| (10) Isāgarh, p. 266. | (21) Naravar, p. 267/73. | (31) Tīkamgarh, p. 267. |
| (11) Jaipur, p. 269. | (22) Ōrchā, p. 267. | (32) Ujain, p. 266. |

GVĀLIYĀR. (Plate XXXI, No. 1-15).

List of Mahārājas: (1) Mādhō Rāo I., 1754-1794, A. D.

(2) Daulat Rāo, 1794-1827.

Baijā Bāi (regent) 1827-1833.

(3) Janḱū Rāo, 1827-1843.

(4) Jiyāji Rāo, 1843-1886.

Council of Regency, 1886-1894.

(5) Mādhō Rāo II. { succeeded 1886.
invested with power 1894.



A.C. Chowdhary del. et. lith.

(1) A rupee of Mādhō Rāo I., struck at Bāpḡāū on his way to Gvāliyār. Mark on obverse: circle of 5 dots with a sixth in centre, and the word شاه شاه of شاه شاه; on reverse, small trident over the word جلوس of جلوس.

(2) The first rupee of Mādhō Rāo I. minted at Gvāliyār. No date. Mark on obverse: as on No. 1; on reverse: a trident, attached to the head of و of جلوس, resembling the *fleur de lys*; also within its circle, a cross surmounted by a circle of 5 dots, with a sixth in the centre.

(3) A rupee of Daulat Rāo. Date (regnal of Akbar II of Delhi who reigned from 1806–1837 A.D.) 17 (=1822 A.D.) under the larger trident. Marks: obv., as on Nos. 1 and 2; rev., trident and cross within circle of dots, as on No. 2; also a minute trident, or *fleur de lys*, over the word جلوس of جلوس.

(4) A rupee of Baijā Bāi Ṣaḡibah, wife of Daulat Rāo, who reigned as regent after her husband's death. Mint: Gvāliyār. Date (regnal) 23: this is the 23rd year of Akbar II, i.e., 1243/44 H. = 1827 A.D. Accordingly this rupee was struck in the first year of her regency. Marks: obv., as on Nos. 1–3; rev., plain trident, surmounting the J of جلوس, and जी pri to the left of it; also cross within circle of dots, as on Nos. 2 and 3.

(5) A rupee of Jaṅkū Rāo. Mint: Gvāliyār. Date 23, the same as on No. 4, in the first year of the regency of the Queen-Mother. Marks: obv., same as on Nos. 1–4; rev., trident as on No. 4, and to the left the Mahārāja's initials जं jam, with anuswāra attached to left end of top-stroke of जं ja. This represents the popular pronunciation of the name as Jaṅkū (जाङ्कु) for Janakū (जानकु), see *infra* No. 60. To the right of initials, bow-and-arrow.

There also exist silver two-annā and copper paisā pieces of Jaṅkū Rāo.

(6–11) Silver coins of Jiyāji Rāo, distinguished by the Mahārāja's initials on the reverse: जी जि (of जीजा). No. 6 is a rupee of the Gvāliyār mint. No date. Marks: similar to those on No. 5, but the bow-and-arrow is turned in the opposite direction. Also, there are five dots above the word شاه شاه, while the usual number (see Nos. 1–5, 7, 14) is four. Nos. 7, 8, 9, are silver eight, four, and two anna pieces respectively. Nos. 7 and 9 show an additional mark (a three-leaved sprig) between شاه and شاه (of شاه شاه) on the obverse. It can be seen more clearly on No. 14. No. 8 also shows a small cross or star under जी within the curve of و of جلوس. All these additional marks are also seen sometimes on the rupees. Nos. 10 and 11 are two varieties of the same coin, a copper half-paisā. The obverse shows a large trident with four dots, placed within the curve of شاه شاه. This was a title of Akbar II of Delhi. The regnal date (1827 A.D.) is clearly wrong, and a mere survival from Jaṅkū Rāo.

Rāo's coinage. On the other hand, the silver coins, Nos. 6–9, show the usual imperial obverse legend بادشاہ غازی. The reverse marks are, from right to left: a spear-head, a snake with जी *jī* above and 23 below, and an angular trident. Nos. 10a and 10b, 11a and 11b, supplement one another.

(12) This is a copper paisā of Jiyāji Rāo. The date 1926 (Samvat) = 1869 A.D. is on both sides. The legends are abbreviated: obv., जी *jī* for Jiyāji Rāo; rev. अ बा *a. bā.* for *Alījā Bahādur*. Mr. Rodgers reverses the position of the obverse and reverse, and in his Lahore Museum Catalogue, Part IV, p. 66 (No. 4), where he gives it among Miscellaneous Indian Copper Coins, he ascribes it to "Ambāji of Gwāliār." On the other hand, in his Indian Museum Catalogue, Part II, p. 184 (No. 12277), he describes it as an Ujain coin. Ambāji, as Mr. Maries informs me, was a great chief in Gvāliyār during the time of Mādhō Rāo I. The coin, therefore, clearly cannot be ascribed to him. Marks: obv., a cobra between a trident (to left) and spear (to right): rev., a trident between two sprigs. Each side has two concentric marginal circles with dots between.

(13a, 13b and 14) A rupee, a four-annā and a two-annā piece of Mādhō Rāo II. Mint: Gvāliyār. No date. Marks: very similar to those of Nos. 6–9, but Mahārāja's initials मा *mā* instead of जी *jī*.

(15) This copper piece is said to be a coin of Gvāliyār. It shows the characteristic trident on the obverse; but the flag on the reverse is, I believe, not otherwise known as a Gvāliyār mark.

For another coin, which may be one of Gvāliyār, see below, Plate XXXIV, No. 73.

With regard to Gvāliyār I may mention here an interesting fact, with which Mr. Maries has acquainted me. He writes that "a gold coin, called a *putalī*, is given as a *nazr* on darbār days to the Mahārāja in darbār, and it is rather curious, as it is evidently an imitation of an old Venetian coin. Why and when it was first used for this purpose, I cannot make out. This coin is also used both in Gvāliyār and Barōdā, for decorations for horses and elephants. One horse I saw with five strings of them round his shoulders and neck. There must have been some hundreds of coins. These trappings are used on procession days, particularly at Dasahrā." A specimen of this *putalī* has been shown to me. It is the well-known Venetian ducate, showing on the obverse the standing figure of Christ, enclosed within an almond-shaped arrangement of stars. On the reverse is seen the Doge kneeling in front of the standing figure of St. Mark, with the staff between them. The marginal legends on both sides are barely legible. The obverse has (right-side, top) SIT . T . XPE . DAT . V . TV (left) REGISISTE .

DVCA. The reverse has (right) PAVLRAINER. (left) Ś and along top of staff, on the Doge's side D

V	M
X	V
	E
	N
	E
	T

The figures, as well as some of the letters are rather crudely formed.

SEŌRHĀ. (Plate XXXI, 16.)

(16) This is a rupee said to be of the Sarōrā or Seōrhā mint (now closed), a town in the Dativā State, Bandēlkhaṇḍ, adjoining the Gvāliyār State; about 36 miles east of Morār, on the Sindh river. This ascription, however, is not certain. The coin bears the usual legends of Akbar II, and has the regnal date 23 on the reverse, which would represent 1242/43 H., but is clearly a stereotyped date, as the obverse shows traces of a hijrah date, of which only the unit figure 8 is distinguishable, which might be 1228 or 1238 or 1248. Marks: obv., cannon and spear-head; rev., snake (?), axe and fly-flapper (*cāṭiri*).

ÇIOPUR. (Plate XXXI, 17, 18).

(17) This is a Rupee in the name of Akbar II, of the Çiopur (Çiyapur, *vulgo* Sheopur) mint, now closed. It is known as the *tōp-shāhī*. The town is in the Gvāliyār State, and is celebrated for its inlaid gold and silver work. Marks: on reverse, a cannon mounted on gun-carriage, with stacked balls. It is dated 1228 H. (1813 A.D.) and 8 regnal. There are said to be several varieties of this rupee. It is believed to have been first coined at Çiopur by Baptiste, who commanded the artillery of Mādhō Rāo I. See the following article, *infra*, p. 277.

(18) This is said to be a copper coin (*paisā*) of the same mint, Çiopur.

SIPRI. (Plate XXXI, 19).

(19) This is said to be a rupee of Sipri, a town in the Gvāliyār State, which possessed a mint years ago. These coins are rare, and the ascription of them is doubtful. Legends mutilated: obv. ← [باد] شاه [نزل]، rev. منة جلوسى || ضرب || Sipri, until lately, was used as a health-resort by the British.

SHĀHPUR. (Plate XXXI, 20).

(20) This is said to be a rupee of Shāhpur in Bhilvārā; but the ascription is doubtful. It appears, however, to be the same as the

Shāhpur rupee figured in Webb's *Currencies of Rājputāna*, Plate III, No. 3, page 19. Mark: a trident on obverse.

Legends: obv. [با] د شد فَاذے; rev., *Zarb dāru-l-khilāfat*

سکه مبارک

Shāhjahānābād (mutilated),
year 12.

The year 12 of *Shāh 'Ālam* (for he is probably meant) is 1184 H. = 1770 A.D.

UJAIN. (Plate XXXI, 21).

(21) A rupee of the Ujain mint, chief town of Mālvā in the Gvāliyār State. A "Hālī Sikkā" rupee, now current. Date 1310 H. = 1892 A.D., during the time of the Council of Regency. The regnal year is 34 of *Shāh 'Ālam*, whose legends are on the coin; but, of course, this date is anachronistic; for the 34th year of *Shāh 'Ālam* would be 1207 H or 1792 A.D. Mint: Dāru-l-fath Ujain. Mark: a dagger on the reverse, over the *س* of *julūs*. This mark was added by Mādhiō Rāo I. in 1764 A.D. The complete legend of the coin, as arranged on the die of the Ujain mint, is as follows:—

Obverse:

ة لم با
محمد شا عا د
ش
فضل ال ۱۳۱۳ د
ساره حامی ين
هفت
سکه زد بر کشور

Reverse:

مانوس
میمنت
A
سند جلوس
ضرب
دارالفتح ارجین

ISĀGARH. (Plate XXXII, 22, 23).

(22 and 23) A rupee and an eight-annā piece, of the Isāgarh mint (now closed), a town in the Gvāliyār State, formerly belonging to the Rājās of Candōri. Legends: obv., middle *قراں صاحب*; rev., middle *جلوس*. Marks: obv., two cannons, one above, the other below the legend, and □□ above the upper cannon; rev., two cannons, similarly placed; to left of them, the letter *ja* and below it, bow-and-arrow.

DATIYĀ. (Plate XXXII, 24-26).

(24-26) A rupee, an eight-annā, and a four-annā of the Datiyā mint. Datiyā is an independent state, bordering on the Gvāliyār State, which coins both silver and copper money. Both kinds have the same marks. Legends: obv., apparently *حامی* *hāmī* (a fragment of *Shāh*



S. C. Mondul del. et. lith.

COINS OF NATIVE STATES.

‘Ālam’s couplet); rev., جلولس. Marks: obv., scroll over *ha hā*, arrow-head between *ha hā* and *mi*; rev., large vowel sign *pesh* attached to the *J* of *julūs*; also various clusters of dots on both, obv. and rev., faces. Date (regnal) 5, i.e., 1177 H.=1763 A.D., of Shāh ‘Ālam.

TEHARI OR ŪRCHĀ. (Plate XXXI, 27-31).

(27-31) Coins of the Ṭikamgarh, *alias* Ūrchā, *alias* Tehari Rāj, a small native state in Bandēlkhaṇḍ, adjoining the British district of Lalitpur. No. 27 is a rupee: this was called “Gāja Shāhi,” and was coined till 1893. No. 29 is an eight-annā. No. 30 is a four-annā, and No. 28 a two-annā; all silver. No. 31 is a copper one-half-annā (or two-paisā). The legends and marks are the same on the silver and copper coins. Legends: obv., fragments of Shāh ‘Ālam’s couplet; rev., ضرب اور چھہ. Date: on the rupee, 1211 H., 39 regnal (1796 A.D.); on the other silver and copper coins 1211 H., and 40 regnal (1797 A.D.). Marks: obv., in top-line a six-rayed star; below it, in middle line, an ankus and three-leaved sprig. Rev., in middle line, a mace (*gadā*), and below it, in bottom line, another unknown symbol. The reverse of the copper coin (No. 31) has, in addition, a *fleur de lys* over the *ju* of *julūs*.

NARAVAR. (Plate XXXII, 32-34).

(Nos. 32-34). Two rupees and one two-annā of Naravar, an ancient town in the Gvāliyār State, 44 miles south of Gvāliyār. It belonged at one time to a branch of the Jaipur family, from whom it was taken by Mādhō Rāo I. This mint is now closed. Legends: obv., fragments of Shāh ‘Ālam’s usual couplet; rev., mint illegible, but the marks show it to be a Naravar coin. Date: of No. 32, 1202 H.=1787 A.D.), 30 regnal; of No. 34, 12 regnal, which would be 1184 H. or 1770 A.D.). Marks: rev., lotus-bud with stalk turned up to left and attached to top of *J* of *julūs*; also a star near right margin. On Nos. 33 and 34, there is, in addition (or perhaps in place of star), a snake, head downwards.

BŪNDĪ OR KŌTAH. (Plate XXXII, 35, 36).

(Nos. 35 and 36.) Two rupees of Būndī or Kōtah. On these two States and their coinage, see Webb’s *Currencies of Rājputāna*, pp. 85, 91. The earlier coins of the two States can hardly be distinguished. No. 35 seems to read Bahādur, in the obverse top-line, and to be struck in Bahādur Shāh’s name (1837-1857 A.D.); while No. 36 seems to a rupee in Akbar II’s name (1806-1837 A.D.). Dates: of No. 35, regnal 17; of No. 36, regnal 3. Mint: hardly legible, but apparently بوندی *būndī*. Marks: on reverse of both, a lotus-bud with

stalk turned down, pointed in No. 35, but rounded in No. 36. The reverse of No. 36 has, in addition, a flower (?) over the *j* of *julūs*. The obverse of No. 35, has also the lotus-bud, but in a different form, over the *sh* of *Shāh*.

MANDŌSAR. (Plate XXXII, 37, 38).

(Nos. 37 and 38). These, according to native shroffs and bankers, are a rupee and a paisā of Mandōsar, in the Mālvā district of the Gvāliyār State. The mint is now closed. Legends: fragments of *Shāh* 'Ālam's. Date: 1203 H., regnal 3 (1788 A.D.). Marks: on reverse, a lotus-bud and *yōni-linga*.

GŌHAD. (Plate XXXII, 39).

(No. 39). A copper paisā of the Gōhad mint. It is 20 miles north of Gvāliyār. It belonged to the Dhōlpur Chief, up to 1806, when it was given to the Sindhias of Gvāliyār. See Webb's *Currencies of Rājputāna*, p. 133, where on Plate XII, Nos. 10, 12, rupees of Gōhad will be found figured. The principal marks on these are: obv., an umbrella, and rev., a pistol, whence they are known as *tamanchā* or 'pistol.' On No. 39 the pistol is seen on the reverse, but the umbrella on the obverse is wanting; instead there is a small cross or star over the *s* of *slā*. The date is incomplete 12** H.

JĀORĀ. (Plate XXXII, 40-44).

(40-44). Said to be coins of Jāorā, a native state and town in Western Mālvā, Central Indian Agency, about 40 miles S. E. of Pratāpgarh, on the Railway line. They were all procured from Jāorā. In Webb's *Currencies of Rājputāna*, p. 23, however, coins of this kind are ascribed to the Pratāpgarh State. No. 43 is a rupee, No. 40^a and 40^b are eight annās, No. 41 is a four-annā, No. 44 is a two-annā, and Nos. 42^a and 42^b are paisās. The dates of the coins are inconsistent; the rupee (No. 45) has 1199 H and 29 *julūs* of *Shāh* 'Ālam, while the *julūs* should be 26. The *julūs* year varies on different specimens: the Lahore Museum has one with 22. The smaller denominations have 1236 H. and 45 *julūs*; but the latter *julūs* of *Shāh* 'Ālam corresponds to 1218 H.=1803 A.D. In the latter year the East India Company commenced to issue its "45-san" Rupees from its Farrukhābād mint, and continued the "Farrukhābād" rupees up to 1835 (see Brit. Mus. Cat., Moghul Emperors, Introduction, pp. cii, ciii). Perhaps the "45-san" coins of Jāorā or Pratāpgarh may be made in imitation of the Company's. The mint on the reverse of No. 43 seems to read clearly enough *دہوارا* *dēvarah* or *dēorā*, which has



A.C. Chowdhary del et lith.

COINS OF NATIVE STATES.

been noticed on other specimens. The only Dēorā I know of is a town on the Sōn river, in Baghēlkaṇḍ, in the Rēvā State, a few miles beyond the borders of the British District of Mirzāpur. It is probably cannot be read جاوړه jāvarah or jāorā. On No. 40a there are no traces, reading بړگ bṛg, which would make Dēvagarh or Dēvarh. This is a small town in Gvāliyār, and is probably the one really intended on all these coins. Marks: obv., a sort of wavy line formed from a vertical stroke, and on its left a circle (or star) of eight dots; rev., a dagger, under it is what has been taken by Webb to be the figure of a "powder-pricker," but it is simply the figure of the zar of ضرب zarb. One of the paisās, No. 42a, shows the date 1195 H = 1780 A.D. The real ascription of Nos. 42a and 42b, however, is very doubtful. I find that Bābū Kishan Lal says that "the coins are Aḥmad's Rohtak coins (near Amballa)." The date 1195 H, however, agrees with the reign neither of Aḥmad Shāh of Delhi nor of Aḥmad Shāh Durrāni.

JAIPUR. (Plate XXXIII, 45-47).


(45-47) Coins of Jaipur; viz., No. 45 a rupee, No. 46 an eight-anna, No. 47 a two-annā, No. 48 a paisā. See also Webb's *Currencies of Rājputāna*, p. 71, and Plate VII. The coins now given are not figured on Webb's Plate; but a very good specimen of a silver-gold coin is figured in the Indian Museum Catalogue, Part II, No. 8, No. 10942. The obverse legend of the latter is borne on the present Nos. 45-47, and gives the name and titles of the Empress Victoria (diluted):—

انگلستان وگوریا
 ۱۸۸* سلطنت
 سنه بعهد ملکه معظمه
 ضرب سوای جیپور

The date on No. 56 is 188* A.D., and regnal 8 of the Mahārāja Dīnā Shīh Singh who ascended the gaddi in 1880 A.D. Nos. 45, 47 are of the regnal year 6 of the same Mahārāja. Mark: on reverse, a large, three-leaved sprig (jhār).

BHARTPUR. (Plate XXXIII, 49-51).

(49-51.) One rupee and two paisās of Bhartpur. See also Webb's *Currencies of Rājputāna*, p. 123 and Plate XII, 1-10. No. 49 is a new type of rupee, not figured in Webb. It bears Shāh 'Alam's name, but is dated in 1271 H. = 1854-55 A.D. in the reign of Bahādur Shāh II (1253-1275 H.) The regnal year 4 on the reverse is that of Bahādur Shāh II, who succeeded to the gaddi in 1852 A. D.

No. 51 has the date 1215 H = 1800 A.D., which would be the regnal year 43 of Shāh 'Ālam, but the reverse only shows '4; that of No. 50 shows *julūs* 9. The mint on the reverse of No. 49 seems to be *Bar[tpur]*. The principal mark of the Bhartpur coins is the *kaṭār*, a peculiar kind of dagger. Marks: on the reverse of No. 50, besides the usual *kaṭār*, over its shoulders two stars, and to its right, in the curl of  of *جلوس* a *lāṭh* or staff.

KARAUĪ. (Plate XXXIII, 52).

(52.) This is a rupee of Karauli, similar to the steel die, figured on Plate XI, No. 3 in Webb's *Currencies of Rājputānā*, p. 119. The obverse bears the titles of the Empress of India and reads as follows:

ملکه معظمه
ہند
قیصر
۱۸۸۲
سنہ

It is dated 1882 A.D., and (on rev.) regnal year 7 of Mahārāja Arjan Pāl, who succeeded to the gaddi in 1875 A.D. The reverse shows the mint *کرولی* *karauli*, and as marks, the *kaṭār* or dagger, and below it a seven-leaved *jhār* or sprig.

BHŌPĀL. (Plate XXXIII, 53-59).

(53-59.) Coins of Bhōpāl. Nos. 55, 58, 59 are rupees, No. 53 is a four-annā, and Nos. 54*a*, *b* are two-annās; Nos. 56, 57 are copper one-annā and two-paisās. Nos. 58 and 59 represent the older style, in the name of Akbar II (*Shāhib Qirān Shānī*), dated regnal 13 and 18 respectively. Another variety is figured in the Indian Mus. Cat., Part II, Pl. IV, No. 10927. The others show the newer style. The legends, of all, except No. 56, will be found read *ibidem*, pp. 146-148. No. 56 reads as follows:

Obv.	Rev.
فی	بیگم
بہو پال	شاہجہان
ضرب	[نواب]
	نیم آنہ

No. 53 is dated 1293 H. (1876 A.D.), reg. 8; No. 54*a*, 1294 H. (1877); No. 54*b*, 1306 H. (1888), reg. 15; No. 55, 1295 H. (1878); Nos. 57, 1307 H. (1889). All these, Nos. 53-57, are coins of the reigning sovereign Nawāb Shāh Jahān Bēgam, who ascended the throne in 1868 (1285 H.). Marks on the older coins: rev., large trident on shaft;

obv., arrow-head; on newer coins: trident, shaped like *fleur de lys* on obv.; also six-rayed star and other small ornaments on obv. and rev. Nos. 56 and 57 have their values inscribed on their reverses, i. e., ایک 'one-annā' and نیم ایک 'half-annā.'

BĀSŌDĀ. (Plate XXXIII, 60).

(60.) This is a rupee of Bāsōdā, a small portion of the Gvāliyār State, bordering on Bhōpāl. These rupees are rare. They were coined by Mahārāja Jankū Rāo of Gvāliyār, and show on the reverse the mark of Bhōpāl, a trident on shaft, together with a *caurī* or fly-flapper also a small arrow-head on the obverse. The legends are those of Akbar II (*Shāhib Qirān Shāhi*). The reverse shows the Mahārāja's name, thus: जन जना-कुजी *jana-kū-jī*, and the regnal year 3 which would be 1836 A. D.

BHARTPUR. (Plate XXXIII, 61).

(61.) This is said to be an old Bhartpur rupee. It has on the reverse the usual Bhartpur marks, a *kaṭār* or dagger, a four-rayed star, and the two-leaved *jhār* or sprig in the و of *julūs* (see Webb's *Currencies of Rājputāna*, p. 129, and pl. XII, 9, 10). The umbrella, on the obverse, is the imperial mark of Shāh 'Ālam, whose couplet (mutilated) the obverse bears. The date is incomplete 12 **.

RATLĀM. (Plate XXXIII, 62a, b).

(62.) These are two paisās of the old Ratlām coinage. The obverse is within two concentric circles with dots between; the reverse is similar, but with small quadrangles within. Legends: obv., रतलाम *ratlām*; rev., १२१८ , i. e., Sāmvat 1928 (=1871 A.D.); all in crude characters. Marks: obv., large *kaṭār* or dagger, pointed left, and dot; rev., six-rayed star and two dots.

KŌC. (Plate XXXIII, 63, 64).

(63 and 64.) A rupee and a paisā of Kōc, called by different names Balāshāhi or ascribed to Kalpī, Bilsā, Jhansī and Jalaun in the North Western Provinces. The legends are those of Shāh 'Ālam, whose regnal year 44 (i. e., 1216 H = 1801 A.D.) is on the reverse. Mint on obverse illegible. Marks: obv., trident within و of حمي (also on No. 63), and flag pointed to right; also several crosses or arrow-heads of various sizes; rev., a many-rayed star, and below it another indistinct object.

SALŪMBA. (Plate XXXIV, 65).

(65.) This a paisā of Salūmba, a feudatory state of Māwār. The legends are most barbarous; that on the obverse appears to be intended for Shāh 'Ālam's *hāmī dīn*. Mark: on reverse, a sword. Another variety of paisā is figured in Webb's *Currencies of Rājputāna*, Pl. III, No. 1.

NĀNAKSHĀHĪ. (Plate XXXIV, 66).

(66.) Coins of this kind are said to be "Nānakshāhī" money. They are obtained in Jhansi, Datiyā, and Central India. No. 66 undoubtedly reads ناک شاه *Nānak Shāh* on the obverse, and may be compared with similar coins published by Rodgers in this *Journal*, Vol. L, Plates VIII and IX.

JŌDHPUR. (Plate XXXIV, 67, 68).

(67 and 68.) Two paisās. No. 68 is said to be a coin of Jōdhpur, while No. 67 is said to be a Nānakshāhī coin. But both coins show the identical characteristic wheel on the obverse, and therefore are likely to be coins of the same place, whatever that may be. Marks: obverse, a wheel; rev., a cup on No. 68, some unknown object on No. 67. Legends: a few unintelligible scrawls.

INDŌR. (Plate XXXIV, 69).

(69.) A two-paisā piece, said to be of Indōr, of which the bull is characteristic. Legends: a few barbarous letters; on obv. غازی *Ghāzī* recognizable. Date: ١٢٤٣ which may be intended for 1243 H. (=1827 A.D.) or 1234 H. (=1818 A.D.). Marks: obv., circle of seven dots; below, lotus-bud, pointing to right; rev., brahmani bull seated to left, facing a yōni-linga; also two clusters of seven and three dots.

LAKHNAU. (Plate XXXIV, 70, 71).

(70 and 71.) Two paisās, said to be coins of Lakhnau, though I do not know on what ground. The mint on the obv. is not legible, perhaps سرنگر *Srīnagar*. No. 70 has the date 128* H. (=186* A.D.), and *julūs* 3 (?). No. 71 has the *julūs* 2, and date ** 72 H. Marks: rev. a trident (on No. 70) and a begging-bowl (?).

PAṬĪĀLĀ. (Plate XXXIV, 72).

(72.) Said to be an old paisā of Paṭiālā; but I can see nothing distinctive of that state about it. Legends: obv. شاه; rev. جلوس [س]. and under it apparently a (illegible) date. Mark: obv., a bud (?).



A.C. & S.C. del. et. lith.

MISCELLANEOUS, SUPPLEMENTARY. (Plate XXXIV, 73-76).

(73.) A paisā of Danlat Rāo of Gvāliyār. The date on the reverse is 1215 H (=1800 A.D.). Marks: on rev., a spear-head, and probably a trident (mutilated).

(74.) A paisā, said to be Naravar in the Gvāliyār State. The reverse shows Shāh 'Ālam's usual legend in a barbarous form. Mark: on reverse a leaf or bud (?).

(75.) An old paisā of Mēwār. Both sides appear to bear the same mark, four tridents (two angular and two rounded) arranged in a square. See, however, for a somewhat similar Sikh coin, this *Journal*, vol. L for 1881, plate IX, fig. 68.

(76.) This is a very curious rupee, which is said to belong to the "Bahās." Legends: barbarous fragments of Shāh 'Ālam's; obv. [بادشاہ عالم] and [جامی]; reverse [جلوس] and fragments of the rest. Date: 1243 H. (=1827 A.D.), the figure 2 is turned the wrong way. Mark: a pair of scissors (?).

SUPPLEMENT.

Since the above notes have been in type, Mr. Maries has supplied me with the following additional coins of Ujain, minted during Gvāliyār's supremacy.

(77.) This is a copper double-paisā or half-anna. It is dated 1249 H. or 1849 A.D., and therefore belongs to the reign of Jiyāji Rāo. It bears fragments of the legends of Bahādur Shāh II (who reigned 1253-1275 H. = 1837-1857 A.D.), as follows:

Obverse:

Reverse:

بہادر شاہ

ضرب جلو [س]

۱۲۶۶

دارالقد [ع]

بادشاہ غازی

[اوچین]

[۳۰]—[۵۰]



It has the usual Gvāliyār mark of the trident on the reverse, and is dated on the initial stroke of ب b of the word *zarb*. This coin is said to have been minted, while Viṣṇu Apte was the Śūbah or governor of Ujain.

(78.) This is also a copper double-paisā, dated 1278 H. = 1861 A.D., and belongs, therefore, also to the reign of Jiyāji Rāo. It also bears fragments of the anachronistic legends of Bahādur Shāh II.

Obverse :

بہادر شاہ



۱۲۷۸

[باد] شاہ [غاز]

[سکہ]



Reverse :

میمنت

ضرب ج [لوس]

It has also the usual Gvāliyār marks : on obv., an arrowhead ; on rev., a trident, mounted as in No. 76.

(79.) This is a square copper double-paisā. It is dated 129* H., therefore in some year between 1873 and 1881 A.D., during the reign of Jiyāji Rāo. It is said to have been minted for the last time in Samvat 1941, or 1885 A.D. It bears fragments of the anachronistic legends of Shāh 'Ālam.

Obverse :



۱۲۹

[با] د شاہ [غاز]

[ا] شہ

عالم سک [ا]



Reverse :

میمنت

[ضرب] ج جلوی

Mark, as on Nos. 76 and 77, trident mounted on ب b, on reverse.

The Bajranggarh Mint and Coins.—By RICHARD BURN, I.C.S.

(With Plate XXXIV.)

[Read May, 1897.]

The coins of this Mint are all struck in the name of Jai Simgh at Jainagar, the year (regnal) varying from 15 to 24 on specimens I have seen.

Jainagar is the name of a town, otherwise called Bajranggarh, about 100 miles from the cantonment of Gūna in Central India. Locally, the former name is always, or generally, used for the town. It is the headquarters of a Śubah of the Gvālīār State, which is known as Bajranggarh and never of course as Jainagar. The Khici branch of the Cauhān Rājās to which Jai Simgh belonged has always been renowned for its valour, and is one of the chief of the twenty-four Sachae given by Tod,¹ into which the Cauhāns were divided, and their territory was called the Khicivārā.² This particular family, which claims descent from the Rājā of Delhi, was at first settled at Gāgrūn or Gagrār in Mālvā, and first came into prominence in the reign of Akbar,³ when one of the family was made governor of Multān and received a jāgir at Sirōñj. The son of this chief, Lālji, founded Raghugarh, the present capital of the state of that name, and when the Mahraṭhas invaded Mālvā first, the grandson of the latter, Balbhadar Simgh was Rājā. Balbhadar Simgh and his father Dhuruj Simgh had made themselves respected by force of arms amongst their turbulent neighbours, and were connected by marriage with the Rājās of Jaipur and Udaipur.⁴ The Peshwā Bāji Rāo while at Sāgar had a difference with Balbhadar Simgh, who was considered then one of the most powerful of the Rājput princes, but this was subsequently composed, and Balbhadar Simgh actively aided the Mahraṭhas till his death about 1780 A.D. His son Balvant Simgh, who

¹ *Rajasthan I*, 91.

² See map in Malcolm's *Memoirs of Central India*, Vol. I.

³ Malcolm, *op. cit.* I, pp. 45, 46.

⁴ Malcolm, *op. cit.* I, pp. 463 *et seq.*, from which this account is condensed.

succeeded him, appears to have been of a decidedly weaker nature, and Mādhōji Sindia at once attempted to force him to cede certain districts in lieu of tribute, and a few years later, asserting that the Rājā was negotiating with the British Government, then at war with Sindia, he took the fort of Raghugarh and made Balvant Singh and his son Jai Singh prisoners, and confiscated the Rāj. One Shēr Singh, of the same caste, then commenced a predatory warfare against Sindia, and by threats induced the villagers inhabiting the state to leave the land, most of them going to Bhōpāl, with the Diwān of which state, Chūṭṭā Khān, he had made friends. Shēr Singh's warfare only extended against the Mahrathas, and he took particular delight in mutilating Brāhmins and killing their children, and had established such a reputation that, through fear of his few hundred men, a convoy of 4,000 or 5,000 men, bringing Sindia's wife and the families of his officers, hesitated before him. By the mediation of Chūṭṭā Khān however, Shēr Singh was induced to let them pass. After many attempts, Shēr Singh, with the help of a tribe of thieves, managed to effect the escape of Jai Singh from the fort at Bhilsā where he was imprisoned, and sent him to Jaipur to enlist the help of the Rājās of that state and Jōdhpur. Their representations induced Sindia to release Balvant Singh and restore him on condition of the payment of a large sum, which naturally turned out impossible, and Balvant Singh retired to Jaipur where he died in three years.

He had left an agent named Durjan Lāl at the court of Sindia, whom he advised to leave when he himself retired to Jaipur. Durjan Lāl at once followed the example of Shēr Singh, but was crushed, though not without difficulty by Sindia's forces, and fled to Sāgar, where he remained till the death of Mādhōji in 1798 A.D. Jai Singh then joined him in an attempt to aid Mādhōji's widow, but Daulat Rāo's forces under General Perron utterly defeated them, and they fell back into the position of guerillas. Durjan Lāl however, separating from Jai Singh, seized the estate of Dhulip Singh of Ahirvārā, and changed the name of the capital from Undi to Bahādurgāñj, while Jai Singh retired to Raghugarh. Durjan Lāl then extended his conquests over twenty-two districts, but was overthrown by General Jean Baptiste in 1803, and after remaining head of a body of Khicī Rājputs, who perpetually harried Sindia's country, died in 1810. Jai Singh had assumed the title in 1798, and appears to have been of an extremely cruel nature, though capable, and admired by his followers for his bravery. He put to death several of his own wives, two of his kinsmen and their whole families for various reasons, and it is said he was temporarily insane, consequent on the excessive use of opium and hemp drugs, coupled with an

excess of religious zeal in the worship of Hanumān. The last-mentioned point is confirmed by the coins, on which he calls himself Pavanputra, a well-known epithet of Hanumān.¹ After Sindia had made peace with the English, he proceeded to annihilate those of the Rājput chiefs whose territory he wished to seize. General Baptiste took Bajranggarh and, after a siege, Raghugarh, but Jai Singh managed to retake the fort of Çiopur in 1816, which had been previously subdued by General Baptiste, and he actually made the family of the latter prisoners, besides obtaining much booty. Jai Singh, when expelled from his state, became "a prince of camel-riding caterans," but he did not degenerate into the highway robber, levying contributions as a rule from officers of Sindia only, and several times he pressed Baptiste very hard, and for five years a considerable portion of Sindia's forces were wholly occupied against him. He had great hopes from the British, and wrote to Colonel MacMorine who commanded a corps on the frontier a most remarkable letter,² offering to pay six to eight annas in the rupee on collections, if Sindia's country were made over to him, and saying that if five lakhs, or enough to raise fifteen thousand horsemen, were advanced to him, he would crush the Pindāris with their 30,000. The letter concludes with a request for an immediate advance of a quarter of a lakh. It was of course impossible to accede to this, and Jai Singh was preparing to renew the attack alone, when he died in 1818 of cholera.

From the coins we get the regnal year 19 which would correspond with A.D. 1816, and the superior execution of the coin dated that year would support the idea that it was struck in a town, before Jai Singh, was driven to live where he could, the later coins being much cruder in design and finish. There is no symbol on the earlier coin, and that of the lotus on the second specimen seems to indicate a connection with Kōtā and Būndi.³ After the death of Jai Singh the succession was disputed. One of the chief Rānis adopted a boy named Bakhtāvar Singh, who was raised to the gaddi under the name of Ajit Singh, but the aunt of Jai Singh supported one Dhoṅkal Singh, who claimed to have been appointed successor by Jai Singh, in the usual way, by receiving his horse and spear. He belonged however to the Bijavat branch of the family (descended from Bijai Singh, younger son of Gharib Dās the founder of the principality), which is reckoned inferior to the Lālavat branch (descended from Lāl Singh the eldest son), and Dhoṅkal Singh was finally imprisoned at Gvāliyār, after defeat by Sindia's troops

¹ Crooke, Introduction to Folklore of Upper India, p. 52.

² Malcolm, *op. cit.*, pp. 482, 483.

³ Prinsep's Antiquities, pl. XLVI, Nos. 55, 56 and 59; p. 67. In the plate the stalk of the lotus turns to the left, while on the coins it is to the right.

under British Officers. In 1819, through the mediation of the British, Sindia granted a fief to Ajit Singh of the yearly value of Rs. 1,42,848-8, of which Rs. 55,000 were to be kept by the Rājā and the balance paid to Sindia who guaranteed that amount however.⁴ In 1843 owing to family quarrels a division was made, and new *Sanads* granted to Bijai Singh, and Chatar Lāl.⁵

For much of the information given above, and for valuable references I am obliged to Colonel Barr, Agent to the Governor-General in Central India.

The Bajranggarh coins have hitherto been very imperfectly described. They were first read by Prinsep who appears to have only possessed a very poor specimen of one of the varieties. He says of them (*Useful Tables*, pp. 64, 65).

“3. THE BAJRANGARH RUPKE.

(Near Kotā Bundi) known by the Lotus symbol; coined by a petty zamindār; much debased. In the Bhākhā dialect.

Obverse:

श्री रामचपरासी पवनपुत्र बलप्रायन

Srī rāma chaprāsī pavanputra balapāyan.

‘All-powerful son of the air (Hanumān) servant of Rāma.’

Reverse:

चक्षुपर दाया में राजा जयसिंह के २१ जयनगर

Is par chhāpā mē rājā Jai Singh kē 21 Jaynagar.

‘On this coin is imprinted the 21st (year) of Rājā Jai Singh at Jaynagar.’

The initial and final letters are imperfectly visible on the coin; the purport shows it to be struck at Jaynagar, a village near Bajrangarh.”

The latest authority on coins of Rājputānā, Surgeon Major Webb briefly dismisses them with the remark that they have been fully described by Prinsep. His figure (Pl. VIII, fig. 17) appears to be merely a copy of that given by Prinsep (Vol. II, pl. XLV, fig. 3). Mr. C. J. Rodgers, in the Catalogue of coins in the Calcutta Museum (pp. 156-157, Vol. II) gives a reading from eight coins, but his reading does not give any clear meaning of either the obverse or reverse inscriptions.

My attention was first drawn to the coins when looking over Dr. Hoey’s collection, and from the ten specimens in it I made out a read-

⁴ Aitchison’s *Treaties*, Ed. 1876, Vol. III, p. 409.

⁵ *Ibidem*, pp. 409-411, Hunter (*Gazetteer*, Vol. VII, p. 471) says a portion of the Jāgir was given to one Ajit Singh also.

for the obverse, which, though it differed from both Prinsep's and others' versions, gave an intelligible inscription and one in accordance with the letters. The reverse presented more difficulty, and my first finding sent to Dr. Hoernle was not satisfactory, but through the kindness of Major Masters of the Central India Horse some more specimens were sent to me with a note from an official of the Raghugarh State which solved the difficulty.

There appear to be five varieties amongst these coins, with identical inscriptions, but distinguished by mint marks, and with several varieties distinguished only by different spacing of the inscriptions.

VARIETY L. (Plate XXXIV, fig. 1).

Letters fairly well executed. Distinguishing mark, a club on the left of the reverse.

OBVERSE. Surrounded by a double circle with dots between, and a club outside the outer circle.

Subvariety (a). Dates observed 15, 18.

युद्ध सिक्का
पर हाप माह
राज जय सिंह
को १५ अय
नगर

Subvariety (b). Date observed 16.

युद्ध सिक्का
पर हाप माह
राज जय सिंह
को १६ अय
नगर

Subvariety (c). Date observed 17.

युद्ध सिक्का
पर हाप माह
राज जय सिंह
को १७ अय
नगर

Subvariety (d). Dates observed 19, 20.

युद्ध सिक्का
पर हाप मा
राज जय सिंह
को १९ अ
य नगर

Subvariety (e). Date observed 20.

युद्ध सिक्का
पर शाप मङ्गल
राज जय सिंह
ब की २० जय
नगर

The two coins dated 20, subvarieties (d) and (e) are narrower and thicker than the others, but weigh the same amount. Major Masters' informant said they were struck by the Rājā of Candēri, an ally of Jai Singh.

REVERSE. Surrounded by a double circle with dots between, and also outside the outer circle. To right an upright club.

Subvariety (a). Dates observed 15, 17, 19, 20.

श्री राजव
परताप पव
न पुत्र वल्लु ^{club}
पय के

Subvariety (b). Date observed 16.

श्री राजव
परताप प
न पुत्र व ^{club}
ल पय के

Subvariety (c). Date observed 18.

श्री राजव
परताप पव ^{club}
न पुत्र वल्लु ^{club}
पय के

I have one coin, dated 18, which has several mis-spellings and may be a forgery.

Obverse.

युद्ध सिक्का
रप शाप माङ्गल
राज जय सिंह
की १८ जय
नगर

Reverse.

श्री राजव
परताप पव ^{club}
न पत्र वल्लु
पय के

The spacing of the letters corresponds with that of subvarieties (c) of both obverse and reverse.

Another mis-spelled coin of this variety is in the Calcutta Museum (Catalogue, Part II, p. 156, No. 11971).

VARIETY II. (Plate XXXIV, fig. 2.)

This differs from the last variety in having the club on the left of the reverse, and also a sprig or star on the right at the end of the last line of the legend. It has also the double circle with dots. Its date is 16.

Only one specimen of this variety is known; it belongs to the Indian Museum in Calcutta (Catalogue, Part II, p. 157, No. 11968).

<p><i>Obverse.</i> बह सिक्क पर हाप मह रज जय सि ब नौ १६ [ज] [बनजर]</p>	<p><i>Reverse.</i> नौ राव परताप प न पुव व बव के</p>
--	---

VARIETY III. (Plate IV, fig. 3.)

Much cruder in execution. It is distinguished by having a lotus in the middle of the second line on the reverse, and no club. It has no mark on the obverse.

I have only seen two specimens, one of which belongs to Dr. Hoey and one to myself, but Dr. Hoernle informs me he has a specimen, and Nos. 11937 and 11938 in the Calcutta Catalogue, Vol. II, p. 157, appear to belong to this variety.

The subvarieties differ only in the presence or absence of some dots and a cross, and the shape of the lotus.

Subvariety (a). Date observed 21. (Dr. Hoey).

<p><i>Obverse.</i> (बह सिक्क) पर हाप मह रज ज य स ब न ११ ज ब नजर</p>	<p><i>Reverse.</i> नौ राव वप ^{lotus} रता प पवज पुव व स पव के</p>
--	---

Margins are cut, but there is a trace of a circle.

Subvariety (b). Date observed 21. (Dr. Hoernle). The third and fourth lines of the obverse have dots and a cross, thus:

रज जय
 ∴ †
 ब न ११
 ∴

The coin also has the double circle and dots noticed on Variety I.

Subvariety (c). (My collection). It is exactly similar to (a), but the lotus is a little different.⁶ It shows also a portion of the double circle and dots.

No specimen of Variety III was received by me from Major Masters, but it resembles very much the next variety which is assigned by his informant to Ajit Singh, son and successor of Jai Singh.

VARIETY IV. (Plate XXXIV, figs. 4, 5.)

This differs from the last variety in having a drawn bow-and-arrow on the obverse as well as the lotus on the reverse.

The coins are very crude, and the full inscription is hardly ever to be found on any one.

I find two subvarieties, differing in the spelling of the word Partāp (*viz.*, परताप *Partāp* and पराताप *Parātāp*), the absence or presence of three dots at the end of the top-line of the obverse and at the end of the bottom line of the reverse, and the spacing of the letters.

Subvariety (a). Dates observed 22, 23, 24. (Fig. 4.)

<i>Obverse.</i>	<i>Reverse.</i>
बह सिक्का	श्री राघव
पर ताप मह	व प ^{lotus} रताप
रज क ^{bow and arrow} व सिं (ब)	वम पुत्र व
के २२ [अब]	रु पत्र के
[अमर]	

Subvariety (b). With three dots in bottom line of reverse (Fig. 5.)

<i>Obverse.</i>	<i>Reverse.</i>
As in (a).	श्री राघव
	परा ^{lotus} ताप प
	वम पुत्र वरु
	∴ पत्र के

⁶ [This lotus is shown in fig. 3 of Plate XXXIV; the form of the lotus on subvarieties (a) and (b) is the ordinary one, as shown in figs. 4, 5, 8, 9. Moreover, along the upper part of the right-hand margin of the reverse there are some indistinct traces; they might be those of a club. If so, this coin would not be a subvariety of Variety III, but would form a new variety by itself, with club and lotus on the reverse. I may note, that neither subvarieties (a) and (b) show any trace of a club. R. H. H.]

VARIETY V. (Plate XXXIV, figs. 6, 7.)

Distinguishing marks: a symbol, resembling the sign of "paragraph," placed lengthwise over the top-line of the Reverse; and two circles made of 5 dots with one in the centre (total 7) placed over the top-line of the Obverse. Similar circles, also, are placed at the beginning and end of each line of both, the obverse and reverse sides. There are also traces of the double circle with dots between, as on Variety I.

Only two specimens are known to me: one belongs to Dr. Hoey, and the other to Dr. Hoernle.

No subvarieties have been observed.

The legend on the obverse exhibits a curious variant, *Rāghāvar* instead of *Rāghav* and *pāy* for *pay*. Date on both specimens 18.

*Obverse.**Reverse.*

⊙ ⊙

⊙ वृष सिद्ध ⊙

⊙ पर द्वाप मष्ट ⊙

⊙ राज ऋष सिद्ध ⊙

⊙ बी १८ ऋष ⊙

⊙ मकर ⊙

∞

⊙ बी राघव ⊙

⊙ र परताप प ⊙

⊙ वन पुष वष्ट ⊙

⊙ पाष ऋ ⊙

Major Masters tells me there is a sixth variety octagonal in shape, but he has not been able to procure a specimen.

Dr. Hoernle has brought to my notice the fact that eight-annā and four-annā pieces as well as rupees were struck from this mint. They belong to Variety IV, subvariety (a).

Eight-annā. (Plate XXXIV, fig. 8.) With three dots in top-line of reverse.

*Obverse.**Reverse.*

As in IV (a).

[बी] राघ :

[व प] ^{lotus} रताप

[पष] व पुष व

[ऋ पष ऋ]

Four-annā. (Plate XXXIV, fig. 9.) Obverse and reverse as in IV (a).

These smaller denominations were struck from the same dies as the rupees. Hence they never show more than a fragment of the legends.

The meaning of the obverse inscription is plain :—

Yih sik(ka) par chāp māharāj Jay Singh ke (date) Jayanagar.

i.e., On this coin is the stamp of Jay Singh (date) Jayanagar.

I think that the reverse is now clear, taking the last word to be the same as पा-के or पा-कर :—

Śrī Rāghav Partāp Pavan-putra bal pay-ke (i.e., pā-ke.)

i.e., Obtaining strength from the powerful and magnificent son of the air (i.e., Hanumān).

As I have shown above in my remarks on the mint, Jai Singh considered himself under the special protection of Hanumān, and “son of the air” is a common title of the God.

I have received from the state a curious legend regarding the two mint marks on the later coins. The club of course is well-known as the weapon of Hanumān. As regards the lotus which is also found on the coins of Kōtah and Būndī, it is said that a Major Fielding raised a troop of Khīci horse, and that the Rājā said he would perpetuate his name by placing a mark on his coins. Major Fielding according to the writer was always called “Phulṭnī Śāhib” by the natives (which I take to be Pulteney), and hence a flower (=phūl) was placed on the coins. A powerful chief named Ūdāji, who was stationed at Gūnā by the Gvāliyār Darbār in command of 11,000 troops, heard of this and insisted on his mark, *viz.*, the drawn bow-and-arrow, being also placed on the coins, which Major Fielding persuaded the Rājā to do.



The Nowgong Copper-plate Grant of Balavarman of Prāgyjōtiṣa in Āsām.—

By DR. A. F. R. HOERNLE, C. I. E.

(With Plates XXXV–XXXVII.)

[Read November, 1897.]

This grant was also sent to me by Mr. E. A. Gait, C.S., in May, 1895.¹ It is said to have been found, some years ago, by a cultivator of ūtargāō, a village in Mauza Khātoālgāō, on the right bank of the Kalang, opposite Purānigudām in the Nowgong district in Āsām.

In appearance the grant is very similar to the Gauhaṭi one.¹ It consists of three copper-plates, each measuring $11\frac{1}{2}$ by 7 inches. At the corners they are slightly rounded off; and their rims are slightly turned up. The first plate is somewhat damaged at the corners, and here a very small portion of the inscription is lost. The obverse of the first and the reverse of the third plates are blank, the inscription covering the remaining four sides of the three plates. There are 12 lines on each side, except on the last which has 13 lines. The letters are, as a rule, $\frac{1}{4}$ inch long: They are clearly, but rather superficially cut, and, in some places, so much worn as to be only legible with great difficulty and some uncertainty: the first four letters of the obverse of the second plate, indeed, were entirely worn away.

The three plates are held together by a massive pear-shaped ring, which passes through large circular holes, near the middle of the margin on the left side of the plates. Round the holes large spaces are left blank, nearly 2 inches square, or the width of four lines of writing. Attached to the ring is a massive seal, looking like a heart-shaped box, measuring 5 by $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches, without a lid. It is exactly like the seal of the Gauhaṭi grant, and need not be further described. The figure of it is the same, an elephant *en face*.

The grant bears a date, at the end of its last line; but unfortunately it is illegible. It reads *samva* × × *vai* ×. After *samva* there were either one or two signs, possibly numerical ones; *vai* may stand for *vaiçākha* 'in the month of Vaiçākha'; after it there must have

¹ See my paper on the Gauhaṭi grant, *ante*, p. 113.

been one sign, probably numerical, giving the day of the month. It is possible, however, that the reading was *samvatsarē*, in which case the sign which I have read *vai* would stand for a numeral.

The language of the grant is Sanskrit. The specifications of the grant, describing the locality, its perquisites and boundaries, is in prose, beginning in the fourth line of the reverse of the second plate, and extending to the second line on the obverse of the third plate, and again the three last lines of the latter plate. The remainder is in verse, detailing the genealogy of the donor (25 verses from the beginning down to the fourth line on the reverse of the second plate) and of the donee (7 verses, lines 3–11 on the obverse of the third plate).

The execution of the inscription is, on the whole, very carefully done. There are none of the slovenly blunders which are so numerous in the Gauhaṭi plates. Occasionally, when by an oversight, one or more aksharas were omitted, they have been added between the lines; thus the syllables *rajā* in IIa¹³, *va* in IIb⁵, *pa* in II b¹⁰ and IIIa⁵. Very rarely a blunder has remained uncorrected; thus we have *amalan* for *amalam* in Ib² and *yauvanan* for *yauvanam* in II a⁷.

The usual provincialisms occur. Thus instances of the confusion of sibilants are *ayaṣaṣi* for *ayaṣasi* in II b⁵; of the ligature of *m* with *v*, instead of anusvāra with *v*, *duritam=vaḥ* in I b², *karmmaṇām=vipāka* in II a¹² and elsewhere; of the ligature of the guttural nasal *ṅ*, instead of the anusvāra, with an *s* or *h*, *yaṣāṅsi* for *yaṣāmsi* in II a⁶, *puṣṣām* for *puṣṣām* in II b¹, *hēṅsivā* in II b⁹, and *siṅhāsana* for *siṃhāsana* in II b²; of spelling, *pushkiripi* for *pushkaripi* in III a¹², *dōlāitam* for *dōlāyitam* in I b⁵, *āmra* for *āmra* in III a¹², *chattram* for *chattram* in II a⁷; of sandhi, *vayasā ambānām* for *vayas=āmbānām* in II a⁹.

Palaeographically it may be noted that the guttural nasal is made throughout without a ringlet; see, e.g., I b⁹, I b¹¹, II a⁶, II a¹², *et passim*; and that the initial short *i* is made by two ringlets placed side by side with a circumflex or rather a hook below them ([°]), see I b², I b⁵, I b¹⁰, II b¹², III a⁹; once the hook is nearly closed, forming almost a third ringlet, in II a¹. Also *kh* and *r* are made after the earlier fashion.

An *r* preceding a consonant is always formed above the line; e.g., *karnṇa* I b⁷, *sarvān* II b¹¹, *et passim*.

A separate sign for *b* is never used, it being always expressed by the same sign as *v*; thus Ib⁹ *labdha*, IIa⁵ *ambu*, IIa⁶ *babhuva*. This is also the case in the Gauhaṭi plate, and my readings in that plate, accordingly, should be modified. The same practice still prevails in modern Bangāli.

In the case of a final *t*, *n* or *m*, special modified forms are used. For final *m*, the ordinary form of *m* is used, but much smaller and open

at the top; and under it, and detached from it, a sign of *virāma* is placed, made exactly like the modern Nāgarī sign of the medial long *ū*. This final *m* occurs in *tailam* Ib⁵, *puṣām* IIb¹, *ṣṣam* IIb¹, *kaṭukam* IIb⁴. For the final *n* the ordinary *n* is used, with the *virāma* on its right side, made in the form of a long serpentine stroke, slanting from above it to below its foot. It occurs in *amalan* Ib², *tasmin* Ib⁷, *yauvanan* IIa⁷, *jānapadān* IIb¹⁰, *sarvān* IIb¹¹. The final *t* is made by a minute truncated ordinary *t* (or rather double *t*), to which is attached the *virāma* in the form of a circular line, which, commencing at its foot, runs up on its left side, over its top, and down again along its right side. This curious form occurs regularly in *nayat* Ib¹, 'bhūt IIa², *nīcāt* IIa², *abhūt* IIa⁴, *vaṣāt* IIa¹², *vidhivat* IIb², *etat* IIIa², 'bhūt IIIa⁴; *bhūyāt* IIIa¹¹. In a slightly modified form it occurs in *anayat* IIb². Precisely, or very nearly, the same forms occur in the Dharmapāla copper-plate grant, published by Mr. Batavyal in this *Journal*, Vol. LXIII, pp. 39 ff. The occurrence of these special forms has been pointed out by Professor Kielhorn, in the *Epigraphia Indica*, Vol. IV, p. 244, footnote 1. The Dharmapāla grant belongs to the 9th century A.D., while the Nowgong grant, probably, belongs to the 10th century. In the later Gauhaṭī grants these final letters occur in a still further conventionally modified form; see *ante*, Vol. LXVI, p. 115.

The sign of avagraha occurs twice: in *puṇyē 'hani*, at the end of IIb¹, and in *prathitō'tha* IIIa².

Regarding the date of the Nowgong grant, I have already fully explained my reasons for referring it to not later than the latter part of the 10th century, i.e., about 975 A.D. See *ante*, Vol. LXVI, p. 120.

In the same place, pp. 117–119, will be found a statement of the genealogy of Balavarman, the grantor of the Nowgong plate, together with some remarks on the probable relation of his dynasty to others that preceded and followed it.

There is, however, one point which I must particularly notice. At the time when I wrote my paper on the Gauhaṭī plate, I had, by an oversight, now inexplicable to me, read *tanuja* for *anuja* in the 8th verse of the Nowgong plate. This made Vajradatta to be the son of Bhagadatta, instead of his younger brother. On this point, therefore, all my remarks in that paper on the relation of Vajradatta to Bhagadatta must be revised. In fact, on this point the Nowgong plate agrees with the general tradition that Vajradatta was the younger brother of Bhagadatta; and the only plate which states the case differently, and makes Vajradatta to be a son of Bhagadatta, is the Gauhaṭī one. This being so, and the tradition on the subject being so uniform and explicit, I am now disposed to believe, that there is a clerical error in the

Ganhaṭi plate at this point. I suggest that the conclusion of the 8th verse in that plate should read *jaçās=tv=anujaḥ* instead of *jaçās=tanujaḥ*, though even then the metrical difficulty remains, as the metre would require *anūjaḥ*. It will be noticed, that the text of the two initial lines of the obverse of the second plate, in which the word *tanujaḥ* occurs, is also in other respects defective or incorrect. It is clear, therefore, that the reading *tanujaḥ* is untrustworthy, whatever its true emendation may be.

One more point requires a word of explanation. The word *kūla* I now take to have its ordinary meaning of 'bank' or 'coast.' Accordingly I take *dakṣiṇa-kūlē* in IIb⁹ to mean 'on the southern bank' of some river. The only river, of course, which can be thus referred to is the Brahmaputra, the valley of which mainly constitutes Āsām. Similarly, in the Gauhaṭi plate, IIb⁶, *uttara-kūlē* must mean 'on the northern side of the Brahmaputra'; and I suppose, the word *kūlam*, used there in IIIa¹ and IIIa⁹, in the description of the granted land, must refer to the (northern) bank of that river, which, accordingly, must have touched the boundary of that land at a point on its East-North-East. As the land is said to have had the river Digumma on its South-West, West, and North-West, it must have lain between the Digumma and the Brahmaputra, near the confluence of those two rivers, in one of those numerous spots where the Brahmaputra takes a small north-southerly turn from its generally east-westerly direction. The point might be settled, if it were possible to identify the Digumma river; but that name appears to have disappeared.[‡]

A curiosity of the Nowgong plate is that it contains numerous plagiarised passages from Kālidāsa's well-known Raghuvamṣa. These plagiarisms were discovered and published by an anonymous writer in the *Āsām*, an Assamese vernacular paper, which has taken a good deal of interest in the enquiries Mr. Gait is making in regard to the ancient history of the province. They were brought to my notice by Mr. Gait. They are the following passages or clauses, taken verbally from the Raghuvamṣa:—

- (1) Nowgong Plate, verse 5 (Ib⁵), from Raghuvamṣa, sarga 6, çlōka 64: *tambūla-vulli-pariṇaddha-pūga*.
- (2) N. Pl., verse 7 (Ib⁹), from R. V., sarga 6, çlōka 21: *prajā-rañjana-labdha-varṇa*.
- (3) N. Pl., verse 7 (Ib⁹) from R. V., sarga 5, çlōka 19: *varṣ-āçramāṇāṅ guru*.
- (4) N. Pl., verse 9 (Ib¹⁰); from R. V., sarga 1, çlōka 30: *parikhikṛta-sāgarām*.

‡ See ante, Vol. LXVI, p. 122.

1. ...
 2. ...
 3. ...
 4. ...
 5. ...
 6. ...
 7. ...
 8. ...
 9. ...
 10. ...
 11. ...
 12. ...

THE NOWGONG COPPER-PLATE OF BALA VARMAN.

1. आदृश पयन्तु । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः ।
 2. त्रैलोक्येन्द्रोत्तमस्य । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः ।
 3. लः कृतीन् । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः ।
 4. त्रैलोक्येन्द्रोत्तमस्य । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः ।
 5. त्रैलोक्येन्द्रोत्तमस्य । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः ।
 6. त्रैलोक्येन्द्रोत्तमस्य । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः ।
 7. त्रैलोक्येन्द्रोत्तमस्य । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः ।
 8. त्रैलोक्येन्द्रोत्तमस्य । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः ।
 9. त्रैलोक्येन्द्रोत्तमस्य । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः ।
 10. त्रैलोक्येन्द्रोत्तमस्य । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः । पितृभ्यो नमः ।

THE NOWGONG COPPER-PLATE OF BALA VARMAN.

12, [— — —]su¹⁵ tasya vaṁçyēṣu | abhavad=bhuvi nṛpa-candrō dviṣa-
jvarō Harjarō nāma || [10 ||] ¹⁴ Aham-ahamikayā vivandiṣūṇām

Second Plate: Obverse.

- 1, [((((]¹⁵ yasya laghu-prabhā-pratānaiḥ | na mukuṭa-maṇṣyō
vibhānti rājūām ravi-kara-sambalitā iva pradīpāḥ
- 2, || [11 ||] ¹⁶ Tasy=ātmajaḥ çri-Vanamāla-dēvō rājā cīram=bhakti-parō
Bhavō 'bhūt | viçāla-vakṣās=tanu-vṛtta-madhyaḥ pi-
- 3, naddha-kaṇṭhaḥ pariḡh-ābha-bāhuḥ || [12 ||] ¹⁷ Na kruddham vikṛt-
āyam na ca hasitam na ca vacaḥ=çrutan=nicāt | na ca kiñcid=
uktam=ahitam=mahi-
- 4, tam çilām sad=aiva yasy=ābhūt || [13 ||] Yēn=ātul=āpi sa-tulā jagatī
viçāl=āpi bhūri-kṛta-çālā | paṁktiḥ prāsā'ānām=a-
- 5, kṛta vicitr=āpi sac-citrā || [14 ||] ¹⁶ Tasy=ātmajaḥ çri-Jayamāla-dēvaḥ
kṣir-āmbu-rāçēr=iva çita-raçmiḥ
- 6, | babbhūva yasy=āskhalitam=bhramanti yaçāṅsi ¹⁸ kund=ēndu-sama-
prabhāni || [15 ||] ¹⁹ Sa çrimān=vanamālō'pi
- 7, rājā rājiva-lōcanaḥ | avēkṣya vinay-ōpētām tanūjam=prāpta-yau-
vanan ⁶ || [16 ||] ²⁰ C=chattraṁ ça-
- 8, çadhara-dhavalām cāmara-yugal-ānvitam=pradāy=āsmāi | au-açana-
vidhinā viras=tējasi mähēçvarē
- 9, linaḥ || [17 ||] ¹⁹ Prāpta-rājyēna tēṇ=ōḍhā rājūā çri-Virabāhunā |
kulōna kāntyā vayasā ambā nām=ātmanas=samā || [18 ||] ²¹ Tēn=
ōdapādi
- 10, tasyām=araṇāv=iva pāvakaḥ prayōga-vidā | Balavarmm=ēti prathi-
taḥ çri-mat-tanayas=samagra-guṇa-yuktaḥ || [19 ||] Aṣita-sarō-
- 11, ruha-cala-dala-nibha-nayanaḥ pīna-kandharas=su-bhujaḥ | abhina-
va-divakara-kara-hata-vidalita-nava-nalina-kānti-
- 12, sac-chāyāḥ || [20 ||] Gacchati tithimati kālē sa kadācit=karmmaṇām=
vipāka²²-vaçāt | rājā ruj-ābhībhitō²³ langhita-bhiṣajā raça-
stambhaḥ || [21 ||].

¹⁵ Here the left-hand lower corner is broken off, rendering three akṣaras illegible. Perhaps read *samatīkrāntēṣu* or *samanukrāntēṣu*.

¹⁶ Metre: *Puṣpitāgrā*.

¹⁵ Here four (short) akṣaras are entirely worn and illegible. The following four akṣaras are just faintly distinguishable.

¹⁶ Metre: *Triṣṭubh*.

¹⁷ Metre of verses 13 and 14: *Āryā*.

¹⁸ Read *yaçāṁsi*.

¹⁹ Metre: *Çlōka*.

²⁰ Metre: *Āryā*.

²¹ Metre of verses 19–25: *Āryā*.

²² Read *karmmaṇām vipāka*.

²³ The two akṣaras *rujā* are written below the line, having originally been omitted by inadvertence of the engraver.

Second Plate: Reverse.

- 1, Nissāram saṁsāram jala-lava-lōlaṅ=ca jivitam=punṣām²⁴ | viṅaṇayya
Virabāhuḥ²⁵ karttavayam=acintayac=chēṣam || [22 ||] Atha
punyē'
- 2, hani nṛpatis=tanayan=tam=udagra-vigraham=vidhi²⁶-vat | kēsari-ki-
çōra-sadṛçam siṅhāsana²⁷-maulitām=anayat || [23 ||] Tad-ananta-
- 3, ram=adhigamya prājyam tad-rājyam=ājyam=iva vahniḥ | Bala-
varmm=āpi didipē prōtsārīta-sakala-ripu-timiraḥ || [24 ||] Abha-
- 4, vaj=jaya-kari-kumbha-skhaliṭ-ōrmmōr=amala-vāridhōs=tasya | Lau-
hityasya samipē tad=ēva paitāmahaṁ kaṭakam || [25 ||]²⁸ Tatra
çri-
- 5, mati Hārūppeçvara²⁹-nāmaui kaṭakē kṛta-vasatir³⁰=utkhāt-āsi-latā-
marici-nicaya-mōcakitēna
- 6, bāhunā | vijita-sakala-dik-cakravālō dhīra-pradhanō bhīrur=ayaça-
çi³¹ tikṣṇō ripuṣu mṛduta-
- 7, rō guruṣu | satya-vāg=avisamvādi³²-kṛtv=āvikathanah sthūla-lakṣō
mātā-pitṛ-pād-ānu-
- 8, dhyāna-dhauta-kalmaṣah param-ēçvaraḥ parama-bhaṭṭarakō mahārāj-
ādhirājah çri-Balavarmma-
- 9, dēvaḥ kuçali || * || Dakṣiṇa-kūlē Dijinnā-viṣay-āntah-pātini dhānya-
catus-sahasr-ōtpatti-mati Hēṅsiv-ābhidhā-
- 10, nā bhūmiḥ | asyās=sannikṛṣṭa-varttinō yathā-yatham samupasthita-
brāhmaṇ-ādi-viṣaya-karaṇa-vyāvahārika-pramukha-jānapa-
dān³³
- 11, rāja-rājñi-rāṇak-ādhikṛtān=anyām ç=ca yathā-kāla-bhāvino'pi sarv-
vān sammānanā-pūrvvam=mānayati bōdhayati samādi-
- 12, çati ca | iti viditam=astu bhavatām=bhūmir=iyam vāstu-kedāra-
sthala-jala-gōpracār-āvakar-ādy-upētā yathā-samsthā sva-si-

Third Plate: Obverse.

- 1, m-ōddēça-paryantā | rājñi-rājaputra-rāṇaka-rājavallabha-mahallaka-
prōḍhikā-hāstibandhika-naukabandhika-caurō-

²⁴ Read *punṣām*.²⁵ The position of the visarga shows that it had originally been omitted.²⁶ Read *vigraham vidhivat*.²⁷ Read *siṅhāsana*.²⁸ From here prose.²⁹ The first two akṣaras of the name are not quite distinct; possibly *sa-rā*.³⁰ The akṣara *va* was originally omitted and has been inserted below the line.³¹ Read *ayaçasi*.³² Read *avisamvādi*.³³ The akṣara *pa* is added below the line.

- 2, ddharanika-dāṇḍika-dāṇḍapāçika-auparikarika-antkheçika-c-chattra³⁴
vās-ādy-upadrava-kāriṇām=apravēçā ||³⁵ Kā-
- 3, ṇvaḥ kṛti kāpila-gōtra-dipō Mālādharō nāma babbhūva bhātṭaḥ | vid-
yā-tapas³⁶ sampad-upātta-samyag-vivēka-vidhvasta-sama-
- 4, sta-dōṣaḥ || [1 ||] Dēva-priyō Dēvadharas=su-janmā tasy=āpi sūnuḥ
su-kṛt-ātmanō 'bhūt | adhvaryuṇā yēna kṛtam vibhajya
- 5, vaitānikam karmma nirākulēna || [2 ||] Gṛhita-vidyas=su-gṛhita-
nāmā gṛh-āçram-āvāpti-pa-
- 6, rō gṛhiṇyā | ayujyat=āsau prabhay=ēva bhānur=uçassu çāmāyika-
yā manasvi || [3 ||] Ahas-tr³⁶
- 7, sōma-pratimam prasaktam=anyōnya-sāpēkṣam=idam hi yugmam³⁷ |
lēbhē sutam nāçita-dōṣam=ēnam=ā-
- 8, lōkam=arkkād=iva viçvam=stat || [4 ||] ³⁸ Ayam=iha viniyamānaḥ
çrutayas=samyag=dhariçyatō sarvvāḥ | Çru-
- 9, tidhara iti nāmn=āsau pitrā prathitō 'tha lōkēṣu || [5 ||] Sa samā-
vṛtto gurutō gṛha-dharmma-vidhitsur=āgatas=sādhuḥ | kālō vi-
- 10, çvaty=arthi dharmma-parah paṇḍitaḥ kathā-niçṭhaḥ || [6 ||] Tasmai
viprāya mayā snātvā samyak-samādhinā dattā | yad=iha pha-
lām tat=pi-
- 11, trōr=m=mam=āpi lōk-ōttaram=bhūyāt [7 ||] ³⁹ Atyās=simā pūrvvē-
ṇa kōppaḥ | gō-santāraç=ca | pūrvva-dakṣiṇēna jambū-çriphala-
vrkṣaḥ
- 12, | dakṣiṇēna vṛhad-āliḥ suvarṇa-vaṭa-vrkṣaç=ca | dakṣiṇa-paçcimēn=
āmva⁴⁰-vrkṣaḥ | paçcimēna vṛhad-āliḥ çalmali-vrkṣaç=ca | paç-
cim-ōtta-
- 13, rēṇa vṛhad-vaṭa-vrkṣaḥ Diddēsa⁴¹-vāpi ca | uttarēṇa Sēva⁴¹-vāpy-
arddham⁴² | uttara-pūrvvēṇa puçkiriṇi⁴³ jaṭi-vrkṣaç=c=çti || sam-
va x vai x

The Seal.

- 1, Svasti çri-çri-Prāggyōtiç-ādhip-ānva-
2, yō mahārāj-ādhirāja-çri-Ba-
3, lavarna-dēvaḥ ||

³⁴ Read *chattra*.³⁵ Metre of verses 1-4: *Triçṭubh*, or *Indravajrā* and *Upēndravajrā* mixed.³⁶ This akṣara is uncertain.³⁷ Read *yugmam*.³⁸ Metre of verses 5-7: *Āryā*.³⁹ From here prose.⁴⁰ Read *āmra*.⁴¹ The names Diddēsa (lord of Diddā) and Sēva (Çaiva) are not quite certain.⁴² Read *arddham*.⁴³ Read *puçkiriṇi*.



THE NOWGONG COPPER-PLATE GRANT OF BALA VARMAN. - THE SEAL.

TRANSLATION.

(Verse 1.) May the splendour of Rudra (*i.e.*, *Çiva*), which cleaves the darkness of (this) mundane existence, conduce to the peace of the world: it becomes the whole

(2.) May the pure water of the river Lauhitya, beautifully spotted (like the moon) by the ichor (dropping) from the (rusty) elephants of the gods, and perfumed with the musk of the deer (living) on the ridges of the Kailāsa mountain, remove (all) your sins.

(3.) Of Upēndra (*i.e.*, *Viṣṇu*), who, assuming the form of a boar, rescued the earth when she had sunk in the great flood at the time of the universal dissolution, Naraka was the son, the friend of the Asuras,

(4.) who deprived Mahēndra of his glory gained by his victory over the three worlds, and stole the pair of earrings of Aditi which dangled on her cheeks.

(5.) He, having conquered (the country of) Kāmarūpa⁴⁴ took up his residence in that country in the town of Prāgjyōtiṣa, which offered him areca-nut wrapped in (leaves of) the betel plant, and oil of black aloe-wood (as a symbol of his coronation as king).

(6.) While living there in his park in which peacocks danced to the flapping of the ears of his state-elephants blind with rut, and having, in battle, obtained the discus of Murāri (*i.e.*, *Viṣṇu*) he ascended to heaven, eager for battle (with the gods.)

(7.) His son was king Bhagadatta, a hero of a unique kind, whose footstool was touched by the crown-jewels of (many) princes, who was renowned for pleasing his subjects, and who was a leader of all castes and stages of life.⁴⁵

(8.) When he had gone up to the abode of the gods, his younger brother Vajradatta became the lord of the land, of whom the poets have declared that he was a sovereign of unblemished faith in *Īça* (*i.e.*, *Çiva*).

(9.) After the kings of his line had enjoyed the earth, moated round by the sea and (covered) with fields and forests, and had passed away, there arose king Sālastambha.

⁴⁴ There is here a play on the word *kāma-rūpa* which is not expressible in translation. Naraka, who is described as *jita-kāma-rūpa*, is said to take up his abode in *kāmarūpa*. The phrase may also be translated: "having conquered *kāmarūpa*, or 'the form of desires,' he took up his abode in that (country) which has the form (*rūpa*) of *kāma*, or '(the god of) desires.'" The common tradition, as Mr. Gait informs me, with regard to Kāmarūpa is that it is the place where Kāmadēva, the god of love, recovered his form after being turned into ashes by *Çiva*. There is a similar play on Kāmarūpa in the Ratnapāla grant, see Vol. LXVII.

⁴⁵ Here is again a verbal conceit, untranslatable, in *varṇa*, which means both 'distinction' and 'caste.' *Āçrama* refers to the four brāhmanic stages of life of the student, householder, anchorite, and mendicant.

(10.) Again after Pālaka, Vijaya and other kings of his line had followed in succession, there arose in the land a great king (*lit.* moon of kings), Harjjara by name, who was an affliction to his enemies.

(11.) Though, in their military vaunting, (other) kings tried to exalt themselves by lengthy detraction of his splendour, their crown-jewels gained no brilliance, as little as lamp-lights set in the midst of the rays of the sun.

(12.) His son was the excellent Vanamala Dēva, who for a long time was king in the land, devoted in faith to Bhava (*i.e.*, Śiva). He was broad in his chest, slender and round in his waist, with a thick-set (*lit.* concealed) neck and club-like arms.

(13.) His face was never disfigured by anger; he never laughed, nor was any low word ever heard from him; he never spoke anything improper, and his disposition was always noble.

(14.) By him a row of palaces was erected which, though having no equal in the world, stood equal (*i.e.*, level) on its ground, though not limited in room possessed many rooms, and though gay with general ornamentation, was also furnished with true pictures.⁴⁶

(15.) His son was the excellent Jayamala Dēva, just as the cool-rayed one (*i.e.*, the moon) is (the son) of the great ocean of milk: and his glories undeviatingly revolve with a splendour equal to that of the radiant (*lit.*, jasmin-like) moon.

(16.) That excellent king, being also a Vanamāla⁴⁷ (like his father) with lotus-eyes, having observed that his son had finished his education and attained adolescence,

(17.) made over to him the (royal) umbrella, of moon-like whiteness, together with the two (royal) caūri (or fly-flaps), and then, bravely enduring the rite of (religious suicide through) starvation, became absorbed into the light of the Divine Being.

(18.) Having received the kingdom, that king, the excellent Vira-bāhu, married (a lady) called Ambā, who was equal to himself in point of family, beauty and age.

⁴⁶ The translation is rather free, as the verse is full of verbal conceits which are hardly translatable. *Jagat* means both 'world' and 'ground'; and there are three contrasts in *a-tula* and *sa-tula*, 'without and with equality,' *viçāla* and *kṛita-gāla*, 'without and with room,' *vicitra* and *saccitra*, 'without and with pictures.' *Vicāla* means both 'without room' and 'roomy'; and *vicitra*, both 'without pictures' and 'gay with color, etc.'

⁴⁷ *Vanamāla* means 'wearing a chaplet of wood flowers' and is an epithet of Kṛṣṇa or Viṣṇu. There seems to be a verbal conceit intended. *Jayamāla* seems to be likened to his father *Vanamāla*, who is also described as a great devotee of Kṛṣṇa or Viṣṇu. There is moreover another verbal conceit in the juxtaposition of the words *rājā* and *rājiva*, which is untranslatable, the former meaning 'king,' the latter, 'lotus.'

(19.) By him was produced from her, just as fire from a stick of wood by one who understands the process, an excellent son, the celebrated Balavarman, endowed with every virtue,

(20.) with eyes resembling the undulating flowers of the blue lotus, with a thick-set neck and well-formed arms, and with a figure as beautiful as a fresh lotus flower just opened under the touch of the rays of the rising sun.

(21.) Once when the appointed time came, through the power of his maturing *karma* (or actions done in a previous life), that king Virabāhu, while distinguishing himself in war, was attacked by a disease (contracted) through neglect of medical advice.

(22.) Considering that the world is vain and human life unstable like a water-drop, he bethought himself of what remained for him to do.

(23.) So, on an auspicious day, the king transferred in the prescribed form, his throne and crown to that son of his, who was tall of body, in appearance like a lion-cub.

(24.) Thereafter taking possession of that great kingdom, as the fire does of clarified butter, Balavarman also shone forth as an extinguisher of all his enemies whom he expelled.

(25.) Near that pure river Lauhitya, the current of which was agitated by the foreheads of his victorious elephants, there stands that ancestral encampment of his.

(Prose.) There, while residing in that excellent camp, Hārūp-*pēçvara* by name, having conquered all potentates in dire contest by his arm which showed dark against the numerous flashes of his drawn sword-blade, fearful of disgrace, harsh towards enemies, gentle towards religious preceptors, truth-speaking, not contentious nor vaunting, generous, and purified from sin through the reverence shown to his father and mother, the *Paramēçvara*, *Perama-bhaṭṭāraka*, *Mahārājādhirāja*, the illustrious Balavarma Dēva, being prosperous (does, as follows) :

On the southern side (of the river Brahmaputra), situated within the district of Dijjinnā, and producing four thousand (measures) of rice, there is the land called Hēṅṣivā. To all and several who reside near that (land), (the king) sends his greetings, and enjoins, informs, and commands them, *viz.*, the (common) people of the Brāhman and other castes, headed by the district revenue officials and their clerks, as well as the other (higher-class) people culminating in the Rāṅakas, Rājñis and Rājas, and in fact all who may reside there in future at any time.⁴³

⁴³ See *ante*, p. 18, footnote 10. The *Viçaya* or (in full) *Viçaya-vyāvahārika* would be the district officer corresponding to the modern 'Collector,' and the *Karaṇa* or *Karaṇa-vyāvahārika* would be the officers of his court or his clerks. The list enumerates the several grades of the nobility, bureaucracy and communalty.

Be it known to you that this land, together with its houses, paddy-fields, dry-land, water, cattle-pastures, refuse-lands, etc., of whatever kind it may be, as far as any place within its borders: and into which (land) entry is prohibited to (all) *Rājñis*, *Rājaputras*, *Rānakas*, *Rājavallabhas*, eunuchs, grand ladies, and any (other) persons that may cause trouble on account of the fastening of elephants, the fastening of boats, the searching for thieves, the exercise of authority, the infliction of punishments, the realising of tenants' taxes and imposts, the providing of room for the royal umbrella, etc.⁴⁹

(Verse 1) There was an accomplished *bhaṭṭa*, *Mālādharma* by name, of the *Kaṇva Ṣākḥā*,⁵⁰ a light of the *Kāpila* gōtra, who had obliterated all his shortcomings by dint of his perfect discernment acquired through his wealth of knowledge and austerities.

(2) This man also had a son, the god-beloved *Dēvadhara*, auspiciously born, the soul of good works, by whom, in his capacity of an *Adhvaryu* priest, the *Vaitānika* rites were performed in due order without any confusion.

(3) Having finished his studies, and in due course taken a title, and being intent on entering the state of a householder, that learned man (*Dēvadhara*) mated with his house-wife *Ṣāmāyikā*,⁵¹ even as the sun does with his lustre at the periods of twilight.

(4) Hence, these twain, like the sun and moon attached to and dependant on one another, received this son of theirs (*Ṣrutidhara*), free of all faults, just as this world receives its light from the sun.

(5) Now seeing that in the course of his studies he would acquire a thorough mastery of all the *Ṣrutis* (or revealed *Vēdas*), he received the name *Ṣrutidhara* from his father, and he is well-known by it throughout the world.

(7) This good man, returning from his religious preceptor, has, with the intention of taking on himself the condition of a householder, arrived at the time of the equinox, an applicant (for patronage), devoted to duty, a *Pandit*, skilled in sacred recitation.

(8) To this *Brāhman* (the abovementioned land) is given by me after bathing and completing all due observances. Whatever recompense there is (of this action), may it accrue to my parents as well as to myself in the world to come.

⁴⁹ The sentence which breaks off here is resumed in verse 8, below.

⁵⁰ The *Kaṇva Ṣākḥā* belongs to the *Vājasaneyin* division of the *Yajur Vēda*.

⁵¹ The spelling *Ṣāmāyikayā* represents the popular or vernacular pronunciation of the word, which is evidently retained for the sake of the metre; for the correct Sanskrit spelling *Ṣyāmāyikayā* would have offended the *Triṣṭubh* metre. The form *Ṣyāmāyikā*, I may add, has not yet been noted in any dictionary; it occurs, however, also in the *Ratnapāla* grant (see Vol. LXVII), as the name of a woman.

Its boundaries:⁵⁸ on the east, the well and the pathway for the cattle; on the south-east, the Jāmun and Bēl trees; on the south, the great dike and the golden Banyan tree; on the south-west, the Mango tree; on the west, the great dike and the red-silk-cotton tree; on the north-west, the great Banyan tree and the Diddēsa reservoir; on the north, one half of the Sēva reservoir; on the north-west, the small pond and the wave-leaved fig tree. In the year...

THE SEAL.

Hail! The Mahārāj-ādhirāja, of the most illustrious race of the Lords of Prāgjyōtiṣa, the illustrious Bala-varma-dēva.

⁵⁸ *Koppa* 'well' is a vernacular form of the Sanskrit *kūpa*; the modern Hindi has *kuppā* 'a leather bag for oil,' and (in a different modification) *kūḍ* 'well.' The Jāmun is the *Eugenia jambolana*, the Bēl is *Aegle Marmelos*, the Banyan is *Ficus bengalensis*, the wave-leaved fig tree is *Ficus Tjakela*; and the red-silk-cotton tree is *Bombax Malabaricum*. I cannot identify, however, the *suvarṣa* or 'golden' Banyan; it is not noticed in any botanical or medical or other vocabulary, available to me. Perhaps it should be *su-parṣa*, the 'beautiful-leaved' Banyan.



*Numismatic Notes and Novelties, No. II.*¹ *Ancient and Medieval India.*—

By VINCENT A. SMITH, I.C.S.

(With Plate XXXVIII.)

[Read November, 1897.]

COINS OF ANCIENT INDIA.

I.

PUNCH-MARKED.

The copper punch-marked coins are, as Cunningham correctly observes, (*C. Anc. I. p. 59*) much rarer than the silver coins. He gives figures of four specimens only, (*op. cit.* Pl. I) and notes that the finest specimens he had seen came from Érap in Central India.

The specimens figured by Cunningham are square or broadly oblong. Those which I now publish come from the eastern parts of the N.-W. Provinces and Oudh, and are of elongated form. They both have an extremely archaic appearance, and give me the impression of being probably older than the ordinary silver pieces.

From the very ancient town Jāis in the Rēi Barāli District, Oudh. Length .80, breadth .55 inch, wt. 90 gr. Slightly convex, with the four-fingered symbol on the convex side. (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 1.) [V. A. SMITH.]

From the Baliā District. Length 1.2, breadth .4 at one end, and .5 at the other wt. 108 gr. Edges rounded. Very obscure, indistinct symbols on both sides, including a dim? horse. (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 2.) [V. A. SMITH.]

II.

COINS OF TAXILA.

(Coins of Ancient India, pp. 60–66, Pl. II, III).

Cunningham was unable to explain the legend *Vaṭasvaka* on one of the most remarkable coins of the series (*op. cit.*, Pl. II, 17). The characters belong approximately to the Aṣōka period. I possess a fine specimen of this rare type, bought from the Stülpnagel cabinet.

Dr. Bühler has ingeniously, and to my mind satisfactorily, interpreted the legend. "*Vaṭasvaka* corresponds to the Sanskrit *Vatāṣvakāḥ*, and probably means the 'Vaṭa-ṣvakas,' or 'the Aṣvakas of the Vaṭa or fig-tree division.' It is well-known that there was an Aṣvaka tribe

¹ Vide J. A. S. B., this Volume, 1897, page 1 ff.

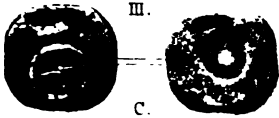


C.



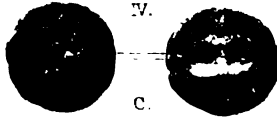
II.

C.



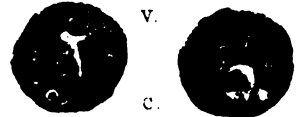
III.

C.



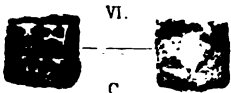
IV.

C.



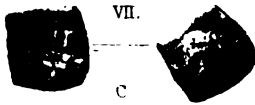
V.

C.



VI.

C.



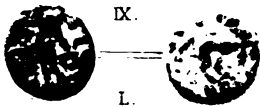
VII.

C.



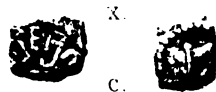
VIII.

L.



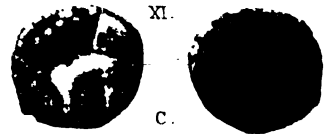
IX.

L.



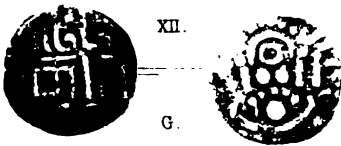
X.

C.



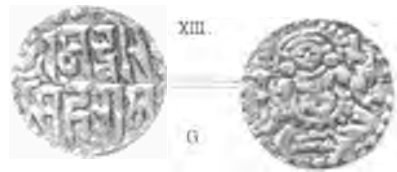
XI.

C.



XII.

G.



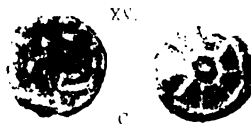
XIII.

G.



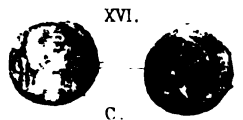
XIV.

C.



XV.

C.



XVI.

C.

NUMISMATIC NOVELTIES.

in North-Western India; whom the Greeks call Assakenoi, and state (Arrian, *Indica*, I, 1) to have inhabited the country west of the Indus as far as the Kophen. It may further be mentioned that some old Indian tribes, like the Yaudhēyas, were actually divided into sections or *ganas*, as well as that, as the case of the Audūmbaras shows, tribes were occasionally named after trees." ("Origin of Brāhmī alphabet," *Ind. Stud.* No. III, Wien, 1895, p. 46.)

Dr. Bühler has been equally successful in explaining the legends of another class of Taxila coins, concerning which Cunningham indulged in very ill-founded conjectures. I refer to the coins bearing the legend *nāgamā*. This word, which is common enough in Pāli and the epigraphic Prākritis, and occurs in the Bhaṭṭiprōlu *stūpa* inscriptions, means always 'the traders,' or 'members of a guild' (*nigama*). The use of the word on the Taxila coins shows that they were issued as current tokens by traders. The other words which are found on a few specimens, [*T*]ālimata, A[taka]takā *dujaka*, or *dōjaka*, are supposed by Bühler to be the names of guilds. The word *tālimata* (read by Cunningham as *rālimita*), may, like *Vaṭasvaka* have a totemistic reference to a tree, a species of palm (Skr. *tāli*; *Corypha taliera* (Roxb.), or *Flacourtia cataphracta*), (*op. cit.* p. 47).

The copper coin below described seems to belong to the Taxila series, and to be unpublished.

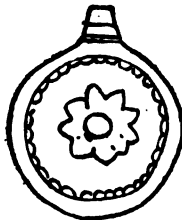
Obv. Sun (cross in circle), and crescent.

Rev. Taurine symbol in small incuse.

A thick dumpy coin, roughly square, with rounded corners, diameter .55 to .60 inch, thickness about 2 *m.m.*, or $\frac{1}{16}$ inch. Wt. 75 gr. (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 3.) [V. A. SMITH.]

Mr. L. White King, L.C.S., possesses three unpublished types of the Taxila series, as described below. The second symbol on B looks like a form of the letter *t*:

No. A. *Obv.*



Rev. Blank.

No. B. *Obv.*



Rev.

No. A. Space between rim and lotus sunk—lotus in relief. [L. WHITE KING.]

No. B. Rim on Obv., no rim on Rev. [L. WHITE KING.]

No. C. Rude thick piece, convex on both sides. On one side a very rude standing figure, and some unintelligible marks. On other side a very rude horned quadruped (? buffalo) to r.

Brass, cast. Wt. 45 gr. [L. WHITE KING.]

III.

KUṢANA.

KADAPHES.

Buddha Type.

Copper coins, thin; diameter 6. Wt. 26 gr. and 19 gr.

A. *Obv.* Āiva, to r., with both hands raised, standing in front of bull, which is to l. An obscure symbol behind Āiva.

Greek marginal legened Y[Z]A XOPA[NCY] The second character is of uncertain meaning.

Rev. Buddha seated cross-legged, with r. arm raised, and l. on hip. Traces of illegible marginal legend. (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 4.) [RAWLINS.]

B. *Obv.* Same device as A, but the traces of the bull are very faint. Legend on l. margin OΔ, with traces of other characters.

Rev. Same device as A. Marginal legend seems to be in Brahmi characters, and looks like गतसले *gatasalē*; but perhaps the letters are Kharoṣṭhi. (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 5.) [RAWLINS.]

These two little coins deserve to be reckoned among the most remarkable of recent numismatic discoveries. They add two specimens to the short list of Kuṣana coins bearing the image of Buddha, and prove that the introduction of that image in its conventional form does not date from the reign of Kaniska, but goes back at least to the reign of Kadaphes, one of his predecessors.

The coins of Kadaphes are scarce, and the exact relation of this king to the two kings who take the name or title of Kadaphes is not known. But every one is agreed that Kadaphes is earlier than Kaniska.

These Buddha pieces are assigned to Kadaphes on account of the legend XOPA[NCY], *Ohora[nsu]*, which is distinct on one of them, and which is peculiar to the coins of Kadaphes. "On the small bronze coins which bear the name of Kujula Kadaphes, the genitive *Khuṣanasa* is regularly represented by the Greek XOPANCY, that is to say, the Greek form is a rough transliteration of the Prākṛit name in the genitive case."¹

The Āiva and Bull device appears for the first time on the coins of Kadaphes II., who was either contemporary, or nearly so, with Kadaphes, and was probably his immediate successor.²

¹ Rapson, "Two Notes on Indian Numismatics," (*J. R. A. S.* for 1897, p. 323).

² *B. M. Catal.* p. 124.

The rare Buddha coins of Kaniška have been fully discussed by Von Sallet, and subsequently by Cunningham, and some of them are noticed by Gardner.¹

"On a single gold coin of Kaniška," writes Cunningham, "we have a representation of Buddha, under the name of ΒΟΔΔΟ. The figure is standing with the right hand raised in the act of blessing.

He is also represented in the same attitude on some rare copper coins with the title of ΚΑΚΑ ΜΑΝΟ ΒΟΥΔΟ, or *Sakya Muni Buddha*.²

On a few coins Buddha is represented sitting in native fashion on the ground, with his right hand raised in the act of teaching. I have referred to these coin figures because they are the earliest representations of Buddha that have yet been found. The sculptures at Bōdh Gayā (B.C. 250) and at Bharhut (B.C. 150) are remarkable for the absence of any figure of Buddha. His empty throne, his hair (*cūḍā*), his bowl, and his footprints, are frequently shown; but I have not seen any Indian sculptured figure of Buddha himself prior to the time of Kaniška. The earliest figures are those found in Gandhāra to the west of the Indus."

During his long career Cunningham succeeded in collecting only three of these coins of Kaniška with the seated Buddha, all large pieces, .95 of an inch in diameter. A fourth specimen of the same size is in Berlin.

Small coins with the figure of Buddha, like those now published are quite unknown. Kadaphes lived about a generation earlier than Kaniška, and it is important for the history of Buddhist art to learn that the conventional representation of the seated Buddha was well established at a date appreciably earlier than that of Kaniška. I am inclined to doubt the theory that images of Buddha were not known until the first century A.D., and I shall not be surprised if some earlier examples come to light when the ruins of Kapilavastu are examined.

IV. KUṢANA(?)

Small square copper coin, .4 in diameter, thickish. Wt. 19 gr.

Obv. वस, *Vasa* (or possibly *Vasu*).

? वेष, ? *pēca*.

Rev. Obscure.

I do not see how to read the characters of the second line as *dēva*.

(Plate XXXVIII, fig. 6.) [RAWLINS.]

¹ Von Sallet, "Die Nachfolger Alexanders des Grossen," Berlin, 1879; pp. 189 to 196, Taf. vi, 1. Cunningham, *Num. Chron.* for 1892, pp. 57, 80, Pl. viii (xviii). Gardner, *B. M. Catal.* Pl. xxvi, 8; xxvii, 2; xxxii, 14.

² As read by Mr. Rapson, and probably correct.

V.

ACYUTA.

Type 1.

Obv. अक्षु [ऋ] *Acyu[ta]* in large, bold, raised letters, occupying the field, within a dotted circle.

Rev. 8-rayed sun, or wheel, in relief. Small circular copper coin; diameter 6; weight 15 gr. (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 15.) [V. A. SMITH.]

Type 2.

Obv. Portrait bust of king to r. The features are those of a young man, the head seems to be bare, and the nose is straight. The style suggests a Roman origin.

In l. field, behind the king's head अ, A; and in r. field, before the king's face, अक्षु, *cyu*. The characters are minute, in low relief.

Rev. 8-rayed sun or wheel.

Small circular copper coin, diameter .48; Wt. 12 gr. (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 16.) [DELMERICK.]

Both coins seem to me to be cast. The margins give clear indications of the use of a mould, and the 8-rayed sun of both types seems also to have been cast. The portrait bust of Type 2, however, may have been struck by a die on the blank face of a cast coin.

So far as is at present known, the coins of both types are found only at Rāmnagar, near Aonlā in the Barāli District, the site of the ancient Ahichatra, or Adhichatrā, the capital of Northern Pañcāla.

Type 1 has been already published (*J. A. S. B.* Part I, for 1880 Pl. VII, figs. 2A, 2B). The coin shown in figure 2A of the plate referred to is similar to my specimen, which is now figured for facility of reference. The form of the letters of Mr. Rivett-Carnac's figure 2B slightly differs. The characters on both specimens of Type 1 approximate generally to those of the Kuṣāṇa inscriptions of Northern India (See Bübler's *Palæographie* Pl. III). The British Museum possesses several specimens of this type from the Cunningham cabinet. My specimen was presented to me by Mr. C. S. Delmerick, who is the owner of the present unique example of Type No. 2.

In a note to my dissertation on "The Conquests of Samudra Gupta," sent in May 1897 to the Royal Asiatic Society for publication, I have discussed these remarkable coins, and proposed to read the incomplete king's name *Acyu* as *Acyuta*. Mr. Rapson (*J. R. A. S.* April 1897, p. 420) has independently adopted the same reading, and proposes, as I also had proposed, to attribute the coins to the king *Acyuta* of Northern India who was defeated by *Samudragupta* about A.D. 350.¹

¹ I had sent home my paper on "The Conquests of Samudra Gupta" before Mr. Rapson's note reached me, and he was similarly ignorant of my views when he wrote.

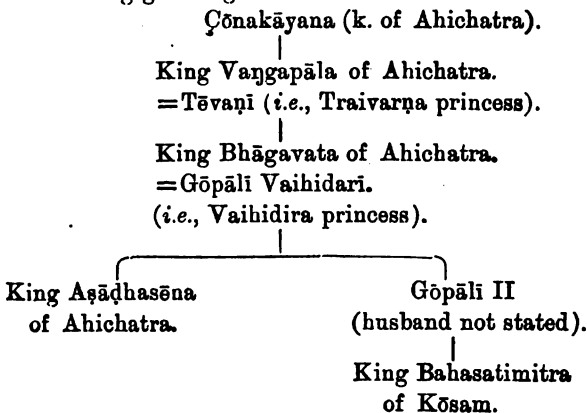
The subjugation of Acyuta is twice mentioned in the great Allāhābād inscription which relates the history of Samudragupta. The mutilated passage (line 13) in the metrical introduction to the record couples Acyuta with Nāgasēna, and affirms that both were “uprooted” by the conqueror. The prose passage (line 21) mentions both these princes in a list of nine kings of Āryāvarta, or Northern India, who were “violently exterminated” by the emperor.

I think there is a strong probability that the coins bearing the legend *Acyu* are properly referred to the king whose independence was destroyed by Samudragupta. Nothing in the fabric of the pieces or the characters of the legend forbids this ascription.

The fact that, so far as is at present known, the coins are found only at the site of Ahichatra plainly indicates that Acyuta was king of that place. Mr. Rapson points out that the reverse of the Acyuta coins is similar to that of some of the Nāga coins of Samudragupta's period. The Acyuta coinage has no connection with the much earlier Mitra series (Bhūmimitra, etc.), which is treated by Cunningham (*Coins of Anc. I. Pl. VII*) as the special coinage of Pañcāla. That Mitra coinage, though found in large quantities at Rāmnagar (Ahichatra) is also fairly abundant in Oudh and the eastern districts of the North-Western Provinces.

I take the opportunity given by these references to Ahichatra of directing attention to the close connection which existed between the early dynasties of Ahichatra and Kauçāmbi (Kōsam). The fact of the connection was published by Dr. Führer some years ago, but has not attracted the notice which it deserves.

The Pabhōsā inscriptions (32 miles south-west of Allāhābād) yield the following geneological table:—¹



¹ *Epigraphia Indica*, II, 243.

Pabhōsā, where the inscriptions are found, is near Kōsam, the reputed site of the ancient Kauçāmbi. Kōsam, no doubt, is recognized by the Jains as the site of the royal city of Kauçāmbi, but it certainly does not represent the Kauçāmbi visited by Hiuen Tsiang. I cannot stop now to prove the correctness of this last proposition, and only mention it here in order to explain that I regard Bahasatimitra as having been king of Kauçāmbi only on the assumption that Kauçāmbi is to be identified with Kōsam. Cunningham, in one visit to Kōsam, obtained 16 coins of Bahasatimitra, (*Reports* x, 4). Out of 15 coins of this king in the Lucknow Museum, 9 were excavated at Kōsam, and 6 at Rāmnagar (Ahichatra). The coins thus agree with the inscription in affirming the close relation between Kauçāmbi (in the sense of Kōsam) and Ahichatra. I call Bahasatimitra king of Kōsam because the majority of his coins is found at that place, and the inscription No. I was recorded by king Aṣṣāḍhasēna, maternal uncle of king Bahasatimitra. The omission to mention the kingdom of Bahasatimitra would be natural on the assumption that he was the local ruler of the territory where the inscription was incised. Inscription No. II shows that Bahasatimitra was son of the sister of the king of Ahichatra. The latter chief, when he dedicated the cave to which inscription No. I refers, was evidently on a visit to his nephew.

King Acyuta was, of course, much later in date, and nothing is known about his lineage.

VI.

NĀGA.

GAṆAPATI.

Obv. [Ma]hārāja Qri Ga.

Rev. Bull to l. in dotted circle.

Oblong, .40 × .32. Wt. 20 gr. (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 10.) [V. A. SMITH.]

Remarkable for its shape. The coins of Gaṇapati are ordinarily circular. This specimen, which came from Narwar, has been struck, like some of the Ujjain coins, with a circular die.

VII.

UJJAIN.

Obv. Quadruped without horns, standing to r. Marginal legend, in characters of about 4th century A.D., seems to include the word *Parama*.

Rev. Ujjain cross and balls symbol.

Copper, circular; diameter .7. Wt. 38gr. (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 11.) [V. A. SMITH.]

The coin No. 8295 of the Indian Museum (*Catal.* III, 28), which is oblong, has on obverse "a deer," without horns, and on the reverse the usual symbol. Other pieces in the same collection substitute a bull or

elephant for the "deer." Cunningham does not give any example of this class.

VIII. UNCERTAIN.

Small square copper coin. Diameter .45, apparently cast. Wt. 12 gr.

Obv. Legend in two lines, with a symbol between the characters of the lower line. I at first read the legend as *pāhi*

Dē va

but this reading does not seem tenable.

The second word is probably *dēva*, but the first seems to be *विधि*, *ṣiḡi*. The coin reminds me of some I have seen with the legend *Khiyila*, and perhaps *ṣ* is to be taken as equivalent to *kh*.

Rev. Elephant running to r. (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 7.) [RAWLINS.]

IX. LEAD COINS.

UNCERTAIN.

A. *Obv.* Standing male figure, r. arm raised. Perhaps traces of legend.

Rev. Lion (?) to r.; traces of legend. Diameter .6. Wt. 56 gr. (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 8.) [RAWLINS.]

Rather resembles some Andhra coins.

B. *Obv.* Standing male figure to l.; r. arm raised. Marginal legend, including *ṣri*, in characters of (?) about A.D., 400.

Rev. Obscure. Marginal legend. Diameter .5. Wt. 35 gr. (Plate XXXVIII fig. 9.) [RAWLINS.]

MEDLÆVAL INDIA.

X. GAṄGEYADĒVA OF DĀHALA OR CĒDI (CIRCA A.D. 1010-1040).

The genealogical table of the Kalacuri princes of Dāhala given by Cunningham in "Coins of Mediæval India," p. 71, has been superseded by the fuller and more accurate list printed by Professor Kielhorn in his paper on "The Benares Copper-plate Inscription of Karṇadōva" in "Epigraphia Indica," II, 304.

The frequency with which coins of Gāṅṣyadōva are met with in the eastern and southern districts of the North-Western Provinces suggests the inference that the conquests of this undoubtedly powerful sovereign extended north of the Jumna. His well known coins exist in three metals, gold, silver, and copper, and in four denominations, namely, the *dramma* (drachma), half-*dramma*, quarter-*dramma*, and one-eighth-*dramma*. The gold *dramma*, weighing about 62 grains, is by far the commonest. My specimen was found at Kachwā in Pargana Rāṭh of the Hamirpur District.

Cunningham considered his specimen of the gold half-*dramma* to be unique. I have not yet met with another.

The gold quarter-*dramma* (14 grains), which also Cunningham believed to be unique, can no longer claim that distinction. Dr. Hoey, I.C.S., had two specimens, of which one has passed into the hands of Mr. L. White King, and I have lately bought a fourth example, found at Bhitari in the Ghāzipur District.

Cunningham possessed 9 specimens of the silver-*dramma* (61 grains). I have bought an example in Gōrakhpur.

Cunningham's specimens of the one-eighth-*dramma* (7 grains) in silver still remains unique.

The same collection had 6 specimens of the copper-*dramma* (61 grains). I have bought one in Gōrakhpur.

The above particulars show that all four denominations of Gāṅgēyādēva's coinage are known, though the set is not complete for any metal.

The denominations still wanting are—

Gold.	Silver.	Copper.
$\frac{1}{8}$ th <i>dramma</i> .	$\frac{1}{2}$ and $\frac{1}{4}$ th <i>dramma</i> .	$\frac{1}{2}$, $\frac{1}{4}$ th, $\frac{1}{8}$ th <i>dramma</i> .

XI. GÖVINDACANDRA, RĀTHŌR OF KANAUJ.

The coins of this king (A.D. 1115–1165) are copies of those of Gāṅgēyādēva. The gold *drammas* are common. My specimen, which is composed of gold largely alloyed with silver, is from a hoard of 800 coins found near Nānpāra in the Bahraich District of Oudh during the construction of the Bengal and North-Western Railway in 1887. A *triṇūla* ornament at the end of the legend is probably a mintmark.

The copper coinage of this king is not noticed by either Cunningham (*Coins Medieval India*, p. 87), or Thomas (*Chronicles*, p. 19). I possess a good specimen of a copper *dramma*.

Probably the *dramma* and its sub-divisions were struck in all three metals by Gōvindacandra as well as by Gāṅgēyādēva.

XII. CANDĒLLA COINAGE.

The coinage of the Candēlla dynasty of Bundēlkhāṇḍ is, like that of Gōvindacandra, a copy of the coinage of Gāṅgēyādēva. The gold coins are exactly the same as Gāṅgēya's except for the names. The copper coins substitute Hanuman for Lakṣmi.

Both copper and gold pieces follow the same scale of weights, and are *drammas*, or sub-divisions of *drammas*.

The whole series is so rare that the following observations will be interesting to collectors.

KĪRTTIVARMAN.

The coinage of Kirttivarman is at present known in gold only, unless Mr. Rodgers (*Catal.* III, 99) is right in calling the metal of the

half-*dramma* coin, No. 8483, in the Indian Museum, "brass." No other brass example of the Candēlla coinage is recorded.

Five specimens of the gold *dramma* are known (Cunningham, 1; Hoey, 2; Freeling, 2); and 2 specimens of the gold half-*dramma* (Hoey, 1, Cunningham, 1).

Total of reign, 6 coins.

SALLAKṢAṆAVARMAN.

This king is wrongly called Hallakṣaṇa by Cunningham.

Cunningham's specimen of the gold *dramma* is at present unique.

I knew of 5 specimens of the gold $\frac{1}{2}$ -*dramma* (Cunningham, 1; V. A. Smith, 1, collected in Hamirpur District; Freeling, 2; Crooke, 1).

Cunningham's copper *dramma* is unique. Total of reign, 7 coins.

JAYAVARMAN.

No gold specimen of this king's coinage has yet been found. My enquiries at the British Museum have failed to trace the silver coin mentioned by Cunningham (Reports, II, 459.)

I know of 11 specimens of the copper *dramma*, (Cunningham, 6; V. A. Smith, 1, given by Cunningham; Freeling, 3; Hoey, 1). Total of reign, 11 coins.

PR̥THIVĪVARMAN.

Cunningham had formerly two copper coins of this king (*Reports*, II, 459.) In *Coins Med. India* he mentions only one, a badly preserved *dramma* weighing 41 grains.

No other example of the coinage of this reign has been discovered. Total of reign, 2 coins.

MADANAVARMAN.

The coins of this king occur in all three metals.

Cunningham and Freeling had each one gold *dramma*.

Cunningham originally had 3 quarter-*drammas* in gold, one of which he gave to the writer. Dr. Hoey had two specimens, and one is in the Lahore collection. In all, therefore, 6 specimens of the gold quarter-*dramma* are known.

Dr. Hoey has a silver quarter-*dramma* which is unique.

Cunningham's copper quarter-*dramma* is also unique. Total of reign, 10 coins.

PARAMARDIDĒVA.

A gold *dramma*, now No. 8490, in Indian Museum, (*Catal.* III, 99), which was described by Dr. Hoernle in the *Journal, Asiatic Society*

Bengal, Part I for 1889, Plate IV, 11 is, I believe, the only known specimen of the coinage of this reign.

TRAILŌKYAVARMAN.

The coinage of this prince is represented by two gold *drammas* in the Indian Museum (Nos. 8487, 8488—*Catal.* p. 99) and by a unique copper *dramma* in Dr. Hoey's cabinet (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 12). This coin was found by its present owner in a small mound at Karthal in the south-western corner of the Bāndā District. Wt. 59 gr. Total of reign, 3 coins.

VIRAVARMAN.

The only specimen known is the gold *dramma* in the Indian Museum, No. 8486. (*Query*—is the word *Candra* rightly inserted in this legend by Mr. Rodgers, a word certainly intervenes between *Varma* and *dēva*; *J. A. S. B.* for 1889, Pl. IV, 12.)

The abstract of the above details is :—

Kirttivarman	coins known	...	...	6
Sallakṣanavarman	" "	...	...	7
Jayavarman	" "	...	...	11
Pṛthivivarman	" "	...	...	2
Madanavarman	" "	...	...	10
Paramardidēva	" "	...	...	1
Trailōkyavarman	" "	...	...	3
Viravarman	" "	...	...	1

Total for dynasty ... 41

No coins are known which can be ascribed to the predecessors of Kirttivarman or the successors of Viravarman. A total of 41 known coins for 8 reigns is extraordinarily small. The Freeling collection is, I believe, in the hands of Mrs. Freeling in England. A few more specimens of the coinage of the dynasty were lost in the mutiny.

XIII.

VIRASIMHARĀMA.

Obv. *Qrī mad Vira*
Siṃha Rāma

Reverse. *Lakṣmī seated.*

A gold *dramma*, weight 54 gr. (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 13.) [Hoxr.]

This coin, which obviously belongs to the same type as the coinages of Gāṅgēyadēva and his imitators, is a puzzle. No Rāja with the name Virasimharāma is to be found in the lists of the Kalacuri, Candēlla, Rāṭhōr, Tōmar, or Cauhān dynasties. The coin was obtained in the Gōrakhpur District.

UNKNOWN.

Obv. In dotted circle

Çri Rāya

Marā dē[va]?

Rev. In dotted circle, elephant with rider running to r.

This curious piece is copper; diameter .8; weight 55 gr. I cannot even guess to whom it should be assigned. The characters of the legend are late mediæval. I cannot make sense of them. (Plate XXXVIII, fig. 14.) [V. A. SMITH.]

A small copper piece, about .6 inch in diameter, and weighing (in three specimens) from 58 to 70.5 grains, is commonly met with both in the Panjab and the North-Western Provinces. One specimen was found in an old mound close to Gōrakhpur city a year or two ago.

The legend on these coins, though plainly legible, has not yet been correctly read or understood. Mr. Rodgers (*Catal. I. M. III*, 99, 125) came near the correct reading, but just missed it by misreading two letters.

The legend is continuous and reads on one side

Gōvinda

carāṇa

praṇaya madana;

and on the other, *Çri Campakāraṇye*; that is to say, "Joy in affection for the feet of Gōvinda in Campāran," or "in the Campaka forest."

The perfectly plain letters have hitherto been misread because people tried to read personal names. I am indebted to Dr. Hoey for pointing out that *Campakāraṇye* must be read as one word. *Campakāraṇya* is the Pandit's name for Campāran, but the name on the coin does not necessarily refer to the modern Campāran District.

Several of these puzzling little pieces are in the Indian Museum, and the Lahore cabinet contains 20.

The characters of the legend are late mediæval, A.D., 1200 or even later.

Although the reading of the legend has been cleared up beyond all doubt, the attribution of the piece remains as unknown as ever. I conjecture that it is not a true coin, but was struck to be used by pilgrims as an offering at some shrine of Gōvinda, or Kṛṣṇa. It would thus belong to the same class of issues as the gold and silver "Rāmtinkis."

Notes on Palm-leaf MSS. in the Library of His Excellency the Mahārāja of Nepāl.—By PANDIT HARA PRASAD SHASTRI, Professor of Sanskrit, Presidency College.

[Read November, 1897.]

I passed the greater portion of the last summer vacation in the valley of Nepal, and took this opportunity of examining the antiquarian treasures of that famous valley. It is an excellent place for inscriptions, every temple and every work of public utility having some. The foundation of the temple, its repairs, every addition and every gift made to it, are recorded in stone. Some of these inscriptions are very old. The late Dr. Bhagvānlāl Indrajī and Mr. Bendall examined a very large number of inscriptions in Gupta characters and there are still many inscriptions in that ancient character to be found in the valley. Two days' search brought four new inscriptions to my notice.

The coins to be found in the valley mostly belong to the Malla Kings of Nepal. Unlike Bengal and Behar, where the initial coinage was introduced by the Muhammadans in the 13th century, Nepal had its ancient coinage. But I could find none of these ancient coins.

It is the only part of ancient Bhāratavarṣa and ancient Āryāvartta where Buddhism is still a living religion, though not in vigour. But Buddhism here is so different from what we know to prevail in Tibet, in Ceylon and other parts of Asia. There are Vihāras, but those are inhabited by married priests. There are Arhats or Vajrācāryas, and Bhikṣus. But the greater portion of their time is spent in handicrafts to support their children.

There are MSS. in Nepal both ancient and modern. The Bṛhās possess many ancient palm-leaf MSS. of very ancient date and the present Mahārāja, with a zeal which cannot be too highly praised, is endeavouring to add to the already excellent collection in his possession. The MS. Library is now kept in a room in the College building, but the Mahārāja has built a beautiful and commodious palace with a clock tower in it for the accommodation of the Library. In the Library are to be found Tibetan Lamas, Pārvatīya Paṇḍits, Nēwār Paṇḍits both Hindu

and Buddhist. Five or six men are engaged in copying MSS. borrowed from the Bīḍās and Paṇḍits. A Lama is dictating from Tibetan which a Paṇḍit is taking down in the Nēwāri character, while an interpreter is engaged to see if the transcription is correct.

I will confine myself to-day to the few palm-leaf MSS. that I had the good fortune of examining in that Library. There are altogether 83 bundles of palm-leaf MSS. There are some bundles which contain more than ten different works. Paṇḍit Viṣṇuprasād Rāj-bhāṇḍārī, the officer in charge of the Library, estimated the number of Manuscript works on palm-leaf to be 200. All of these MSS. are ancient and written in various characters, Nēwāri, Kuṭila, Nāgari and Bengali. The first MSS. that I examined was a very remarkable one. It is a complete copy of the Yavana-jātaka. Portions of the last leaf have been worn off. Dr. R. Mitra noticed two mutilated copies of this work, one, in Mithilā, with 24 leaves; and the other, in our own collection, only 8 leaves. The Benares College copy is only one leaf.

The Copy in the Mahārāja's Library contains the following entry at the end :—

तपोमिच्छयेभिरन्धिगौ तु
 प्रकाशतः शास्त्रमिदं यतोऽङ्गात् ।
 अतोन्मयुग्माक् विदधौ विधाता
 श्रीर्षादिकाकल्पशरीरचक्रं ।
 इति स्वभाषावरणाभिगुप्तं
 विष्णुयज्ञ + + + ।
 + + रत्नाकरवाक्समुद्रात्
 सुधा प्रसा + न्विततत्ववृष्टिः ।
 इदं नभाषे निरवद्यवक्तो
 होरार्त्तशास्त्रं यवनेश्वरः प्राक् ।
 कूर्किध्वजो नाम बभूव राजा
 य इन्द्रवक्षामिदिदं चकार ।
 नारायणाङ्गेन्दुमयादि वृद्धा
 कृत्वा चतुर्भिर्मतिमान् सहस्रैः ।

यवनेश्वरकदे + + + परिसमाप्तः । उपेन्द्रवक्षा इत्तं ।

There are evidently two names and two dates. The first is Yavana-
 nēṣvara, in the year Viṣṇugraha, i.e., 91 of some era not mentioned
 who translated into Sanskrit a work from his own language. The

second is Sphūrjjidhvaja in 191 of the same era who rendered the translation into 4,000 Indravajrā verses. The work so rendered first into Sanskrit and then into verse is Yavanajātaka or the Greek system of casting Horoscope. Dr. Kern in a note to the preface to his edition of the Bṛhatsamhitā says that Utpala calls Sphūrjjidhvaja, Yavanṣvara; but this is not tenable as our MS. uses the word प्राक् 'formerly,' i.e. Sphūrjjidhvaja rendered into verse what was formerly translated by Yavanṣvara.

Yavanṣvara is mentioned in the Catalogus Catalogorum as the author of many works on Astrology and as being quoted by Bhaṭṭā-pala, Kṣāvārka and Viṣvanātha.

This MS. requires a close examination. The time at my disposal being very short, I was satisfied with a rough notice.

The most ancient MS. in the Library, as far as I examined it, appears to be Viṣṇudharma No. 1002. It was written in सम्वत् ५५८ ५५९ चारुणि कल्पवृक्ष्यां बुधदिने. The character is that of the Inscription No. 14 of Bhagvānlāl Indrajī's Inscriptions from Nepal which is dated in letter numerals commencing with ५५ and has been referred to 145 of the Çriharṣa era. This MSS. may be referred to the same century. ५५८ is 167, adding 606 to it we get 773 A.D. It is Viṣṇudharma, as it ends with the ṣloka—

न हि तत् सर्वतीर्थेषु सरित्सु च निमज्जनात् ।
फलं भवत्वन्नस्तस्य वातृक् पादान्धुधारखात् ॥

as in our No. 1670 noticed by Dr. Mitra L 2293.

After the Colophon we have the following :—

परममद्वारक-महाराजाधिराज-परमेश्वर-श्रीमद्भास्करदेवस्य राज्ये दक्षिण-
पुद्दिसंज्ञे वास्तव्य-मद्रु-श्रीजम्बीधरदर्शनस्य देवधर्माऽयं तस्य भार्या तिलक-
जाप्यगा सार्द्धं लिखितं विष्णुधर्मपुस्तकं ।

In the same number there is another copy of Viṣṇudharma in old Dēvanāgarī which has the following verse at the end :—

वर्षायां दशसंभुते शतधुगे ज्येष्ठस्य मासः सिते
पक्षे शुक्लदिने तिथौ च नवमे श्रीहर्षदेवे नृपे ।
एतत् पुस्तकमात्मनः सजगतः सौख्याय मोक्षाय च
श्रीविष्णुजम्पाख्यया कुजजया सत्यक् प्रतिष्ठापितं ॥

In the year 210 of Çriharṣa era (?).

No. 1003. Bhōjadēva-saṅgraha is a work on Astrology at the end of which occurs the following :—

श्राके सम्बत् १२६७ पाशुपत-शुक्लद्वितीयायां-देवतीनक्षत्रे शुक्लदिने शुभलक्ष्मे
लिखितमिदं पुस्तकं राज्ये श्रीश्रीजयार्जुनदेवस्य । यथा वृष्टं तथा लिखितं उदका-
नक्षत्रादि रक्षितं ।

प्रागुच्यहीनस्य गरस्य विद्याः
शस्त्रा गता कापुत्रस्य हस्ते ।
अन्वस्य किं हस्तगते (?) स्थितोऽपि
निर्दत्तयन्ते त्वमिह प्रदीपः ॥

Written in the year 1241 A.D.

No. 1113. Amarakōṣa has the following at the end :—

इत्यमरसिंहकृतौ नामलिङ्गानुशासने लिङ्गसंयहवर्गः समाप्तः । शुभमस्तु ज्ञतं
२१७ आषाढ सुदि ११ सोमवारानुगतं ललितपत्तने श्रीप्रभाकरस्य पाठनाथं
लिखितमिदं यथा फलं भ्रमप्रमादाभाव वा + + क्षन्त्येति सर्वदा

The copy of Amarakōṣa purchased by me from Nepal is much older.

In the same bundle there is a MS. marked एक जो भ न डी. It has neither beginning nor end. I give the Colophon of the third chapter :—

इति महामहोपाध्याय-मित्र-श्रीवाचस्पतिविरचिते नयतत्वालोके तृतीये
ऽध्यायः समाप्तः । ज्ञतं ४४६ आश्विने + + + + + + + +

This is in the Maithili character.

In the same bundle there is another MS. in the Maithili character entitled Yōgaratna-saṅgraha. It ends—

इति सदैव-श्रीपुराणोत्तमदत्तविरचितो योगरत्नसंयहः समाप्तः ।

रसवसुखगचन्द्रैरङ्किते श्रीशकाब्दे
तपसि विमलपक्षे भूमिजे पूर्विमायां ।
अलिखदिह समस्तं पुस्तमेतत् प्रयत्नात्
लिखितगुणकदम्बं विष्णुकामः प्रहृष्टः ॥

This is perhaps 1186 ; but it is doubtful what figure the word *अन* re-
presents.

At the end of this in a different hand has been written the follow-
ing in Nēwāri :—

श्रीश्रीसुमति जयजितामित्र-महोदयसेन ध्वया पुस्तकदयका भागिराम परम-
नद्यावेण स सम्बत् ८१० कार्तिक सुदि ६ .

No. 1311. Khaṇḍanakhṇḍakhādyā in Bengali character. The Colophon runs thus :—

कविपण्डित-श्रीहर्षखभावनिर्व्वचनीयसर्व्वसे खखनखखखाद्ये तुरीयः सङ्गीर्णः
परिच्छेदः समाप्तः । श्रीश्रीश्रीशुभमस्तु नमः शिवाय । विजलपुरे पण्डित-श्रीवासुदेवेन
लिखितं पुस्तकमिदं । गते कल्याणसेनदेवीचण्डेश्वरोत्तरप्रतवमाब्दे माघशुक्ल-
त्रयोदश्यां ।

श्रीरस्तु श्रेष्ठे मम प्रदाहस्ता
प्रिया हरेः पद्मनिभेष्यास्य
प्रसादयामास भवन्ति यस्याः
सुरेन्द्रकुल्या गुणिनः सुप्रख्याः ।

नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय नमश्चञ्चिकायै । अक्षं ११६ माघ सुदि ७ (sic!)

In the bundle No. 92 there is another MS. in a Bengali hand entitled Vaiṣṇavāmṛtasārōddhāra taken from various Pūrāṇas of which the chief is Skandapurāṇa. The MS. ends with Kārttika Māhātmya. Copied in—

अक्षं ११२ भावण सुदि ७ शुक्ले । परिहारग्रामे माखवीयघोमखलक्ष्मीबा
लिखितमिदम् । ॐ नमो नारायणाय ।

Number 813 contains a copy of the Skandapurāṇa which has neither beginning nor end.

No. 461 is in Nēwārī character. It contains a large number of works by the King Jagajjyōti Malla, namely a collection of songs in various languages, Gitapañcācīkā, Kuñjavihāra-nāṭaka, Mudita-kuvalayācya-nāṭaka. The whole MS. was transcribed in 748 of the Nepal era. The last verse of Gitapañcācīkā runs thus :—

श्राक्तेऽतीते खशरतिधिभिः १५५० अक्षिते हायनौघे
शुक्ले पक्षे सुरगुब्दिने माघवे पौर्णमास्यां ।
विन्नप्रोत्था अरुचि बधिरा श्रीजगज्ज्योतिराश्रेः
नामाभावाद्बुद्धगणमयी गीतिपक्षाश्रिकेयं ॥
न यन्मस्य गुणा दोषा यन्निखो गुणदोषयो ।
यन्मोऽहं भगवान् यन्मो न मे दोषा न मे गुणाः ॥
विद्वानेव हि जानाति विद्वज्जनपरिभ्रमम् ।
न हि बन्धा विजागति गुर्वीं प्रसववेदनाम् ॥

त्वसो न चान्यं कलकामि देवं किञ्चित्तो विज्ञपयामि देवि ।
तौर्यञ्चिकार्था मम कौत्तिरेषा मातः कृपाभिः परिपाकनीया ॥

इति श्रीमहाराजाधिराज-श्रीमत्श्रीब्रह्मविद्याविद्याविरचिता नागभावाभावा-
रखरागतानसमन्विता गीतपञ्चाशिका समाप्ता ।

One of the most important MSS. examined is the *Laghukāla-
cakratikā* No. 85. The Colophon runs thus :—

इति श्रीब्रह्मविद्याविद्याविरचितां जघुकाणचक्रतन्मराजटीकायां द्वादशसाह-
स्रिकायां विमलप्रभायां नागोपायवैनेयमहोद्देशस्तुर्थः समाप्तः । समाप्त्यं टीका
ज्ञानपटलस्य ।

सम्बुद्ध्याकृतेन प्रवरमुनिगणं स्थापितं बुद्धमार्गे
दत्त्वा प्रज्ञाभिषेकं परमकवयया देष्टितं काणचक्रम् ।
येनोद्बुद्ध्यादिबुद्ध्यादिदमिह पटलं मङ्गवप्येष तन्मं
राज्ञा श्रीकल्किनाहं खल इह यशसः श्रीकलापे ष्टपोऽस्य ॥
सम्बुद्ध्याकृतेन प्रमुदितमनसा श्रीयशसोदितेन
टीकां श्रीमूलतन्मस्फुटकुशलिपदान्वेषिकां तन्मराजः ।
कृत्वा पुण्यं यदाप्तं विपुलमतिंसितं पुण्यरीकेण दानात्
सम्बुद्धस्तेन लोकः प्रभवतु सकलो वन्द्यो जन्ममार्गः ॥
ये धर्मा इत्यादि

त्रिभुवपरमनाथात् निर्हृतात् शान्धसिंहात्
वसुशशिवसुषुप्ते चैत्रमुक्ताष्टमोके ।
कमलवरकृता श्रीकाणचक्रस्य टीका
विविधकुमतिहन्तो सर्वलोकैकधात्रौ ॥
बुद्धश्रिया बुद्धगुणप्रियेण
लिखापिता श्रीविमलप्रभेवं ।
तज्जालपुण्येण जनाः समस्ताः
सन्मोक्षिण्यमा विससन्तु निर्व्वं ॥

नेपाळे श्रीधर्मधातुविहारे गौड़देशीयोपासक-श्रीतथागतवरश्रीपुण्याभ्यां इति ।

The MS. is in Bengali character. It was copied by two Bengalis *Tathāgatavara* and *Puṇḍra* under the orders of *Buddhaçri*, fond of Buddha's merits in Nepal. The date of composition is the year 1818 of the era of *Nirvāṇa*, that is, about 622 years before this time, if we take the initial date of that era from the Singhalese. But probably it is

much later. The author appears from his name to be a Bengali bhikṣu. His name is given as Puṇḍarīka or Kamalavara which resembles in form the name of another Bengali bhikṣu, namely, Tathāgatavara given above. This proves that even by the end of the thirteenth century, or later, Buddhist works used to be composed in Bengal and the era of Nirvāṇa was current in that country. This is perhaps the first MS., yet found, the composition of which is dated in the Nirvāṇa era. There are numerous illustrations in this work representing Buddha as Upāya, as male, and Dharma, otherwise 𑖦𑖩𑖪, as female. The Kāmakālā is represented as producing the Saṃgha represented by the Bōdhisattvas. The MS. and the illustrations are in excellent preservation.

I examined a few more MSS., but I could not for want of time take full notes. For instance, I examined a copy of Bṛhan-nāradiya-purāṇa, an incomplete copy of Suçruta ending at the 447th leaf, a few leaves of Rāmāyaṇa and so on.

I saw a delapidated copy of a work in one of the Southern characters, on the wooden cover of which is written in Nēwāri, *thing sa phul*, that is, a dirty MS.



*Notes on the language and literature of Orissa, Parts I. and II.—By BABU
M. M. CHAKRAVARTI, Deputy Magistrate, Jajpur, District Cuttack.*

[Read December, 1897.]

PART I. LANGUAGE AND ALPHABET.

The modern language of Orissa is generally believed to be a descendant of the Māgadhi Prākṛt. The principal reasons on which this supposition rests, are the following:—

Firstly, Sanskrit nouns ending with a (अ) in nominative singular ended with *ō* (औ) in Çaurasēni and *ē* (ए) or *ī* (ई) Māgadhi. In Oṛiyā such nouns end with *a* or *ā* vowels which are derivable more easily from Māgadhi *ē* than from Çaurasēni *ō*. Secondly, the past participle was in Çaurasēni *da* or *ida*, and in Māgadhi *ḍa* or *iḍa*. The Oṛiyā past participle *lā* (in आरवा, मोरवा) is apparently derived from the Māgadhi *ḍa*, *ḍ* being easily interchangeable with *l*. Thirdly, Çaurasēni used a future *ih* or *ise*, while Māgadhi in addition to *ih* occasionally used such forms like *devva* (Skt. *dātavya*) as future tenses. The Oṛiyā future *ib* (आरब, मोरब) is clearly connected with the aforesaid Māgadhi *ab*. Fourthly, Māgadhi changes *r* to *l* and *j* to *y*. Dr. Hoernle has ingeniously shown that the Sanskrit *r* was a semi-cerebral while the modern vernacular *r* is a dental, and that Māgadhi supplied the intermediate link by substituting a dental *l* which gradually changed to dental *r* of the current Indian vernaculars. Similarly the Sanskrit *j* was a semi-consonant, which Māgadhi changed into *y*, a semi-vowel still retained in modern vernaculars.¹

Historical reasons strengthen this derivation of the Oṛiyā from the Māgadhi. The Māgadhi dialect prevailed over old Magadha which roughly corresponds to the modern province of Behar and the Benares Division of the N.-W. Provinces. Orissa is contiguous to this tract on the south, being separated only by the jungles of Chhutia Nagpore. Hence in the ordinary course of progress the dialect of the more civilised Magadha would spread downwards to the less civilised Ōdradēṣa.

¹ See Dr. Hoernle's *Introd. Comp. Gramm. of the Gauḍian languages* p. XXVII *et seq.*

This supposition is partly borne out by the traditions of the people. The Aryanisation of Orissa is principally due to the higher castes, such as the Brahmīns, the Karas and the upper rank of the Khandaits. Now the Sāsani Brahmīns trace their descent more or less from Kanauj. This descent receives some support from their generally fairer complexion and from the use of such upcountry surnames as Dobe, Miçra, Tripāṭhi, &c. Furthermore the Jajpur Brahmīns repeat at the time of their marriage ceremony a stanza which declares that these Brahmīns were brought down from Kanauj at the instance of the god Brahmā.¹ Similarly *karas* is an old caste name mentioned in the *Manu Samhitā* and its use by the writer-caste of Orissa indicates that they came from the upcountry. This is somewhat corroborated by the name *karas* being applied to a subclass of the writer-caste in the Bhāgalpur and Hazāri-bāgh Districts.² The Khandaits include several families who came from the North-West Provinces,³ though the bulk of course were aboriginal tribes who originally dwelt in the Garjāts. The upper castes would thus appear to be more or less connected with the upcountry, and in their migration must have passed through Magadha and must have more or less adopted the Māgadhi as their spoken dialect.

In addition to original residence, the religious and political influences helped the hold of the Māgadhi. Buddhism and Jainism prevailed over Orissa for a long time and were often state religions of the land. The sacred writings of the Buddhism are mostly in Pāli, and those of the Jainism in Ardha Māgadhi, both of which are supposed to be varieties of the great Māgadhi dialect.⁴ Kings of Magadha such as Açōka and the Pālas, and the kings of Allahabad such as the Guptas and Çilāditya often conquered Orissa. Through their officers and court followers the Māgadhi and its varieties might have exercised considerable influence. So then philologically as well as historically the Oriyā language might fairly be considered as an off-shoot of the Māgadhi, and as a sister to the Bengali and the Eastern Hindī.

As in the other modern Indo-Aryan Vernaculars the exact date of the beginnings of the Oriyā language is not known. But by the

1 कनौजदेशात् कषमासुता ये दशरुचनेषाश्च पुरा विधाया ।
नर्चो नर्चोः कर्चननाश्च विप्रारुचो द्विवेश्वो विधिवेश्वदेवै ॥

² Hunter's St. Acc., Bhagalpur, Vol. XIV, p. 64; Hunter's St. Acc., Hazāri-bāgh, Vol. XVI, p. 76.

³ Hunter's St. Acc., District Balasore, Vol. XVIII, p. 273.

[⁴ The Author apparently refers to the supposed Māgadhi original of the Buddhist scriptures. Their later Pāli form, of course, does not share any particulars with Māgadhi. Ed.]

time of Hiuen Tshang the language of Orissa appears to have developed into a separate form of speech. While describing U-cha Hiuen Tshang remarks :—

“ The climate is hot; the people are uncivilised, tall of stature and of a yellowish black complexion. *Their words and language (pronunciation) differ from Central India.* They love learning and apply themselves to it without intermission.”

Similarly of the next country Kong-u-to he wrote :—

“ With respect to their written characters they are the same as those of Mid-India, *but their language and mode of pronunciation are quite different.*”

U-cha is generally identified with northern Orissa, and Kong-u-to with southern Orissa. Hiuen Tshang's visit to Orissa may be approximately put at 640 A.D.¹ By the seventh century A.D. therefore the language of Orissa had grown different from that of the up-country both in pronunciation and vocabulary, and its first origin must be put several centuries back.

The next authentic mention of the Oṛiyā was to be found in Kṛṣṇa Paṇḍit's Prākṛta-candrikā. Kṛṣṇa Paṇḍit's date is uncertain, but he cannot be later than 12th century. He mentions Udra as one of the twenty-seven Apabhraṃśas prevailing over India.² Neither Hiuen Tshang nor Kṛṣṇa Paṇḍit quotes any Oṛiyā words or sentences. The earliest mention of Oṛiyā words alone is at present to be found in the copper-plate inscription of King Narasiṃha Dēva II (1296 A.D.),³ and of Oṛiyā sentences in the copper-plate inscriptions of King Narasiṃha Dēva IV, (1395 A.D.).⁴ These words and sentences are given in the grant portions of the inscriptions. They show the Oṛiyā language fully developed, and little different from the modern language either in spelling or grammar. This fixity of the language five to six hundred years back presupposes a tolerably high antiquity for its origin, and thus corroborates the remarks of the observant and careful Hiuen Tshang. The common opinion that the modern vernaculars have been brought into existence by the 9th or 10th Century does not appear to be correct, at least with regard to the Oṛiyā; and the 5th or 6th Century would be nearer the truth.

¹ See my article on E. India in the 7th Century, *National Magazine*, 1895.

² Babu N. N. Vasu's article, on “Nāgaras and the Nāgari alphabets,” *Journ. As. Soc. Bengal*, Vol. LXV, 1896, pt. I, p. 16.

³ Edited by Babu N. N. Vasu, above Vol. LXV, 1896, pp. 254-6 and *vide* Proceedings, November, 1897.

⁴ My article, *Journ. As. Soc. Bengal*, Vol. LXIV, 1895, Pt. I, No. 3, pp. 136, 149-154.

Language during its development is acted upon and more or less modified by other forces; and Oṛiyā, in spite of its isolation, is no exception. Though based on the Māgadhī, the Oṛiyā has been more or less modified by—

- (1) Post-Vedic Sanskrit;
- (2) Aboriginal speeches;
- (3) Telugu;
- (4) Urdū and Hindi;
- (5) English.

(1). The Post-Vedic Sanskrit had the largest influence on the Oṛiyā. It influenced directly through its religious works, and indirectly through its numerous poems, dramas, &c. In all religious and social ceremonies the Brahmin is a *sine qua non*; and the Brahmins, a Sanskrit speaking caste, constantly quoted and referred to the Ṛutis and Smṛtis. In this way a large number of social and religious words came to be borrowed from Sanskrit. Then again the reading classes and generally the upper classes studied Sanskrit Purāṇas, epic poems, dramas, grammar, &c.; or read Oṛiyā works translated or adapted from them. In either way their vocabulary got enriched with innumerable Sanskrit words; and many tatsamas or derivations gradually came into current use. Sometimes the Sanskrit derivatives ran in opposition to the older Prākṛt derivatives; and in the struggle for existence the older words were either driven out of the field, or had their meaning restricted to a special significance. As examples of the latter, I may mention the following:—

Sanskrit.	Prākṛt.	Oṛiyā.
राजा	राव	{ राव or राव (part of a compound in झोडराव, word meaning and रावदुव king) राजा (king)
नगर	नवर	{ नवर (palace) नगर (town)
उपवास	उववास	{ उोवा (festivals in which fasts are kept). उपाव (fasting)
लिखनि	लिखनि	{ लिखारवा (inscribe) लेखिवा (write)
पत्र	पत	{ पान (leaf used as plate for food). पतर (any leaf)

(2). The influence of the other languages is connected with the occupation of the soil. First of all come the aboriginal speeches.

The upper classes came in small batches and found the country more or less peopled by the aboriginal tribes. The earliest authentic historical records of Orissa—the Edicts of Aṣṭka on the Dhauli and Jangada rocks—show that the western border was occupied by a group of aboriginal races. The edicts were inscribed about 260 B.C. In Ptolemy's Geography (first century A.D.) and in the epic poems we find the Garjāts occupied by Saureæ or Savars. Many Savars are still to be seen in the western part of the Cuttack District and the North-Western portion of the Vizagapatam District. Though now scattered and in small groups, the Savars appear to have been made up in old days of powerful tribes peopling the hilly tracts from the Gōḍāvari up to the Vindhya hills. With the Savars there must have been other tribes such as Khands and Bhūyās. By contact with the aboriginal speeches the Aryan language would have been to some extent influenced. The modification lay probably in the alteration of the tone, which is sharp among the savages, and in the addition of a few words denoting new trees or animals. The vocabulary of the aboriginal speeches being limited, its influence on the more advanced Oriyā must have been however very limited.

(3). Next to Sanskrit, the Telugu exercised the largest influence on the Oriyā language. The reason is to be found in the political history of the people. The Kalinga or Telingana kings ruled long over Orissa. The edicts of the king Piyadasi declare that he conquered this kingdom from a Kalinga monarch. The Udayagiri cave inscription (miscalled Aira inscription) shows that in the second century B.C. Khāravēla, a Jain King of Kalinga, ruled over Orissa. The Eastern Cālukya Kings now and then conquered Orissa. The Kēsari Kings were more or less rulers of Kalinga which was also the case with their successors the Gaṅgavāṃṣas and the Sūryavāṃṣas. The last independent Oriyā King was specifically known as TĒLIṄGA Makunda Dēva. In fact from at least the eighth century A.D. to the Muhammadan conquest in 1568 A.D., Orissa was continuously subject to the Kings of Kalinga or Telingana. Even after the Muhammadan rule the bulk of the Puri trade remained in the hands of the Telugus. Telugu boatmen and fishermen (*nuliyās*) are still to be found as far north as the Devi river in Cuttack District. Telugu had another advantage. It was early cultivated, and in it were composed numerous songs and poems, some of which are considered to be the sweetest in the world of the Indian vernaculars.¹

¹ Nannaya Bhatta who composed a Telugu Grammar and translated the Mahābhārata into Telugu is not later than the tenth century. See Sewell's sketch of S. Indian dynasties, p. 18, note 1.

This predominance for centuries in the political and the trading life combined with the earlier and more refined development of Telugu considerably modified Oṛiyā in spite of the wide gulf between a Dravidian and an Aryan dialect. The greatest change lay in the pronunciation. In Telugu every word must end in a vowel; and if it has not a vowel ending of its own, *u* is to be suffixed to the last consonant.³ Similarly in Oṛiyā almost every word ends in a vowel or at least in *a* (अ) thus differing from E. Hindī and Bengali.³ In Oṛiyā the Sanskrit अ is pronounced as *ru* and not *ri* as in E. Hindī and Bengali. Presumably this selection of *u* for *i* is due to the domination of Telugu which is very fond of this vowel. Next Oṛiyā is more cerebralised than Bengali and E. Hindī the other two daughters of Māgadhī; and this greater cerebralisation is to be ascribed to Telugu which along with the other Dravidian tongues is full of cerebral sounds.⁴ In Oṛiyā the number of words beginning with a cerebral is comparatively larger than in the other two; next the nasal *ṅ* is uttered with the tongue more thrown back and curved; and lastly a cerebral *l*, as distinct from the dental *l*, is added to the alphabet. Furthermore the sound *h* is less used in Oṛiyā colloquially *नाहार* being reduced to *नार*, *कुचे* to *कर*, *बड* to *बड*, &c. In this avoidance of the aspirate Telugu might have some hand as Telugu is not fond of *h*.⁵

Further changes on account of Telugu are to be found first in the vocabulary and next in the written characters. The vocabulary received several additions, and I think some of these are *बाब*, *बिबा*, *बाड़*, *बिब*, *कुबदि*, *वेवेडा*, *बुडिबा*. In music most of the rāgas and rāginis were borrowed from Telugu and the Oṛiyā music was up to a late date chiefly based on this Dakhini music. The roundness of the written characters is partly due to the influence of Telugu; and even now the more south one goes, the rounder becomes the letters, and the resemblance to Telugu characters closer.

(4). The Telugu rule was followed by the Mahomedan (Paṭhān and Mughal) rule. The latter lasted from 1568 A.D. to 1751 A.D. or for nearly two centuries. With the Paṭhāns and Mughals came Urdū and Hindī. The influence of Urdū was small. During their rule, the whole of the Gurjāt States and the greater part of the Puri District were practically beyond control, and the Urdū speaking races did not

¹ Caldwell's Grammar of the Dravidian languages, p. 17.

[² If, as stated above, the short *a* in the end of Oṛiyā words is a remnant of the Māgadhī nominative *ā*, it seems impossible to connect it with this mode of Telugu pronunciation.—Ed.]

³ See Caldwell's Comp. Gram., p. 32.

⁴ Do. Do. p. 81.

settle in large numbers. Their influence lay chiefly in the few towns, where they introduced a good many Urdū words, and where they affected even the tone. In the mofussil they influenced chiefly through their various land settlements beginning with Todar Mall's. From Urdū was gradually borrowed a number of words relating to courts and land tenures such as **बदाख्त, कचेरि, जमिदार, बख्श, पाउनि, ररिब, &c.** In several cases the new words superseded the old forms, e.g.—

बौकिदार,	बौकिबा	for	दखीबाधि.
	इधि	for	बद.
मोला, परनबा		for	बिधि, दखपाद.
जमिदार		for	बिचोर.

'Ali Vardī Khān, the Mahomedan ruler of Bengal and Orissa, failed to cope with the yearly invasions of the Mārāṭha's. He then bought off peace by ceding them Orissa up to the river Savarṇarāskhā in the north. The Mārāṭhas ruled for half a century and treated the country more as invaders than real rulers. The Mārāṭha language had hardly any influence on the Oṛiyā. A few words were added among which might be such words as **मरहा, जाबादि, चोट** (?) and the more extended use of the word **बदाख्त** in the place of the old form **बाख्त**.

(5). In 1803 A.D. the British conquest of Orissa took place. Since then the English language is being used by a gradually increasing number of the reading classes. On account of the wide difference between the English and the Oṛiyā, it has not yet been able to modify grammatical forms. Its influence now lies chiefly in the addition of new ideas and new words. The study of English literature has opened the full vista of European civilisation to the native eye, and thus a world of ideas has come in for which no words previously existed. To express these ideas in writing, either Sanskrit words are being borrowed or coined, or the English words themselves are being adopted, with more or less variations such as **दिवखतर** (collector), **इकुल** (school), **इम्हान्प** (stamp), **पुलिस** (police), **रसिद** (receipt), **कुम्पनि** (company), **बङ्गरेजि** (English). Furthermore among the English-knowing classes the custom has grown up of using English words verbatim in the midst of Oṛiyā sentences. This custom chiefly prevails in the spoken language, and is evidently due to want of Oṛiyā words for the new ideas to be expressed. During the Musulmān period, Urdū or Hindi words similarly got mixed in the current speeches.

The above sketch of the past history of the Oṛiyā tongue may be concluded with a brief survey of its present position. It is noticeable that at present Oṛiyā is practically homogeneous and displays no great dialectical varieties. From the river Sālandi on the north (Bhadrak) to the Chilka lake on the south (Puri) practically the same

speech is prevalent. Throughout the whole Mughalbandi the Oriyā of one place is easily understood by another. This homogeneity is probably due to the uniformity of political rules and of customs. Under whatever sway Orissa came, it came generally entire; and the Telugus, the Mughals, the Mārāṭhas and the English took possession of whole Orissa at the same time, instead of conquering it piecemeal. The Mughalbandi people felt no disruption, and thus an uniformity of customs as well as of speech resulted. The tendency to homogeneity was further strengthened by the isolation of Orissa. Shut in between a boisterous sea and a harbourless coast on the east, and hills and almost pathless jungles on the west, little outside trade entered and little intermixture of foreign tongues. Consequently the language in the deltaic portion remained nearly unchanged.

This homogeneity is observable, however, only in the Mughalbandi tract, *i.e.*, the regulation districts of Cuttack, Puri and Balasore (southern half). Beyond this area the Oriyā is undergoing changes to a smaller or greater extent according to geographical position. The changes are primarily due to the influence of the three great vernaculars by which Orissa is surrounded. In the north-east and north is the Bengali; in the north-west and west is the Hindi; in the south-west and south is the Telugu. The changes are perceptible even in the adjoining main tracts; and are most clearly marked in the parts of the Oriyā speaking area included in each province, *e.g.*, in Bengal, the southern parts of the Midnapore District, and the eastern and southern parts of the Singbhum District¹; in the Central Provinces, the Sambalpur District and the adjoining tributary states of Sonapur, Patna, &c.; in Madras Presidency—the entire north of the Ganjam District down to Ichhapore including the hilly zemindaris of the three Khemdis and the hilly zemindari of Jeypore in the Vizagapatam District. In these areas the current Oriyā has been much changed especially in the tone and the pronunciation; and a Katakī Oriyā would not often understand the talk of a Dāntani Oriyā (Midnapore), a Sōnēpuri Oriyā (C. Provinces) or a Berhampurī Oriyā (Ganjam.)

These dialects of the Oriyā Language have not yet been studied, and afford a good field for philological researches. From my scanty materials I find that the Bengali has been influencing not only in Bengal Proper

¹ "Singbhum is the most polyglot district in the Lower Provinces, the Ho dialect of Mundari being the parent tongue of 2,23,031 persons, Oriyā of 1,14,402, Bengali of 1,06,686, Sonthali of 59,212, Hindi of 25,867 and Korwa of 15,533 persons." O'Donnell's report on the Bengal Census of 1891, p. 236. It would be interesting to watch the further struggle between the various vernaculars in this district.

(Midnapore and Singbhum), but also in Maurbhanj (a Tributary State of Orissa), and in the north of the Balasore District. Since the Muslmān Conquest a brisk trade and a frequent intercourse had been going on between Bengal and Balasore; and many Bengalis settled or came to reside in the District. Under the English rule this intercourse has grown more intimate and the greater facility of communication continues to attract a number of Balasore people to Midnapore and to Calcutta. Furthermore the literary activity of the Bengali race and the gradually increasing number of good Bengali books are doing their effects on a less literary race. In consequence so far down as Bhadrak the influence of the Bengali is traceable.

The change has been first in the *pronunciation*, the tone being distinctly Bengali, and the accent thrown on the first syllable instead of the other syllables as in Oriyā proper. This Bengali intonation is very clearly felt in the Thanas of Dāntan, and Jellasore and further upwards. The next change is in the *vocabulary*, many Bengali words being used in preference to the corresponding Oriyā words. In the southern parts of Midnapore District the sentence often looks like Bengali until one comes to the verb. Even the grammatical forms are being affected such as—

(a) the accent shortened, hence :—

- (1) ठङ्गे for ठङ्गाय, मुडे for मुडाय, परवे for परसाय, डोपे for डोपाय ;
- (2) केरडिकि for केडडिकि रडकि for रडिकि ;
- (3) चुर for चीर, मुड़ for मोड़, युड़ for योड़, मुडा for मोडा.

(b) verbs :—

- (1) चारवे for चारवाकु, मोरवे for मोरवाकु, देखवे for देखवाकु ;
- (2) दिनु for देख, चारनु for चारकु, मिनु for नेकु ;
- (3) मोडनु for मोडकि, मोडनु for मोडकि, मोडनु for मोडकि ;
- (4) चारनि for चारवि.

(c). Interrogatives, केने for किन्ना or किन्पार, किस¹ for कब.

¹ किस is the older word and is used by the old Oriyā poets, e.g., in the Bhāgavata of Jagannātha Dāsa 10th Skandha, 6th Adhyāya, 97th śloka ; 10th sk., 14th Adh. 82th śl. In the current Oriyā it has been displaced by कब. Its retention in Balasore is probably due to the influence of the Bengali किसैर.

Not only the speech but the written letters have also changed. A Dāntani letter in free hand looks on its face like Bengali, the roundness of the Oṛiyā letters giving way to triangles and straight lines.

Like Bengali on the north, Telugu on the south has affected the Oṛiyā. Being alien in nature, and being separated by a different administration, the Telugu has not influenced the Oṛiyā of the adjoining main tract so much as the Bengali. In the main tract one feels its influence first along the borders of the Chilka lake. Its force is however best seen in the Ganjam District, which became a part of the Madras Presidency from 1759 A.D. when the Northern Sirkars came under British rule. Since then the court language has been Telugu, and most of the Government posts are monopolised by the Telugus. The bulk of the trade is also in the hands of the Telugus. No wonder therefore that the spoken Oṛiyā is more or less different.

The first noticeable change is in the pronunciation. The tone is flowing and tripping without much stoppages. At first sight one would think that the words have no accent, but though there is such, it is light, and is not often on the first syllable. The conjunct consonants are more or less softened or disjointed; the palatals च and छ softened with a touch of the dental (as in the Eastern Bengal); and the cerebrals are more freely used. Following Telugu, the letter *u* is often added at the end of proper or common nouns, such as कनपुर, नरपुर, रवापुर (names of places) सारबु, (Saheb), रोडु (road):

The next change is in addition to the vocabulary either by borrowing from Telugu entire words, or by changing the old signification. The entire words borrowed are, e.g., पीपिका (obtained a certificate of leave), तियु (Judgment), वाक्यबल (oral evidence), विदुदुला (relinquishment): औपपदुला (consent), पाहुदुला (to stick with obstinacy), वैचिबार (to escape or get rid of), रैड (bathing ghat or seashore), कारला and वाक्य (illness), कारबार (diameter), रकमनि and दिरुमनि (export and import), पड़ड (bat), आमि (guava fruit), दुला (a beam), मेडु (upstaired house), नैससर (necessity), सामुवादि (cultivation), सिरा (ink), जनाना (census). In the following the Sanskrit meaning has been restricted in imitation of Telugu usage, परानर्ह (condolence), नमडा (haste), नमुनाम (doubt), विबार (sorrow, anxiety) कडाच (favor), बार (week),¹

Telugu has influenced the grammar also, but not to a large extent on account of its alien nature. The chief change that I noticed was that the past participle genitive was largely used for present tense, e.g., कारबार, रैचिबार, विबार for कारदि, रैचिदि, नदि. The written characters have also been affected, the letters in Acchu (अचु) or

¹ For most of these words I am indebted to Babu Bipra Charn Chatterjee, the leading pleader of the Berhampur bar.

Sādhubhāṣā writing of Gaujam being rounder and distincter than in the main tract.

While in the border tracts Oṛiyā is being thus powerfully acted upon by the three great vernaculars, within its main area (*viz.*, the regulation districts and the Garjāts) the Oṛiyā has similarly influenced the other languages spoken by foreign residents, such as the aboriginal speeches, the Hindi, the Bengali and the Telugu.

In the Tributary States of Orissa the numerous dialects spoken by the various aboriginal tribes are being gradually supplanted by the Oṛiyā. The chief intercourse of these tribes is with the Oṛiyās who are the ruling race, and who carry on the bulk of the trade and of the manufactures. Consequently Oṛiyā is becoming the prevalent speech; and the aboriginal tribes, no sooner they settle permanently, adopt the Oṛiyā speech mixing a few of their old words. Already in Keunjhar Aṭhigurh, Kutāki Aṭhigurh, and round about the chief towns of Garjāts, the speech in use is little different from the ordinary Oṛiyā, only the pronounciation is sharper. In the jungles, the Khaudā, the Bhūmijas, the Juāngs, &c., though they still retain their vocabulary, are borrowing freely from the Oṛiyā; and as their own vocabulary is limited, their speeches in course of time will become chiefly Oṛiyā. If the present system continues, the Oṛiyā is destined to be the prevalent speech of the Tributary States.

During the Musalmān, the Mārāṭha, and the British rules, a few Muhammadans, Rajputs (upcountrymen), and Bengalis settled in Orissa. Their speeches have been more or less changed by the surrounding Oṛiyā tongue. The Rajputs have lost practically all knowledge of the Hindi, and generally speak in Oṛiyā. The Muhammadans still speak the Urdū; but the tone is Oṛiyāised, and numerous grammatical forms have been dropped.¹ Similarly the speech of the Bengali settlers has altered. From the frequent use of *kare*, an imitation of the Oṛiyā participle *kari*, their speech is vulgarly known as *kerā*. They interloaded the Bengali sentence with Oṛiyā verbs and Urdū words. *e. g.*, one gentleman speaking of a dinner, remarked *साधारण रसम रीयेदिक डे आदरेर आने करे दिखबोच* (the ladies cooked so well, that on taking the food our hearts were delighted). Nowadays that intercourse with Bengal and the Bengalis is increasing, and the settlers are more and more reading the Bengali works, the males are more or less shaking off the patois.

¹ Through the influence of the Mahomedans, the speech of the Cuttack Bazar people has been altered. They speak in an affected tone changing *आने* to *वान* and *न* to *ब* *e.g.*, *आम कड़िया आरे डेर करे नदि*. Here the initial five *क* s are changes of *न*.

But for the women and the children it will take a long time to shake off the influence of the surrounding Oriyā speech. The few Telugu settlers are more and more forgetting their mother tongue and in ordinary outside talks are using the Oriyā. Those who have settled for more than one generation have generally forgotten Telugu.

I conclude this part of my article with a few remarks on the Oriyā written characters and on the Oriyā *pōthīs* or written books. Like most of the other Indian vernaculars, the Oriyā has got its own characters. These characters are prominent for their invariable roundness. Triangles and straight lines have been religiously avoided. The main reason for this roundness is to be found in the nature of materials on which the Oriyā had to be written.¹ The Oriyā *pōthīs* (books) are of palm leaves written with an iron stylus. The palm leaves have longitudinal fibres. Straight lines (or triangles) would horizontally cut through the leaf fibres, and vertically would require a much larger physical power. Hence a curved or circular form is the easiest to write on a palm leaf with the sharp point of the stylus. This necessary habit of roundness was further strengthened by the Telugu whose letters are similarly circular. This is borne out by the Ganjam writings which are rounder than those in Cuttack or Balasore.

The earliest specimen of modern Oriyā writing is an inscription of the King Kapilēvara Dēva on the Jayavijaya gateway of the Jagannāth temple, Puri. Its date has been calculated by me as 9th December 1436 A.D., or more than 460 years old.² The letters of this valuable inscription do not differ from the present types except in ॠ , ॡ and ॢ , and even with respect to them the difference is mostly in the terminal loops. By the fifteenth century the present characters may therefore be considered fully developed. How much earlier they differentiated there are no data to ascertain. My belief is that the letters were evolved out of the so-called Kuṭila characters at different times, and that the whole set had differentiated almost entirely by the 14th century A.D.

ifor | The *pōthīs* are composed of the leaves of the palm trees (*Borassus Flabellifera*), which serve manifold purposes; when tied together as a broom, when spread out as a fan, when put between bamboos as a *tāttā*, when fixed with a handle as an umbrella, and when evenly cut and seasoned as *tālpātra* or the depository in writing of local knowledge. All leaves are not fit for being written. The leaves must be neither too old, nor too young, neither too much torn up nor too much curved.

¹ Beames' Comp. Gramm. of the Mod. Aryan Language of India, Introduction, vol. I, pp. 65-6.

² See my article on the Oriyā inscriptions of the 15th and 16th centuries, Journ. As. Soc. Beng., vol. lxii., Pt. I, No. 1, 1893, pp. 88-104.

Those which are three or four months' old, just when the leaves are spreading, are preferred. They are intact, greenish-looking, longer and broader. According to length and breadth they are sorted, the longest and the broadest of the inner leaves being considered the best.

The leaves are next given what is termed the बालिकस (bālī-kaśa). In sand they are kept buried for a day with some water over the sand. This seasons the leaves; and for ordinary purposes or for the zemindar's accounts such leaves suffice. But for *pōthīs* which are intended to be more permanently kept, a further seasoning is necessary. This goes by the name of हार्दिकस (haldī-kaśa). The better sorts of leaves are sorted and then put into a solution of turmeric and sour boiled-rice water (*āmāni*). They are kept immersed for about half an hour, and on being taken out are found to have acquired a darker color and to have become more elastic. They are next dried either by exposure in the sun or to a current of air. When fully dried the leaves are fit for writing.

For books a number of these leaves are taken and are bored in the middle by a pointed instrument named *phuraṇi* and through the holes so made a string is passed. The thread further passes through a wooden cover at each end. The wooden covers serve as a guard to the leaves, and are often carved. The string is sufficiently long (2 to 5 ft.) to be wound round the book over and over. The edges of the leaves are then cut even by some cutting instrument and next rubbed smooth with a stone. The book is then fit for a *pōthī*, and is known as *sāñci*.

Next comes the writing instrument which is an iron stylus locally known as लेखणि (*lekhaṇi*). The stylus is usually plain, but is often ornamented. In Orissa three varieties of stylus are used, according to the shape of the upper end, *vis.* (1) either sharp-pointed, (2) or knife-shaped, (3) or ear-shaped. The lower-end of the stylus is sharp as the end of a needle, and is used to cut letters on the palm leaves. The sharp portion of the upper end is employed in cutting the palm leaves. A stylus costs from three annas to a rupee.

The *pōthīs* are written either by the owner himself, or if able to pay, by some hired worker. Round about Puri the charge is about eight to twelve annas for a thousand ślokas. In Jajpur the charge is an anna for an *adhyāya* or canto. The charge is very moderate. Extra charges are paid for good and neat hand-writing, or in the case of Sanskrit works for correct copies. The rule for good hand-writing is contained in the following sloka :—

समानि समशीर्षाणि घनानि विरजानि च ।

अध्याकुले च मात्राणि यो लिखति सो पद्धितः ॥

The letters written with the stylus are themselves legible; but to make them more legible ink is used. The ink is passed over the writing and filling the interstices of letters makes them clearer. The ink is made in several ways. It may be prepared by mashing in water the leaves of the aquatic plant *केसदुरा* (*kesadurā*), and mixing with it the soot of the rice-boiling earthen pot (*bhāt-hāndī*), or it may be prepared by crumbling in hand the *kesadurā* leaves or the leaves of the creeper *बाँतरा* (*bātarā*), half burning them in burnt straw, and then passing them over the writing to be inked. The ink is fairly permanent.

The palm leaves are fragile and do not last long. In addition no special care is taken to preserve them. As they are mainly damaged in the rains, the only precaution taken is to expose them to the sun in the month of Bhādra when the sun shines very hot. Against white ants so common in Orissa the only precaution taken is to keep them on raised bamboo platforms a man high, or on shelved platforms, when the number is large. The use of camphor, &c., is unknown, and a white insect with two standing hairs on the head commits much depredation. Time also plays great havoc, the old palm leaves crumbling to pieces. Hence after 30 or 40 years the *pōthīs* have to be recopied. I have not seen very old palm leaf *pōthīs*. The oldest *pōthī* which I have come across is a copy of the 4th *skandha* of the Oṛiyā Bhāgavata of Jagannātha Dāsa. It is dated 1143 Oṛiyā Sana, 13th *ayka* of the King Rāmacandra Dēva and is therefore 161 years old. It owes its preservation to its being kept on a seat (*gādi*) for daily worship by the family of the late Babu Bicchanda Patnaik of Kalyānpur, Thana Jajpur.¹

The *pōthīs* are brought out and worshipped at the time of the Sripañcamī festival (January, February), and often also at the time of the Dasaharā (September, October). The stylus, the native reed pens and the ink pots are then worshipped with the *pōthīs*.

¹ Since writing this article I have discovered in the same house another *pōthī* still older. The text is Sanskrit but written in Oṛiyā. The last line runs thus:—

पुष्पतीकरवेयाञ्जानि । स मन्व वीरसा सन्वर्ष । ३०२ । रनि वीरनिदासकमुकुन्दे जीव-
दुषिष्ठिरवन्नादे पुष्पतीकरवेयाञ्जाने माननेकवादिहो अथायः । ३१ ।

समस्त दिवसिंह दी सवाराजाह्न १११६ क ११०२ वादि । °° MS. Folio 124. The date of writing is 1103 Sana or 1696-97 A. D.; the MS., therefore, is now 201 years old.

1696
1103
593

PART II. SANSKRIT LITERATURE OF ORISSA.

Little is known outside Orissa of the old writings of the Oṛiyās; and even in Orissa their knowledge is of the vaguest nature. Only two English writers have dealt with the Oṛiyā writers, viz., Mr. Beames¹ and Sir W. Hunter.² Mr. Beames' notices are slight extending over a page and half only, more than one-third of which is taken up with an extract from the Oṛiyā poet Dinakṛṣṇa Dāsa and its English translation. Sir W. Hunter's list is fuller and gives a fairly complete list of all kinds of Oṛiyā and Sanskrit works. But the other informations are meagre; the dates generally wrong; the authorities are not quoted, and the reasons not given; while the arrangement, being alphabetical according to the names of the authors, fails to give an idea of the historical development of the literature. This lamentable ignorance is certainly due to want of reliable data. In this article I intend to furnish the readers with some such data tested and compiled to the best of my ability from the original MSS. I only regret that the pressure of official work leaves me little time to give the necessary finishing touches.

An examination of the Orissa literature shows that compositions in Sanskrit preceded those in the vernacular. Even these Sanskrit works so far as available are late products. Excepting a few inscriptions on stones and copper-plates, I am not aware of any Sanskrit compositions which can be reliably considered older than the Gaṅgavamṇa rule (1135-1434 A.D.). The older inscriptions show that Sanskrit was studied fairly well, but the poems and treatises then composed appear to have been lost. This limit in time, it is desirable to bear in mind.

During the Gaṅgavamṇa rule and downwards numerous Sanskrit works were composed, almost all of which can be broadly divided into two great classes:—

A. Paurāṇic.

B. Śmṛtic.

A. The works of both these classes were more or less products of necessity. Various towns of Orissa came to be regarded as *Tīrthas* and thus centres of extensive pilgrimages. These towns were dotted with temples, tanks and sacred places, of whom the pilgrims wanted to know the mythological history. They became crowded with Brāhmins and Śēvakas, whose hereditary business came to be to give explanations

¹ Mr. Beames' *Comp. Gram. Indo-Aryan Languages*, Vol. I, pp. 88-9.

² Sir W. Hunter's *History of Orissa*, Vol. II, Pt. IX, pp. 199-210.

of all the holy places. To supply these wants both of the pilgrims and of the Sēvakas, various local Māhātmyas were composed in Sanskrit. The best known among them are—

- (a) The Virajā-Māhātmya which deals with the sacred sites of Jajpur.
- (b) Ēkāmra-Purāṇa, Ēkāmra-Candrikā and Svarṇādri-Mahōdadhi which describe Bhuvanēṣvar.
- (c) Puruṣōttama-Māhātmya and Nilādri-Māhātmya about the Puruṣōttama-Kṣētra.
- (d) Arka-Māhātmya about Kōṅārka.
- (e) Kapila-Samhitā, describing briefly the best known sacred sites in Orissa.

The precise dates of these works cannot be ascertained. They themselves are silent about the times of their compositions. On the other hand they profess to be parts of Purāṇas, and to have been delivered by gods and Ṛṣis in the olden time. For example, the Puruṣōttama-Māhātmya professes to be a supplement of the Skanda-Purāṇa, the Ēkāmra-Purāṇa and the Ēkāmra-Candrikā to be supplements of Čiva-Purāṇa, the Virajā-Māhātmya of the Brahmāṇḍa-Purāṇa and the Arka-Māhātmya of the Sāmba-Purāṇa. The Purāṇas of which these works are declared to be the supplement, are all later ones, and have been supposed to belong to the period from the seventh to ninth century A.D.¹ The Māhātmyas must therefore be still later and cannot in any manner be older than the tenth century. By another line of argument their time will be found to be still later. The Māhātmyas must be obviously later than the temples mentioned therein, and in the case of some temples the dates of their construction can be approximately arrived at. For instance the Puruṣōttama Māhātmya is mainly concerned with the temple of Jagannātha at Puri. This great temple, as I have already proved,² was built under the orders of Čōḍaganga, the founder of the Gaṅgavāṃṣa dynasty. Its date thus comes to about 1140 A.D. One hundred years may be fairly taken as the period during which the human origin of the temple was forgotten, and a divine origin with

¹ These Purāṇas do not fulfil the five *lakṣanas* required by the Amarakōṣa and must therefore be later than the sixth century A.D.

[The supposition that the Author of the Amarakōṣa lived in the 6th Century A.D., rests merely on the well-known tradition of the nine Jewels at the court of Vikramāditya. On the date of the Amarakōṣa see now: Zacharias, *Die Indische Wörterbücher (kōṣa) in Bühler's Encyclopaedia of Indo-Aryan Research*, I, 3. B, page 18, Ed.]

² *Journal Asiatic Society of Bengal*, Vol. LXIV., Pt. I, No. 2, pp. 130-1, 135.

extravagant sanctity was attached to the temple as described in the work. The middle of the thirteenth century is thus arrived at as the anterior limit of the work. Its posterior limit is settled by the fact that the *Māhātmya* is referred to with veneration by Baghunandana¹ of the sixteenth century and by Narasiṃha Ācārya² of the fifteenth century. Probably the close of the thirteenth century is nearer the truth as regards the date of this work.

Similarly *Ēkāmra-Purāna* and *Ēkāmra-Candrikā* refer to the temples of Ananta-Vāsudēva and Mēghṣevara. Ananta-Vāsudēva was built in the eleventh century A.D., its inscription having been composed by Vācaspati-Miṣra.³ Mēghṣevara was built still later about the end of twelfth century (circa 1200 A.D.)⁴ The period of one hundred years being allowed to account for the sanctity of the temples, the anterior times of these guide-books must be later than the close of the thirteenth century. The *Arka-Māhātmya* must similarly be later than the sun-temple of Kōṅārka it deals with. This great temple was built under orders of Narasiṃha Dēva I. probably in the 3rd quarter of the thirteenth century.⁵ Hence the *Arka-Māhātmya* cannot be placed earlier than fourteenth century. Lastly the existing *Virajā-Māhātmya* is not very old. In the beginning it refers to the temple of Jagannātha,⁶ and in one passage the pilgrims are advised to pay their respects at the shrine of Gangṣevara. From the name and description, I take this to be a *Linga* established by Gangṣevara which was another name of Cōḍaganga. On the whole I would not put the present *Virajā-Māhātmya* earlier than thirteenth century.

¹ “*कन्दपुराणोपबोधमन्त्रादिप्रविश्वकोशे*” Baghunandana’s *Aṣṭāvīṃṣa tattvāni*, तिथिबन्ध, दोकवाचान् pp. 67-8. I quote here and elsewhere from Benimādhav De & Co.’s Bengali Edition, which in spite of numerous errors, is the only edition known to me giving a complete text of this encyclopaedic work.

² *Ācārapradīpa* MS., Fol. 7.

³ “*चक्रेश्वर प्रियसुहृदा द्विजादिदेव जीवात्मकविश्वविद्या कृता प्रशस्तिः*” L. 33 of Inscription; Dr. E. L. Mitra’s *Ant. Orissa*, Vol. II, pp. 84-5.

⁴ See Babu N. N. Vasu’s article, *Journ. As. Soc. Beng.*, Vol. LXVI., Pt. I, No. I 1897, p. 14 et seq.

⁵ *Journ. As. Soc. Beng.*, Vol. LXV, pp. 232-3.

⁶ My MS. copy, 1st Adhyāya, p. 6.

कुम्भप्रदेशे हृदिरे दक्षिणस्य महोदधेः ।
 बाम्ना गोक हति ख्यातो विद्यते धरणीधरः ।
 तत्र स्वयं निवसते भगवान् कमलापतिः ।
 भक्तप्रियार्थं विन्नात्मा विश्ववन्द्यपदान्जः ॥

These five appear to be the oldest. The others are more or less compilations from these five. This is particularly the case with *Kapila Samhitā*. So then, looking to the text, none of the existing guidebooks can be taken earlier than the thirteenth century A.D.

These works profess to be divine revelations and thus give no clue to their human authors. From the subject matter I conclude that they were probably composed by the Sāsani Brāhmins or Sebaites of the temples. As literary compositions they show no special merits. The legendary origin of each temple, tank, tree, &c., is narrated, and the innumerable benefits which will accrue by visiting them and by offering gifts therein are dwelt upon with tedious repetitions. The language is easy; the versification bald and unornamented; the narration prolix and wearisome; while the poetry is dull and nowhere rises above ordinary level. Prose would have served as well the purposes of these *Māhātmyas*, but for the fact that the priests and the guide *Pāṇḍas* needed accounts which can be recited from memory. Extracts from most of these guidebooks can be seen *in extenso* in Dr. R. L. Mitra's *Antiquities of Orissa*, Vol. II.

B. Besides the worship of gods and the conducting of pilgrims, the Brahmins undertook other functions. They had to conduct the daily or periodical religious or socio-religious ceremonies, and they had to give *vyavasthās* or advices on social or religious questions. For these purposes in towns or Head-Quarters of Chiefs, Court Paṇḍits were employed, while in the mofussil the Sāsani Brāhmins were consulted. To discharge these functions with credit, the old *Smṛtis* or lawbooks of Manu, Yājñavalkya and others were carefully studied, and later on local treatises were compiled. Of these treatises the earlier ones appear to be lost, the earliest of those now existing not being older than 14th century A.D.

Probably these later works have survived not simply because they came late, but for another reason. From the 14th century downwards I notice a revival of Sanskrit learning in Orissa. This revival is probably due to the rise of Vidyānagara in the south and the close connexion of Orissa with that kingdom. In the beginning of the 14th century Vidyānagara had come to be the centre of all kinds of Sanskrit studies; and Mādhavācārya¹ and Sāyanācārya at the head of numerous Paṇḍits were exceedingly active in editing and commenting on the Vedic and Sanskrit classics. This literary activity of the Vidyānagara scholars must have stirred considerably the Paṇḍits of Orissa, particularly as in the reigns of the Sūryavamāṇa Kings (1434-1540 A.D. ?) Orissa came

¹ According to Burnell, Mādhavācārya composed his numerous works between 1331 and 1386 A. D. I. c. Webor's *Hist. Ind. Lit.* p. 41 note. *

into direct contact with Vidyānagara. In this way several Smṛti works were compiled and a band of scholars grew up whom Raghunanda specifically mentions as *Ōḍra-dēṣīyāḥ*.¹

The Oriyā treatises on Smṛti are divided into two classes :—

- (a) Paddhatis or Manuals;
- (b) Commentaries.

(a) Among the Paddhatis the best known are :—

- (1) Vidyākara-Paddhati;
- (2) Çuddhi-Candrikā;
- (3) Çambhukara-Paddhati;
- (4) Karmāṅga-Paddhati.

1. Vidyākara's Paddhati I have not yet come across. But it has been largely quoted or referred to in Raghunandana's work.² From the extracts therein given, the date of his work can be approximately arrived at. The anterior limit is fixed by Mādhavācārya's time, the revived Oriyā scholarship dating after him. Vidyākara cannot therefore be earlier than the second half of the 14th century. The posterior limit is fixed by his lines being quoted in the *Ācārapradīpa*,³ and in the *Madana-pārijāta*,⁴ both of which are mentioned by Raghunandana. These works belong to the 15th century.⁵ *Madana-pārijāta* is not an Oriyā work. Hence Vidyākara must be much older, as the fame of any

¹ पूर्ववचने वाचर इत्यत्र वचर इति श्रीप्रदीपः पठन्ति वचरन्ति च :” Raghunandan's *Aṣṭāvīṃṣa-tattvāni*, उद्धारतत्त्व p. 576.

² निधितत्त्व p. 72 and same again मङ्गलासतत्त्व p. 325; अभावास्तत्त्व p. 79; चाङ्गिकतत्त्व p. 168, 169, 170; Do. p. 179 and same again in एकादशीतत्त्व p. 554; चाङ्गिकतत्त्व p. 185, and same again in एकादशीतत्त्व p. 557; मङ्गलासतत्त्व p. 326, 365; संस्कारतत्त्व p. 373 and same again in गृहितत्त्व p. 486; संस्कारतत्त्व p. 386; गृहितत्त्व p. 461; एकादशीतत्त्व p. 539, 551; श्रीपुरुषोत्तमतत्त्व p. 665.

³ *Ācārapradīpa* MS. ज्ञानप्रकरवत् Folios 77, 82; अग्निश्रीप्रकरवत् fol. 120.

⁴ “ इति मदनपारिजाते विद्याकरवाजपेयिष्ठत-मरीचि-वचनात् ” l. c. Raghunandana चाङ्गिकतत्त्व p. 170.

⁵ For the date of *Ācārapradīpa*, see *infra* p. 338 *Madana-pārijāta* being quoted by Raghunandana must be earlier than the sixteenth century; and as it quotes from Mādhavācārya it must be later than the fourteenth century. Presumably therefore it belongs to the intermediate, i.e., fifteenth century. For reference to Mādhavācārya cf. “मदनपारिजाते माधवाचार्यैष्ठतज्ञातानपवचनात्” l. c. Raghunandana मङ्गलासतत्त्व, पञ्चुद्धारविचार p. 347. For Raghunandana's time see *infra* p. 339.

work in those days travelled slowly outside its province. I am disposed to put Vidyākara to the first quarter of the 15th century or a little earlier.

In the absence of the full texts it is unsafe to pass any remarks. Vidyākara was a Vājap̄yī Brahmin, *i.e.*, one who had performed the expensive vājap̄sya-yajña. He seems to have been well read in the Sm̄rtis.

2. The second work *Çuddhi-Candrikā* is better known and has been printed. It is a small work and has been placed among the Pad-dhatis chiefly on account of its time and absence of a critical spirit. Its author who calls himself Kālidāsa, was a Cayani Paṇḍit and thus speaks of his work in the very first line :—

मन्वादिशास्त्रान्तसद्ययाजयः ।

श्रीकाकिसिदासमिधमौरचन्द्रमाः ।

तेने सुधीसिन्धुविवर्द्धयौषध-

ध्वान्ताम्बुजोकेक्षयमुद्दिचन्द्रिका ॥ १ ॥

Translation :—The moon among the learned by name *Çri-Kālidāsa* who is the depositary of nectars in the *Çāstras* of Manu and others, spread out (*i.e.*, composed) the *Çuddhi-Candrikā*, for removing the darkness in men's eyes in matters of *āpauca* (or death and birth impurities), thus swelling (with gladness) the sea of the learned. (The author compares himself with the moon which is the depositary of nectars, which removes darkness, and which swells the sea with tides).

The work ends thus :—

“ इति श्रीकाकिसिदासमिधमिधितकता मुद्दिचन्द्रिका समाप्ता । ”

The title Cayani Paṇḍit is curious; Cayani meaning at Puri, the best, the most learned.

The *Çuddhi-Candrikā* is pretty old. Its author is referred to in the *Ācārapradīpa*¹ and hence it cannot be later than the 2nd half of the 15th century. The compressed nature of the book does not admit of any quotations from other works. I have found only one reference, *viz.*, to Lakṣmidhara,² belongs to the tenth century. From general reasons I am inclined to think that the author was contempora-

¹ A variant reading is “ सत-सारसद्ययः ”

² “ मुद्दिचन्द्रिकाकारक आनन्दकन्धा... ” *Ācārapradīpa* काशीप्रकरणे
कन्धाशीर्षं MS. Folio 33.

³ Line 17 “ ज्ञानेति-सुधीधरा ”

neons with Vidyākara or came a little later. He should be placed in the 1st half of the 15th century.

The text is in 26 stanzas only, but the stanzas are very long. The subject matter of *āpauca* is dealt with in 25 lines, and as the author has forced a full treatment of the whole subject of *āpauca* into a few lines, the work is difficult to understand without commentary. The author was probably led to make such compression in order to facilitate the task of committing it to memory. The work has often been referred to as an authority. I find however that its rules are not always observed in Orissa. For instance, it is laid down in line 11 that in the case of Çūdras dying between the 2nd and 16th year, whether married or unmarried, the *āpauca* lasts 12 days; and in the case of Çūdras dying above the 16th year, the full period (*i.e.* 30 days) should be observed.¹ In Orissa the Çūdras however behave like the Brahmins, and actually observe the *āpauca* for ten days only.

Besides the printed edition, I have seen three MSS., one of which has the advantage of a *ṭikā*. The *ṭikā* has been named Çuddhi-vidhāna-dīpikā. This MS. occupies 47 folios with six lines on each page and five lines on the last page. The name of the *ṭikā-kāra* is wanting. It closes with the following line:—

स्मृत्यर्थवादुद्धृतसारश्रीकरैः
 पूताम्बुधा सज्जनमञ्जवोचिता ।
 कृतातिसेव्या सुरसा मन्वापहा
 विगाह्यतां मुद्रिविधानदीपिका ॥

3. The third Paddhati is of Çambhukara. I have not seen a complete copy of this book, but I have come across a fragment of it. It is named Çambhukara-Çrāddhapaddhati. It begins abruptly with
 ॐ नमो विष्णेश्वराय । अथ आद्रपद्धतिः । It ends with : इति श्रीवराहपुराणे
 मौतमप्रोक्षशम्भुकरविरचितआद्रपद्धतिः ।

The text takes up 8½ folios with 4 or 5 lines on each page. It gives the usual directions and Mantras to be observed or recited while performing the funeral ceremonies of relatives. Rarely comments are made in prose. Çambhukara's date is uncertain. Neither he nor his work is referred to either in the *Ācārapradīpa* or by Raghunandana. But several other commentators have quoted him as an authority,² notably Viçvanātha Miçra in his *Smṛti-Sāra-Saṅgraha*.

¹ Line 11 "द्वादशराजोदःशुद्धतनो तु षोडशपरं पूर्वं विवाहेष्वर्थः"

² *Smṛtisārasaṅgraha* MS. "एतदेव आदौक्तं शम्भुकरपद्धतौ," again on the next

This commentator is one of the oldest, as will be seen further on,¹ and is at least three hundred years old. As Çambhukara has been quoted by him as an authority, a considerable interval must have elapsed. I shall be far from wrong therefore in putting Çambhukara's date to the close of the 15th century.

4. In his list Hunter mentions another Paddhati,² viz., the Karmāṅga-paddhati of one Rāmacandra Vājapēyi. I have not seen this work. According to Hunter's informant its date is about 400 years old—a not improbable date for it, if it be really a Paddhati. The author was a Vājapēyi, and these Vājapēyis belonged almost exclusively to the Puri District and were generally well read in Çrutis and Smṛtis.

(b). Having treated all the known Paddhatikāras of Orissa, I now take up the other sub-class of Smṛtic works, the commentaries.

1. Of the existing commentaries the earliest appears to be the Ācārapradīpa of Narasimha Vājapeyi. Of this I have seen two MSS., and the one which I shall refer herein was copied not less than sixty years ago.³ This MS. consists of 197 folios with six lines on each page. It begins in verse describing the genealogy of the author and at the end of each division ends thus or in a nearly similar line “इति श्रीमन्महोपाध्यायःश्रुतिविद्याजनेपि-पौत्रोऽतीतकालि-नरसिंहविरचिते निम्बार्क-प्रदीपे चम्पाकाशीनकर्मनिर्णयः” (MSS. Folio 120).

The introductory verses are in 21 lines and give an interesting account of the author's ancestors and their studies. The lines show that in the mediæval period (13th to 15th century) Smṛti and Darçana were fairly well cultivated by the Oriyā Brahmins. The author's ancestors composed several works such as Sat-Samaya, Çuddhi-Muktāvali and Saṁkṣipta-Çāririkavārttikā. They appear to be now lost, if not lying scattered in some of the Brahmin villages round about Puri. For these and similar other works, it would be desirable to make a diligent search among the small libraries belonging to the Sāsani Brahmins of that district.

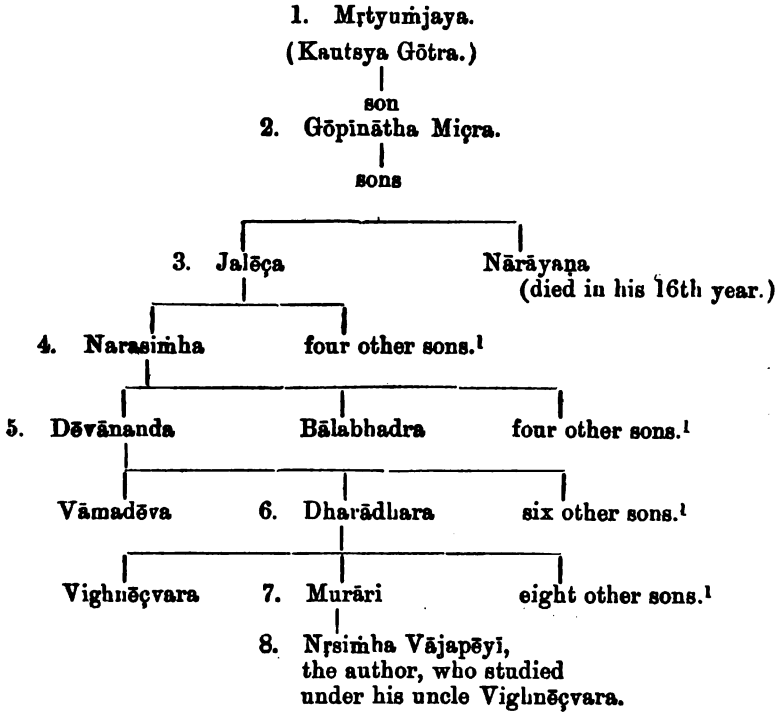
leaf “इति ब्रह्मकरपदतो,” and again “ब्रह्मकरपदतो दिग्दर्शनेऽपि सम्भवेन”; also Divyasinha Mahāpātra's Çṛāddha-dīpa “ब्रह्मकरमिति ब्रह्मकरवाक्येऽस्तीति.”

¹ See infra, p. 341.

² Hunter's Orissa, Vol. II, App. IX, pp. 207-8.

³ On the last page there is a note to the effect that the MS. was sold on Sansa 1252 Kanya 29th for Company rupee Re. 1-4-0 by one Muktaçvara Dāsa to Kṛṣṇa Agnihōtri, the grand-father of the present owner. The sale thus took place 52 years ago, and the MS. must be still older.

The introductory verses supply the following genealogical chart up to the seventh generation :—



Nṛsimha's date is not known. But his reference to Mādhavācārya² brings him down to the fifteenth century. The posterior limit is fixed by his work being quoted by Raghunandana.³ Raghunandana was contemporaneous with Caitanya and read with him under the Paṇḍit Vāsudeva Sārvabhauma.⁴ Raghunandana consequently flourished in the beginning of the 16th century, and Nṛsimhācārya must be older. From the scanty quotations by Raghunandana, I infer that he did not precede him by any long interval. Nṛsimha may therefore be fairly

¹ The names of these sons are given in the verse, but are not given here. The introductory lines are quoted in original in the Appendix.

² See Ācārpadipa MS., निषिद्धिपत्रप्रकाशकम्.

³ Raghunandana's Aṣṭāvīṣa-tattvāni निषिद्धिपत्र निषिद्धिपत्र p. 6. "नरसिंहाचार्यदेवदत्तसंदिताया" and again अनामख्यानम् p. 86 "आचार्यप्रदीपोद्येवमिति"

⁴ Cf. Babu Akshay Kumar Dutt's Introduction to the Hindu Religious sects (Bengali) Vol. I, p. 178 note.*

placed in the latter half of the 15th century. This is corroborated by the fact that Nṛsiṃha quotes from Vidyākara and Ācāra-Candrikā.

The Ācārapradīpa is a pretty long work and has not yet been printed. It treats of the daily or periodical rites (*ācāra*). The author appears to have been well-read. He quotes freely from the epics, the eighteen Purāṇas, the various Upapurāṇas, the thirty-six Dharmasāstras, the numerous commentators on them, such as Lakṣmīdhara, Hēmādri, Mādhavācārya, Dēvēndrācrama Svāmī, Puraṇarāya-Candrikā, Smṛtiratnamālā, various Tantras, the Pañcarātras, astrological works, etc. I have already pointed out that he quotes from the Vidyākara-Paddhati and Ācāra-Candrikā. In fact he brings considerable knowledge to bear upon each subject, and takes considerable pains in elucidating the disputed points by gathering the various authorities and by attempting to reconcile or explain the discrepancies found.

The author was a Vājapēyī Brahmin of Puri and was apparently a Vaiṣṇava by religion. He begins his work with an invocation to the Lord Jagannātha enthroned on the blue hill, and refers with respect to Puruṣōttama-Māhātmya. According to tradition he composed other Smṛti works, to supplement the Ācārapradīpa. These are enumerated by Hunter as: (1) Vyavasthā-pradīpa. (2) Prāyāścitta-pradīpa. (3) Vājapeyī-Smṛti, (4) Dāna-Sāgara. None of these works is available locally,

2. While searching Raghunandana's work I came across two authors named Vardhamāna, one of whom is distinguished from the other by the prefix *Navya*¹ or younger. Is this Navya-Vardhamāna identical with Vardhamāna Mahāpātra, who according to Hunter's list, composed a Smṛti work named Vardhamāna-Kārikā. Not having yet seen the latter work, I am unable to decide; but if true, Vardhamāna Mahāpātra must be older than 16th century.

Raghunandana does not appear to mention any other Smṛti works of Orissa, and the omission by an author of such vast reading as his raises a fair presumption that the works not mentioned were not in use at or before his time. The other works however, which I have seen, are more or less treated as authorities and cannot therefore be recent. Their times should therefore be put between the 16th and 18th centuries. I proceed to discuss them one by one. The following works I have seen in MSS.

(3). Smṛti-Sāra-Saṅgraha of Viṣṇvanātha Miṣra.

(4). Ācāra-Dīpa } of Divyasiṃha Māhāpātra.
Kāla-Dīpa }

¹ “नववर्षेभ्योऽन्यथा” निबिन्धन p. 8, and again “नववर्षेभ्योऽन्यथा” निबिन्धन p. 26; cf. also चम्पावाक्यतन्त्र pp. 79, 90.

(5). Prāyaścitta-Vilōcana of Vāsudēva Tripāṭhi.

(6). Prāyaścitta-Manōhara of Murāri Miṣra.

(7). Ācārasāra of Gayādhara Rāyaguru.

(8). Smṛti-Dīpikā of Viṣvambhara Miṣra.

3. The MS. of Smṛti-Sāra-Saṁgraha is on 44 folios with six lines on each page and half a line on the last. It begins with

मन्वादिशास्त्राणि गुरोरधीत्य
 सन्त्यक् तथाभ्यस्य पिरं प्रयत्य ।
 वृद्धा च शिष्टाचरयं करोमि
 श्रीविश्वनाथः स्मृतिसारसंयहम् ।

Translation :—Having read and studied under teachers (Gurus) the Ṣāstras beginning with that of Manu, having long made efforts and having observed the right conduct, I, Ṣri Viṣvanātha have composed (this) Smṛti-Sāra-Saṁgraha. The MS. ends with

इति श्रीविश्वनाथमिश्रविरचितः स्मृतिसारसंयहः समाप्तः ॥

The MS. has got at the end a table of contents (अनुक्रमणिका).

The work is pretty old, for it is quoted in Ṣrāddha-Dīpa,¹ which is also old. I think it is about three hundred years old and cannot be later than the beginning of the 17th century and might be even earlier. It quotes from the Vidyākara-Paddhati and Ṣambhukara-Paddhati. I was unable to find any mention of Nṛsimha Vājapāyī's works. As its name implies, it is a compilation from older Smṛtis about the usual rites and festivals. I came across the following curious remark about an Oriyā festival :—

“एव प्रथमाहती । अपोत्सवेषु चधुना पूजावन्पापनाशिकं कुर्वन्ति, शैशानरे नास्ति
 अचारैवचनमपि नास्ति”²

Translation :—Now the Prathamāṣṭamī. In this Orissa now-a-days pūjās and offerings are given (on this date). In other lands this festival does not exist, and no Ṣishi's sayings exist.

Evidently the festival of Prathamāṣṭamī which is held on the first Aṣṭamī of the month Agrahāyana and which consists in offering pūjās to the gods and in giving new cloths to the firstborn male, is a strictly local festival.

4. The next author is Divyasimha Mahāpātra. He composed two Smṛti works Ṣrāddha-Dīpa or lamp for funeral rites, and Kāla-Dīpa or lamp for the periodical rites. I have seen two MSS. of each.

¹ Ṣrāddha-Dīpa MS. “सपिण्डकरवशादिति विश्वनाथमिश्राः”

² Smṛti-Sāra-Saṁgraha MS. पर्जन्यविश्वेश्वरकरम्. Folio 118.

The MS. of the *Çrāddha-Dīpa* that I am using is composed of 44 folios with 4 or 5 lines on each page; while the MS. of *Kāla-Dīpa* is smaller being on 27 folios with six lines on each page and 4 lines on the last page. The *Çrāddha-Dīpa* text begins with **वेददेशनायै नमः ।**

प्रथम्य देवं श्रीकृष्णं भवान्नीलकण्ठरावपि ।
तन्यते काण्डीपोयं दिव्यसिंहेव धीमता ॥

The text ends with इति नीदिव्यसिंह मन्त्रापाच-विरचितः काण्डीपः समाप्तः । •

The text of *Kāla-Dīpa* begins in a similar way¹ but ends differently as below :—

वत्सगोत्रसमुत्पन्नो दिव्यसिंहाभिधः सुधीः ।
काण्डीपाभिधं यत्र्यं कृतवान् कृतिनां मुदे ॥
इति नीदिव्यसिंहमन्त्रापाचविरचितः काण्डीपः समाप्तः ॥ • •

The author was well learned, and in his *Çrāddha-Dīpa* quotes from *Çuddhi-Candrikā*, *Vidyākara-Paddhati*, *Çambhukara-Paddhati*, *Nṛsimha Vājapāyī's* work, *Viçvanātha Miçra* and *Mukunda Dikṣita*. Occasionally all the *Vājapāyīs* are referred to as *Vājapāyīnaḥ*. *Mukunda-Dikṣita's* treatise appears to be lost. *Çrāddha-Dīpa* is the earlier work as it is alluded to in *Kāla-Dīpa*.² Like the other authors *Divyasimha's* date can only be approximately arrived at. He is quoted as a high authority in the *Smṛti-Dīpikā*,³ and might be presumed to be 80 or 100 years older than that work. The date of the *Smṛti-Dīpikā* is unknown, but as it is treated as an authority it cannot be less than 120 or 130 years old. So *Divyasimha's* time may be taken to the close of the 17th century A.D.

5. The next two works I deal with treat of *Prāyaścittas* or penances for sins and misdeeds, and are considered standard works on the subject. The first, the *Prāyaścitta-Vilōcana* is largely used in the northern part of Orissa. Its date cannot be ascertained, but from its high authority and its treatment of the subject matter I am inclined to place it in the beginning of the 18th century. The author *Vāsudēva Tripāṭhi*, according to tradition, belonged to the Balasore District, which probably explains his popularity on the north side of the *Brāhmiṇī* river. This is also somewhat corroborated by the facts that the MS.

¹ प्रथम्य देवं श्रीकृष्णं भवान्नीलकण्ठरावपि ।

तन्यते काण्डीपोयं दिव्यसिंहेव धीमता ॥

² “प्रदीपाभावात्काण्डीपमुदे काण्डीपोयं मुसुमेवा” *Kāla-Dīpa* MS. Fol. 91.

³ See the first line of *Smṛti-Dīpikā* “नीवासवैषि-कमहाकर-दिव्यसिंह-कार्त्तवि-नक्षत्रमुत्पन्न करोमि किञ्चित्.”

I am using was copied from one found at Nilgiri (a tributary state adjoining Balasore) and that the text now and then quotes from Bengali works, as Bhavadēva-Paddhati, Smṛti-Sāra-Sāgara, Gaṅgā-Vākyaṅgī, &c.

The text of the Prāyaścitta-Vilōcana occupies 161 folios, of which 34 contain three lines on each page, the rest four lines, and the last page one line. It is, therefore, a work of considerable size and deals with the subject in a learned manner. It begins with

श्रीरघुनाथाय नमः ।

प्रायश्चित्तविमुद्दिसाधनधियो ध्यायन्ति धीरा ब्रुवं
 यं निर्याजमनं ज्वरादिरहितं बीजं जगत्स्यारब्धः ।
 श्रीरामं सारकोटिसुन्दरतरं कामं नमस्कृत्य तं
 प्रायश्चित्तविलोचनं वितमुते श्रीवासुदेवः सुधीः ॥
 विद्यन्ते विदुषां निबन्धनिवहा यद्यत्र नामाविधाः
 प्रायश्चित्तविवेचने बहुमतास्ते प्रपञ्चोत्तराः ।
 तानेव प्रविलोक्य सारमखिलं संगृह्य संक्षेपतः
 क्विचित्कौशलेणैवैकस्तदपि सोऽयं प्रबन्धोद्यमः ॥

Translation :—Salutation to Raghunātha! The intelligent Vāsudēva has composed this Prāyaścitta-Vilōcana having paid his obeisance to Śrī-Rāmacandra who is artless, without beginning and without illness, who is the seed of this tree of universe, who is more beautiful than tens of millions of Kandarpas (Eros), and who is meditated upon by the wise, intent on finding out the correct Prāyaścittas. In Prāyaścitta matters numerous works have been composed by the learned, yet different opinions exist in the various works; studying them I have attempted this treatise, having compiled in brief their entire substance with some skill and fineness.

The work end thus :—

विदुषा वासुदेवेन प्रायश्चित्तविलोचने ।
 बहुथमुद्दिविविधप्रायश्चित्तमितोरितं ॥
 नामानिबन्धानाञ्चोद्य वासुदेवत्रिपाठिना ।
 कृतं सुदेह्यु विदुषां प्रायश्चित्तविलोचनं ॥
 अमत्सराः सारविचारश्रूरा
 धीरा मयैतं रचितं निबन्धं ।
 पवित्रयन्तः कथयामर्षवृष्ट्या
 गृह्यन्तु सन्तः प्रकृतोऽर्थये तान् ॥

इति श्रीवासुदेवत्रिपाठिना विरचितं प्रायश्चित्तविलोचनं सम्पूर्णं । • ।

Translation :—In (this) *Prāyaścitta-Vilōcana* the learned *Vāsudēva* has treated the purification of things and the various kinds of penances. After studying numerous treatises, *Vāsudēva Tripāṭhi* made the *Prāyaścitta-Vilōcana* for the delight of the learned. May the learned who are not envious, who are considerate and who are masters in judging truths, take up this treatise purifying it with their kind looks,—so I pray with due respects to them. Here ends the *Prāyaścitta-Vilōcana* composed by *Çri-Vāsudēva-Tripāṭhi*.

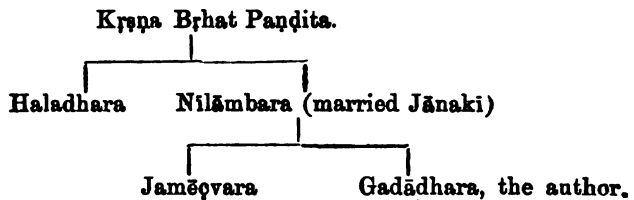
6. The second work on penances is the *Prāyaścitta-Manōhara*. It is less known but is probably as old as *Prāyaścitta-Vilōcana*. Its author is *Murāri Miçra* who begins his work thus—

श्रीमन्मुरारिमिश्रेण काङ्कमिश्रस्य स्रुतना ।

क्षियते श्वहृदारार्थं प्रायश्चित्तमनोहरं ॥

The text of the MS. is incomplete, and hence the closing words cannot be quoted. The MS. as far as it exists, occupies 18 folios with six line on each page.

7. I next come to the *Ācāra-Sāra*. This work enjoys a large popularity in the Puri District. Its author *Gadādharma Rāyaguru* was a court Paṇḍit, which partly accounts, for its popularity. He begins his work with seven stanzas¹ giving therein his genealogy. From this introduction the following chart may be drawn up :—



The author's date can be approximately arrived at from the work. *Haladhara*, the author's uncle, was Guru of the Queen of King *Harēkṛṣṇa*; while *Nilāmbara*, the author's father, was Guru of the King himself. Now *Harēkṛṣṇa Dēva* King of Puri and *Khordā*, succeeded *Divyasiṃha Dēva* and according to the *Madalā Pāñji* ruled from 1715 to 1720 A.D. These years are approximately correct. Therefore *Harēkṛṣṇa's* reign of five years might be put between 1720 and 1726.² *Gadādharma's* father being his Guru, *Gadādharma* himself must be later.

¹ The introductory stanzas and the closing stanza are given in the Appendix.

² The times of *Divyasiṃha Dēva* and of *Harēkṛṣṇa Dēva* will be discussed in Part IV of this article in connection with the later *Oṛiyā* poets.

I would therefore place Gadādhara's work in the second quarter of the 18th century.

The Ācāra-Sāra is a learned work, rather large in size. The MS. takes up 163 folios with six lines on each page. The text has got a table of contents (संक्षेपसूचिका) of six folios, but its value has been minimised by absence of page references. The author quotes now and then from his grandfather's work Nitiratnākara.¹ The author's grandfather was a Vājapēyi and on account of his learning got the title of Bṛhat-Ṣaṇṭita (बृहत्संखित). Gadādhara Rāyaguru composed two other treatises to complete the series. These go by the name of Ācāra-Sāra or compilation of purificatory rites and Kāla-Sāra or the compilation of periodical rites. These works preceded the Ācāra-Sāra in their times of composition having been referred to in the latter treatise.²

8. The, last work on Smṛti that I will notice and apparently the latest authority is Smṛti-Dipikā. It is a moderate sized volume compiled about 120 or 130 years ago. Its author is Viṣvambhara Miṣra who begins his work thus—

मन्वादिशास्त्रनिचयं खगुरोरधीत्य
 हेमाद्रिमाधवमतानि विचार्य यत्नात् ।
 श्रीवाजपेयिकमजाकरदिव्यसिंह-
 स्मार्तादितन्मममुस्त्य करोमि किञ्चित् ॥
 सन्ति यद्यपि धीराणां स्मृतिग्रन्थाश्च कोटिशः ।
 तथापि सारमाहास्यं क्रियते नूतनोद्यमः ॥
 प्रकाशैर्दशभिर्गैत्रं सर्वदिक्प्रकाशकैः ।
 विश्वम्भरेण सुधिया क्रियते स्मृतिदीपिका ॥

Translation :—Having read under my Guru the Ṣāstras beginning with Manu, having carefully discussed the opinions of Hēmādiri, Mādharma and others, and having remembered the truths enunciated by the Smārtas Vājapēyis, Kamalākara, Divyasimha and others, I shall do something. Though there may be tens of millions of Smṛti works (composed by) the learned, yet abstracting their substances fresh attempt will be made. The intellegent Viṣvambhara composed this Smṛti-Dipikā whose ten prakāças (chapters) make visible all the cardinal points.

¹ Ācāra-Sāra MS. fol. 68 एतत्सर्वधिकारिकं शास्त्रमपि स्वपैरवशां कार्यमित्यका-
 शिनामहकृतस्य हस्तलिखितमहापात्रेर्वितरत्नाकरैर्लिखितं; see also folios 69 and 139.

² Ācāra-Sāra fol. 133 “विश्वरक्षु सप्ततुल्ये शुद्धिसारे इहयः” again Do.
 “तथाशास्त्रकृत शुद्धिसारकारिकाः”; for Kālasāra, see fol. 159 “सर्वभित्तनकाश्रुते
 काशसारे प्रसाधं लिखितं.”

APPENDIX.

(a). The Genealogy of Nṛsiṃha Vājaṣṛī as given in his Ācāra-pradīpa.

समत्सरः सत्यमथप्रवेता कौत्सस्यवंशो वसुधावर्तनः ।
 प्रासादमौमांसकयज्ञयूपे वनोत्पन्नोभूयित एव देशः । ५ ।
 प्रासादे सङ्गते हरं परिचरन्नासीदमुष्मिन् कुबे
 मौमांसाखं वक्रवर्धस्तदस्यो मन्त्रुञ्जयः पश्चितः ।
 विद्याभिः सङ्गजामिदम्बजमतिर्षः मुद्दिमुत्तावचो
 ग्रन्थेनोखिलमेव पतमकरोत् खीयं कुणं चेष्यया । ६ ।
 समुख्य पुत्रः किलगोपीनाथमिन्द्रो गुह्येयस्य वशे वसन्तौ ।
 जज्ञेनारायणनामयोगाणुनौमुमिन्नावदन्वावुपेतौ । ७ ।
 अष्टाब्देषु क्विर्गते च नवमे तर्काविधारं ग्रभो
 मौमांसादथ सत्प्रवन्वरचना संपूर्तिं कृत् दादशे ।
 जस्यैरस्यदिनेर्विजित्य विदिशो यः षोडशे वत्सरे
 योगाभ्यासरतः पुराणपुराणं नारायणः प्राविशत् । ८ ।
 सिद्धेश्वरोदभवरप्रसादात् षड्दर्शनी यस्य कुबेऽचवासीत् ।
 काश्रिवने हीनमखेऽभिचेता जज्ञेऽनरः कृत्वापरायणोऽभूत् । ९ ।
 नरसिंहधनञ्जयौवुधावधगङ्गाधर-आस(?) तोऽन्व)-सङ्गणः ।
 तनयाः किल वाजपेयिनोऽस्य च मन्त्रुञ्जयपञ्चमाश्विने । १० ।
 अद्वैतागममुत्पन्नोऽवतरवन् संक्षेपशारीरिके
 कृत्वा वार्तिकमभरेषु निरतः यस्यासदीक्षाप्रती ।
 मौमांसा यत एव वृद्धिमगमत् काश्र्यां वृत्तिं हः सुर-
 खोतस्यत्युदकैकजीवगविधियोगेन सिद्धिं गतः । ११ ।
 देवानभ्यः सुतोऽस्त्राजभि कृतचयनो वज्रविद्याधुरिखो
 वेदाभ्यासप्रयासो परिषदिविजये यः कृतः पश्चितेशः ।
 नानादेशादुपेताः सुनिपुणमतयः संघशो यस्य शिष्याः
 मौमांसातर्कविद्याश्रुतिशिखरमति प्रौढमध्यापयन्ति । १२ ।
 अनुजोऽस्य च षोडशरीकचाजीवजमभ्रविहितः श्रुतोमयेन ।
 सवृषः श्रुतिसौजिभद्रतन्ने किमु सन्मत्सरदीक्षया कृतौ । १३ ।

अपदेऽपिन्दसिंहसूत्रव इह चत्वार उदारचित्ततः ।
 स्रुजुनोचितविक्षयोर्निताः सततं कृष्णपरायणाः क्रमाः ॥ १४ ॥
 ज्ञानन्दपुत्रावसुतेजसोऽष्टौवसूतमाः किं वसुधासुपेताः ।
 यदोयश्चिष्यादमवाप्तविद्या येकेऽपितस्तत्त्वमज्ञतेव ॥ १५ ॥
 सर्व्वे च 'पुत्रा विप्रतारिभिन्नास्तेवाजपेयारिमल्लैः पवित्राः ।
 काये यथावद्विहितामिहोत्रा महद्भिराशंसितसपरिभाः ॥ १६ ॥
 ते वामदेवानिध्वज्जम्बौ समाध्वौ तौ सुवनेश्वरौ ।
 धराधरस्याजुगदाधरश्चोरविश्व तेषामिह सप्तमोऽभूत् ॥ १७ ॥
 धराधरास्य प्रथितस्य वैमिनेर्ष्वंनन्निवासैकबुधो दशसप्तमाः
 त्रिरिन्दुविभ्रेश्वरनामसंबुतोवश्लिष्ठ एव अजनिष्ठ पूर्व्वजः ॥ १८ ॥
 सुरारिपीतान्तरवासुदेववारायणश्चभीषतिकेशवास्याः ।
 वक्रेश्वरभीषणदेवकृष्णाः ज्ञाचारविद्यास्तनया गवात्ये ॥ १९ ॥
 सुरारि पूजाशितविक्षयोर्भित्तौ सुरारिरासौत् श्रुति मौलिवारजः ।
 बुधः सदानन्द मयूय-सेवया वृत्सिंहनामाजनि तस्य चात्मजः ॥ २० ॥
 श्रीमद्विभ्रेश्वरगुरोः प्राप्तविद्येन तेन च ।
 निन्वाचारप्रदोपोऽयं वृत्सिंहैव प्रसीयते ॥ २१ ॥

MS. Folios 1-2.

(b). The Genealogy of Gadādhara Bāyaguru as given in his Ācāra-Sāra :

कृष्णात् कौशिकवाजपेयितुल्यश्रीवंश्लादुदहृत्यखिता
 श्रीतियश्रुततः सरायगुबरोत्वाधिकारी सुधीः ।
 पुत्रः शारदवाजपेयमस्तकृतृजातो हरेकृष्णसु-
 नाचश्रीमद्विभोगुबर्हजधरामिस्थोऽग्रजोऽग्रामकृत् ॥ १ ॥
 वेदान्तादिसमस्तशास्त्रनिचयो नीशान्तरास्थोऽनुज-
 ष्ठास्य स्मार्त्तवरोऽतिदेवविदभूत् साहित्यविद्यार्षवः ।
 सदेवाकरखण नीतिनिपुणः श्रीनीलश्रेयैश्रितुः
 मन्त्रज्ञानमुखोऽस्यवानवयवकोषं च योवर्षयत् ॥ २ ॥
 धीरेशान् सवितोर्बंदापितमहासप्ताश्रनेधूतमान्
 संख्याप्याभरितो विधान धनदप्रस्थान् दिवांसान् अधात् ।

INDEX

TO

JOURNAL OF THE ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BENGAL,

VOL. LXVI, PART I, Nos. 1-4; 1897.

- Abbās Shāh**, of Persia, his menagerie, 170.
- Abdagases**, coins of, 139 ff.
- Ab-i-Gerger**, irrigation channel near **Shushtar**, 179.
- Ab-i-Shūr**, stream in Persia, 173.
- Ācāra-pradīpa**, 338.
- Ācāra-Sāra**, 344.
- Açōka** :
 ———, converted to Buddhism by **Upagupta**, 80.
 ———, details of his pilgrimages with **Upagupta**, 81.
 ———, inscription of, from **Paderia** in the Nepalese Terai, 81 ff.
 ———, reborn as a **Nāga**, 83.
- Acyuta**, name of a king mentioned in **Samudragupta's Allahabad Inscr.**, 302.
 ———, coins of, 302 ff.
- Aditi**, her earrings carried away by **Naraka**, 107.
- Agni Vaiçvānara**, meaning of the word, 88.
- Ahichatra**, ancient kings of, 303 ff.
- Ahīrama**, king of Orissa, 13.
- Ahīrvārā**, Estate of **Dhulip Siṅgh** in **Rājputāna**, 276.
- Aḥmad Shāh**, a regnal name of **Qutbuddin Sulṭān** of **Gujarāt**, 142.
- Ajit Siṅgh**, son and successor of **Jai Siṅgh**, 277.
 ———, coin assigned to him, 282.
- Akbar**, *dām* of, from **Mānikpur Mint**, 134.
 ———, awards a *Manṣab* to **Jagmal**, chief of **Bānsvārā**, 167.
- Akbar II.** of **Dehli**, coins struck in his name, 263, 265, 270, 271.
- Amarakōça**, MS. of, in **Nepal**, 313.
- Ambā**, queen of **Virabāhu** in **Prāgyōtiṣa**, 290, 294.
- Amūrtarājas**, son of **Kuça**, founded **Prāgyōtiṣa**, 108.
- Anantavarman** : **Kaliṅga King**, coins of 145.
- Ananta-Vāsudēva** ; his temple in **Orissa**, 383.
- Āndar Parganā**, dialect of, 196, 204 ff.
- Andhra**, ancient country of, 101.
 ———, a degraded race according to the **Ait. Brāhmaṇa**, 93.
- Anga**, name of eponymous King, 90 ff.
 ———, ancient country of, 94 ff.
 ———, traces of un-Aryan customs among them, 93.
- Angi** *vide* **Ariha**.
- Angul**, district in **Orissa**, coins from, 144.
- Aniyāṅkabhīma**, 13.
- Aparānta** *vide* **Sindh**.
- Apratihata**, an epithet, occurring on coin of **Kadphises II.**, 139.
- Ārā**, dialect of, 196, 204 ff.
- Ariha**, eighth descendant from **Pāra**, married **Angi** or **Āngi**, 95.
- Arka-Māhātmya**, date of, 333.
- Aṣṭa-Sāhasrikā Prajñā-Pāramitā**, MS. of, 122.
- Avacatnuka**, name of ancient country, mentioned in **Ait. Brāhmaṇa**, 97.
- Avagraha sign**, occurrence of, in **Āsām** inscriptions, 115, 287.
- Ayōdhyā**, ancient connection between **A.** and **Anga**, 96.
- Azes**, coin of, 2.
- Bāgar**, country in **Rājputāna**, 164 ff.
- Bāgh-i-Wahsh**, near **Iṣfahān**, 170.
- Bahādurganj**, capital of **Ahīrvārā**, 276.
- Bahādūr Shāh**, **Sulṭān** of **Gujarāt**, 165 ff.
 ———, coins struck in his name, 267, 273.
- Bahmani** coins, 144.
- Baijā Bāi Śāhibab**, of **Gvāliyar**, coins of 263.

- Bajrangarh Mint, coins from, 275 ff.
 Bakhtiāri Hills, 170 ff.
 Bāl, in District Sāran, dialect of, 196, 204 ff.
 Balavarman, King of Asām, 119, 285 ff.
 ———, Nowgong Plate of, 118, 285 ff.
 Balbhadar Siṃgh of Raghugarh in Mālvā, 275.
 Bali, father of eponymous kings Anga, etc., 90.
 ———, his queen Sudēṣṇā, 90.
 Balliā Zilla, dialect of, 196, 204 ff.
 Balvant Siṃgh, of Raghugarh in Mālvā, 275 ff.
 Baṇī Ṭhaṇī, name of Rasik Bihāri, courttesan of Poet Nāgari Dās *vide* Rasik Bihāri.
 Bānswārā, Separation of, from Dūngarpur State in Rājputānā, 164 ff.
 Baptiste, General, overthrows Durjan Lal, 276.
 ———, Rupee coined by him at Čiopor, 266.
 ———, captures Bajrangarh, 277.
 Bārahgāḍ, dialect of, 196, 204 ff.
 Barkhā kē kavitta, a Hindī poem, 66.
 Basana, later Kuṣaṇa King, coin of, 5 ff.
 ———, his date, 6.
 Bāsōdā coins, 271.
 Benares Grant of Vaidyadēva of Kāmārūpa, 121.
 Bengali, influence of, on modern Oriyā, 325.
 Besarh, identical with ancient Vaiçālī, 90.
 Bhagadatta, King of Prāgjyōtiṣa, son of Naraka, 104 ff., 117, 287 ff.
 Bhāgalpur, identical with ancient Campā, 95.
 Bhartpur, coins from, 269, 271.
 Bhīma, his tour in conquering Karṇa of Anga, 94, 101.
 Bhōjadēva-Saṃgraha, astrological work, MS. of, in Nepal, 313.
 Bhōpāl, coins from, 270.
 Birch-bark MSS., fragments of, from Central Asia, 214, 218.
 Bistujān, Persian village, 170.
 BOWROD, T., article by, on Pronominal adjuncts in Language spoken in Western and Southern Panjab, 146 ff.
 Books, preparation of, in Orissa, 328 ff.
 ———, worshipped on certain festival days in Orissa, 330.
 Bower MS., locality where found, 214 ff., 238.
 ———, date of, 245.
 Brahmapāla, king of Asām, 117 ff.
 Brahmaputra river, ancient course of, 105.
 Brahmaputra river, mentioned in Nowgong plate, 288 ff.
 Brahmēçvara temple, in Bhuvanēçvara, 16 ff.
 Brāhmī Alphabet, difference between Northern Indian (Gupta) Brāhmī and Central Asian Brāhmī, 215 ff.
 ———, Northern Indian (Gupta) Brāhmī, 244 ff.
 Buddha, various names of, occurring in a MS. from Central Asia, 233.
 ———, images of, on Kuṣaṇa coins, 300 ff.
 Buddhism, time of its introduction to Kuchar, 256.
 ———, adopted by Uighur Turks, 259.
 Būndī, coins from, 267.
 ———, lotus device or coins from, 284.
 Burma, Buddhists of B. worship Upagupta, 76 ff.
 BURN, R., article by, on the Bakhtiāri Hills, an itinerary of road from Iṣfahān to Shuṣhtar, 170 ff.
 ———, article by, on the Bajrangarh Mint and Coins, 275 ff.
 Čālastambha, (King of Asām, 113, 289, 293.
 Čālya, King of Madra, his contest with Karṇa, 93.
 Čāmāyikā, misspelt for Čyamāyikā, n. pr. of wife of Brahmin, mentioned in Nowgong Plates, 292, 296.
 Čambhukara-çrāddha-padhati, 327.
 Campā, later name of capital of Anga Kingdom, 94 ff.
 Campakārāya, the Paṇḍit's name for modern Champaran, on coins, 309.
 Čānavatyas, a false reading for Čōṣavatyas, 102.
 Candēlla Dynasty, coins of, 306 ff.
 Candrasēna, ancient prince of Vanga, 97.
 Caraka, original work, identical with parts of Macartney MSS., 247.
 Caubār Parganā, dialect of, 196, 203 ff.
 Čavarapāla, n. pr. of Brahmin mentioned in Gauhaṭi Plates, 126, 131.
 Čayani-panḍita, meaning of, 336.
 Čēdi *vide* Gāngyādēva.
 Central Asia, MSS. from, 213 ff.
 ———, peculiarity in pagination of MSS. from, 227.
 ———, non-Sanskritic MSS. from, 228.
 ———, string-hole on left side of leaf in MSS. from, 244.
 Central Asian Brāhmī, 215 ff.
 ———, origin of, 267.

- CHAKRAVARTI, M. M., article by, on Language and Literature of Orissa, 317 ff.
- Camparan *vide* Campakāranya.
- Charoban, town in Chinese desert, 255.
- Chauhān Thākurs, Khīci branch of, 275.
- Chicacole, 99.
- Chinese writing, in MSS. from Central Asia, 230, 252.
- Christianity, in Central Asia, 258 ff.
- Chūṣṭī Khān, Diwān of Bhōpāl, 276.
- Cina, meaning of, 105.
- Çiopur, coin from, 265.
- Cirand, dialect of, 196, 204 ff.
- Çivasimh, author of Hindī work Sarōj, his views on Nāgari Dās quoted, 63 ff.
- Club-devises, on Bajrangarh coins, 284.
- Cōḍaganga, 13, 332 ff.
- Coins, New Hindū and Muḥammadan, 133 ff.
- , Ancient and Mediæval Indian, 1 ff., 298 ff.
- , of unknown or uncertain meaning, 305, 309.
- Cossye *vide* Kansai.
- Çrādha-Dīpa, 341.
- Çrutidhara, n. pr. of Brahmin mentioned in Nowgong Plates, 292, 296.
- Çuddhi-Candrikā, 336.
- , commentary of, named Çuddhi-vidhāna-ṭikā, 337.
- D**
- Dāmalīpta *vide* Tāmalīpta.
- Dancing girls, Buddhist Sculptures of, from Mathurā, 79.
- Dangai Parganā, in District Sāran, Dialect of, 196, 207 ff.
- Dās, Bābū Rādhākṛṣṇa, his views on Nāgari Dās quoted, 65 ff.
- Datiya, coin of, 266.
- Daulat Rāo of Gvāliyār, coins of, 263, 273.
- Dēçapāla, n. pr. of Brahmin mentioned in Gauhaṭi Plates, 127, 131.
- Dēvadhara, n. pr. of Brahmin mentioned in Nowgong Plates, 290, 296.
- Dēvhāpāri bōli, explained, 196.
- Dhonkal Simh of Jainagar, 277.
- Digumā, a river in Āsām, 122, 127, 132, 283 ff.
- Dih-i-Dīs, Persian village, 175.
- Dih-i-Khurd, Persian village, 171.
- Dirghatamas or —tapas, a Rṣi, story of, 90, 91.
- Divyasimha-Mahāpātra, author of Çrādha-Dīpa and Kāla-Dīpa, 341.
- Divyavadāna, story of Açōka's pilgrimages in, quoted, 80 ff.
- DRAKE, J., translation by, of Story of Prodigal Son into Kurku Language, 192 ff.
- Dūngarpur State in Rājputānā, 164 ff.
- Dupulān, Persian village, 174.
- Durjan Lāl, agent of Balvut Simh at the court of Sindia, 276.
- Durr, G. N., article by, on Dialects spoken in the District of Sāran, 194 ff.
- Dvīradēva, king of Orissa, 12 ff.
- E**
- Ē and ā, forms of letters, in Central Asian Brāhmī, 215.
- Eastern India, ancient countries of, 85 ff.
- Ēkāmra-Candrikā, date of, 333.
- Ēkāmra-Purāna, date of, 333.
- English Language, influence of, on modern Opiyā, 323.
- Era, of Nirvāna, date in, 315.
- G**
- Gadādihara-Rāyaguru, author of Acāra-Sāra, 344.
- , his genealogy, 344, 347.
- Gāgrūn or Gagrār, in Mālvā, original settlement of Khīci branch of Chauhān family, 275.
- Gaṇapati, coin of, 304.
- Gaṇḍaki river, 87.
- Gandamkal, Persian village, 174.
- Gaṅgēyadēva of Pāhala or Cēdi, coins of, 305 ff.
- Gauhaṭi Copper-Plate Grant of Indrapāla, 113 ff.
- Ghāt Karci, name of a mosque, 166 ff.
- Ghasniḥ coins, 137 ff.
- Girivraja, ancient name of Rājagṛha, the capital of Māgadha, 86.
- Gītapañcāṅgikā, MS. of, in Nepal, 314.
- Godfrey MSS., 225 ff.
- Gōhad, coins from, 268.
- Gōḇḍi Language, Vocabulary of, 185 ff.
- Gōḇḍis, aboriginal tribe, 185.
- , possess no words of their own for 'bow' and 'arrow,' 190..
- Gōvīndacandra, Rāthōr of Kanauj, coins of, 306.
- GRIERSON, G. A., article by, on the Kāçmiri Consonantal System, 180 ff.
- , statement by, on the Hindī Poet Nāgari Dās, quoted, 63.
- Gūda-i-Balūṭak, Persian village, 176.
- Gūçird, Persian village, 178.
- Gujarāt, Muḥammadan Kings of, their coins, 141 ff.
- Guṇa-Karaṇḍa-Vyūha, dialogues between Açōka and Upagupta, 80.
- Gvāliyār, coins of, 262 ff.
- H**
- HAGG, W., article by, on Comparative Vocabulary of the Gōḇḍi and Kōlāmi Languages, 185 ff.
- Hāji 'Alī Qulī Khān, Sartip of Bakh-tiāri cavalry, 172.

Haldī-kasa, Oriyā word, meaning of, 329.
Hāpyōma, name of ancient District in Āsām, mentioned in Gauhaṭi Plates, 122, 126, 130.
 Harēkr̥ṣṇa Dēva, King of Puri and Khordā, his date, 344.
Haripāla, n. pr. of Brahmin mentioned in Gauhaṭi Plates, 126, 131.
 Harjjara, King of Āsām, 119, 290, 294.
Hārūppēvara, name of a place in ancient Āsām, mentioned in Nowgong Plates, 291, 295.
Hēysivā, name of a district in ancient Āsām, mentioned in Nowgong Plates, 291, 295.
 Hindi, influence of, on Oriyā, 322.
 Hindūs, dialect spoken by, in District Sāran, its difference from Muḥammadan Dialect, 197, 208 ff.
 Hiṣār Mint, gold coin of Timūr from, 135.
 Hislop, S., author of Vocabulary of Gōṇḍī and Kōlāmi Languages, quoted, 185.
 Huen Tsang, statement by, on Chinese Desert, 255.
 ———, on the Language of *U-cha*, modern Orissa, 319.
 HOERNLE, A. F. R., article by, on Gauhaṭi Copper-plate Grant of Indrapāla, 113 ff.
 ———, article by, on some New or Rare Hindū and Muḥammadan Coins, 133 ff.
 ———, article by, on three further collections of Ancient MSS. from Central Asia, 213 ff.
 ———, article by, on Coins of Native States, 261 ff.
 ———, article by, on Nowgong Copper-plate Grant of Balavarman of Prāgyjyōtiṣa in Āsām, 285 ff.
 Hōri kē Kavitta, Hindi poem, 66.
 Huviṣka, coins of, 2 ff.

I
Ikṣvāku, descent from, claimed by Kings of Vaiçālī, 90.
 Indo-Bactrian coins, 1 ff.
 Indōr, coins from, 272.
 Indrapāla, King of Prāgyjyōtiṣa in Āsām, Gauhaṭi Grant of, 113 ff.
 Ink, preparation of, in Orissa, 330.
 Inter-marriage, laxity of rules concerning I. in ancient times, 91 ff.
 Interpunctuation Marks, in Macartney MSS., 247.
 Irrigation, mode of, in modern Persia, 173.

IRVINE, W., article by, on Nādir Shāh and Muḥammad Shāh, a Hindī poem by Tilōk Dās, 24 ff.
 Iṣfahān, road from to Shushtar, 170 ff., 179.
 Isafandīr Khān, Ilbegi of Bakhtiāris, 171 ff.
 Isāgarh, coin from, 266.

J
 Jagannāth, temple of, in Puri, 332.
 Jagmāl, a chief of Bānawārā, 165 ff.
 Jainagar, another name for Bajranggarh, 275.
 Jaipur, coins from, 269.
 Jai Simgh, of Bajranggarh, coins of, 275.
 Jajpur, identical with ancient Virajātīrtha, Birajā-kṣētra, 99.
 Jalālu-d-din Muḥammad Shāh of Bengal, gold coin of, 133 ff.
 Janaka, a title of Vidēha Kings, 89.
 Janakpur, supposed capital of Vidēha, 89.
 Jaṅkū Rāo of Gvāliyār, rupee of, 263, 271.
 Jāorā, coins from, 268.
 Jarāsandha, King of Magadha, 94.
 Jayamāla, King of Āsām, 119, 290, 294.
 Jayavarman, Candēlla King, coins of, 307.
 Jiyāji Rāo, coins of, 263 ff., 273.
 Jōdhpur, coins from, 272.
 Julfa, suburb of Iṣfahān, 170.

K
 Kāçēru, Tvaṣṭī's daughter, seized by Naraka, 107.
 Kaçmir, visited by Upagupta, 80.
 Kāçmiri, consonantal system of, 180 ff.
 Kadaphes, coin of, 300.
 Kadphises II., coin of, 133.
 Kāla-Dipa, 341.
 Kalinga, eponymous King, 90 ff.
 ———, ancient country of, 93 ff.
 Kalingapatam, 99.
 Kāmarūpa, ancient country of, 108, 289, 293.
 Kaniṣka, coin of, 2.
 Kansai, modern river, identical with ancient Kapiçā, 98.
 Kapiçā, ancient river, 98.
 Kapila-Saṁhitā, modern Pauranic work, date of, 334.
 Karāṇa, meaning of, 295 note.
 Karulī, coins from, 270.
 Karmānga-paddhati, 338.
 Karun, Persian river, 174.
 Kāshgar, struggle between Muḥammadans and Buddhists in, 256.
 Kāsi, name of a hamlet (*pāfaka*) in Hāpyōma District of ancient Āsām, mentioned in Gauhaṭi Grant, 122, 126, 127, 130, 132.

- Kasmar, in Sāran District, dialect of, 196, 204 ff.
- Kaṣṣa-haraṇa-parvata*, ancient name of Monghyr, 96.
- Kaṇṇambī, ancient dynasty of, 303.
- Kauṣṭhī-kaccha*, meaning of, 101.
- Kaṣva Rukh, Persian village, 171.
- Kēsadurā*, a plant; its leaves used for preparing ink in Orissa, 330.
- Khaṇḍana-khaṇḍa-khāḍya, MS. of in Nepal, 314.
- Khanwāpāri bōli*, 195, 196, 199 ff.
- Khariji, Persian village, 172.
- Kharōṣṭhī script, instance of, running from left to right, 139 ff.
- Khotan, MSS. from, 237 ff.
- , their date, 254 ff.
- Kikāṭa, ancient name of Magadha, 86.
- Kirāta, meaning of, 101, 105, 108 ff.
- Kiria, a place near Khotan, 255.
- Kirtivarman, Candēlla King, coins of, 306.
- Kṣo, coins from, 271.
- Kōlāmi Language, Vocabulary of, 185 ff.
- Kōlāms, aboriginal tribe in Central Provinces, 185.
- Kōnārka Temple, in Orissa, date of, 333.
- Kōppa* = *kōpa* 'a well,' 293, 297.
- Kōtah, coins from, 267.
- , showing lotus-devise, 284.
- Kṛṣṇa, his wars with Naraka, Mura, etc., 107.
- Kṛṣṇaṅgarh State in Rājputānā, Genealogy of Chiefs of, 67 ff.
- Kṛṣṇa Paṇḍit, author of *Prākṛta-candrikā*, 319.
- Kuānya, name of Estate in Rājputānā, 165.
- Kuārihā bōli*, 196, 199 ff.
- Kuchar, MSS. from, 213 ff., 287, 239.
- , their date, 236.
- , Buddhism introduced to, 256.
- Kūh-i-Gerra, in Persia, 172 ff.
- Kūh-i-Rang, in Persia, 171.
- Kukkuṭārāma, monastery near Pāṭali-putra, 80.
- Kumārāpāla of Bohar dynasty, grandson of Vīrahapāla III., 121.
- Kuñjavihāra-nāṭaka, MS. of, in Nepal, 314.
- Kurku Language, Version of Story of Prodigal Son in, 199 ff.
- Kurus, a Kolarian tribe in the Central Provinces and Berar, 192.
- Kuṣāṇa (Kuṣān), coins of, 2 ff., 300 ff.
- Labāri, name of place in Persia, 178.
- Laghukālacakra-ṭikā, MS. of, in Nepal, 315.
- Lakhnan, coins from, 272.
- Lēkhaṇi*, 'writing stylus,' in Orissa, 329.
- Lob-Katak, town in Chinese desert, 255.
- Lob Nor, 255.
- Lōmapāda, descendant of Anṅa, 92, 96.
- Lotus-devise on coins from Bajraṅgarh, Kōtah and Būndi, 284.
- Lumbini grove, Aṣōka's visit to, 81.
- M*, Central Asian Brāhmī form of letter, : 16.
- Macartney MSS., 237 ff.
- , date of, 245.
- Madanavarman, Candēlla King, coins of, 307.
- Mādhōji Rāo of Bhōpāl, 276.
- Mādhōji Sindia, his war with Raghugārḥ, 276.
- Mādhō Rāo I. of Gvāliyār, coin of, 263.
- Magadha, ancient country of, 86.
- Māgadhi, the supposed origin of Oriyā Language, 317.
- Maghaiwā Dōms, 197.
- , dialect spoken by, 209 ff.
- Māhātmyas, composed in Orissa, 332.
- , their date, 332.
- Mahēndra mountain, situation of, 98.
- Majhauwē Parganā in Motihari, dialect of, 199 ff.
- Mājhi in Sāran, dialect of, 204 ff.
- Mālādharma*, n. pr. of Brahmin, mentioned in Nowgong Plates, 292, 296.
- Māl Amir, a place in Persia, 177.
- Māl Muṣṭafā, Persian village, 177.
- Mālini or Mālina, ancient capital of Anṅa, 94.
- Mandōsar, coins from, 268.
- Mānibhadra, story of his visit to Buddha, in MS. from Central Asia, 242.
- Mānikpūr Mint, Akbar *dām* from, 184.
- Māra converted by Upagupta, 79.
- Marco Polo, journey of, in Chinese Desert, 255.
- Māthava Vidēgha, 86 ff.
- Mathurā, Buddhist Monastery in, 78.
- , cave in, 79.
- Maudgalyāyana, Stūpa of his remains, 82.
- Mēghścvara, temple of, in Bhuvanścvara, 13 ff.
- , Inscription from, 11 ff.
- , origin of, as related in the *Ēkāmra-Purāṇa*, 14 ff., 333.
- Mēkala, ancient country of, 101, 110.
- Mēwār, coin from, 273.
- Mihirakula, coin of, 7.
- Mithilā, capital of Vidēha, 89.
- Mōdāgiri, the modern Monghyr, an ancient mention of, 94.

Moggalliputta Tissa, in Ceylonese books, perhaps another name of Upagupta, 77.
 Mudita-kuvalayāçva-nāṭaka, MS. of, in Nepal, 314.
 Muḥammadans, dialect spoken by, in District Sāran, different from speech of Hindūs, 197, 208.
 Muḥammad Shah, Hindī poem on, 24 ff.
 Mūladēva, King of Orissa, 13.
 Mura, a Dānava, slain by Kṛṣṇa, 107.
 Murāri-Miçra, author of Prāyaçcitta-Manōhara, 344.
 Muçaffar III., Sulṭān of Gujarāt, coins of, 142 ff.
 N̄, different forms of letter, in North Eastern Nāgari, 116.
 Nādir Shāh, Hindī poem on, 24 ff.
 Nāga coin, 304.
 Nāgari Dās, Hindī poet, 63 ff.
 Nagēndra, coins of, 7.
 Naghūn, Persian village, 172.
 Nānakshāhi coins, 272.
 Nanda and Upananda, two Nāga Kings, converted by Maudgalyāyana, 82.
 Naraka, a Dānava, mythical King of Prāgyōtiṣa in Āsām, 107, 117 ff., 289, 293.
 Narasiṃha Vajrapēyī, author of Ācāra-pradīpa, 338.
 ———, genealogy of, 339, 346.
 Naravar, coins from, 267, 278.
 Nata and Bhaṭṭa, two merchants, founders of great monastery in Mathurā, 78.
 Native States, coins of, 261 ff.
 Naṭuās, 197.
 ———, dialect spoken by, 212.
 Navanagar, a tributary State of Junāgarh, coins of, 143.
 Navya-Vardhamāna, an author on Smṛti, in Orissa, 340.
 Nepal, Palm-leaf MSS. from, 310 ff.
 Nimi, descent from, claimed by Vidēha Kings, 89.
 Nirvāṇa-Era, date in Nepalese MS., 315.
 Non-Sanskritic language, in Central Asian MSS., 233 ff.
 Nouns, differences in, as used by males or females in Sāran dialect, 198.
 Nowgong Grant of Balavarman, 118, 285 ff.
 Numerals, scarcity of, in Gōṇḍī and Kōlāmi Languages, 191.

Ōdra vide Udra.

Ōdras, a degraded race according to Manu, 93.

Ōrchā vide Teharī.

Orissa = Ōdradēça, 103.

———, language of, 317 ff.

———, Sanskrit Literature of, 331 ff.

Oriyā language, modern dialects of, 323 ff.

———, writing and books, 328 ff.

Pabhōsā Inscriptions, quoted, 303.

Paclak Parganā, dialect of, 196, 206 ff.

Pāla Dynasty of Āsām, not connected with Pālu's of Behar, 121.

Pālaka, King of Āsām, 118, 289, 294.

Palm-leaf MSS. fragments of, from Central Asia, 214, 218.

———, from Nepal, 310 ff.

———, preparation of, for writing purposes, in Orissa, 328.

PANDIA, M. V., article by, on the antiquity of the poet Nāgari Dās and his concubine Rasik Bihārī *alias* Baṇī Thāṇī, 68 ff.

———, article by, on Separation of Bānswarā from Dūngarpur State in Rājputānā, 164 ff.

Panjābī, Pronominal Adjuncts in, 146 ff.

Paper MSS., from Central Asia, 214, 218 ff., 227 ff.

Paramardidēva, Candēlla King, coins of, 307.

PARCITRE, F. E., article by, on ancient countries in Eastern India, 85 ff.

Parsurām, Rāja of Bāgar, 166 ff.

Partāp Singh, Rāwal of Mālwā, 167.

Pāṭaka 'hamlet,' 130.

Pātaliputra, Upagupta's hermitage there, 80.

Paṭhānkōṭ, coins of, 8.

Paṭiālā, coins from, 272.

Patna District, Parganās Manār and Phulwarā, dialect spoken in, 196, 204 ff.

Paundras, a degraded race according to Ait. Brāhmana and Manu, 93.

Paghmurda, a Plateau in Persia, 174.

Perron. General, commands forces of Daulat Rāo, 276.

Petroffski MSS. from Central Asia, in St. Petersburg, 228, 240.

Phāga Bihāra, Hindī poem, 66.

Phurāṇī, meaning of, in Oriyā, 329.

Pima, a town in Chinese desert, 255.

Piṭha, a Dānava, slain by Kṛṣṇa, 107.

Pradhāns (Pāṭhāṇī), aboriginal tribe in Central India, performing certain offices for the Gōṇḍas, 185.

Prāgyōtiṣa, ancient kingdom of, 104 ff.

———, ancient city in Āsām, the capital of Dānava King Naraka, 107 ff., 120, 123, 128, 289, 293.

Prākṛtacandrikā, quoted, 319.
 Pralambha, father of Harjjara, King of Āsām, 119.
 Pra-suhmas = Pra-śūpas, 102.
 Prāyaścitta-Manōhara, 344.
 Prāyaścitta-Vilōcana, 342.
 Prithvirāj, chief of Dūngarpur, 164 ff.
 Pṛthivivarman, Candēlla King, coins of, 307.
 Pul-i-'Imārat, Persian village, 175.
 Pulindas, 109.
 Punch-marked coins, 298.
 Puṇḍra, eponymous King, 90 ff.
 Puṇḍra and Pauṇḍra, ancient country of, 99 ff.
 Purandarapāla, King of Āsām, 116 ff.
 Puruṣōttama-Māhātmya, date of, 332.

Qil'a-i-Mādar-Shāh, ruined fort in Persia, 176.

Quṭbu-d-dīn, Sulṭān of Gujarāt, copper coins of, 141 ff.

R, forms of letter, in North-Eastern Nāgari, 116.

Raghugarh, foundation of, 275.

Raghuwandana, date of, 339.

Raghuvam̃ṣa, Kālidāsa's poem, quoted in Nowgong Plates, 268.

Rāh Dāri, Persian village, 178.

Rājagṛha, ancient capital of Magadha, 86.

Rājapura, ancient capital of Kalinga, 99.

Rājārāja, of Kalinga, 13.

Rāma-Pāla of Behar, MS. dated in his reign, 122.

Rāmāyana, ancient countries mentioned in, 96.

Rānā Sāngā of Citōr, 164 ff.

Rapti, river, identified with Sadānirā, 87.

Rasik Bihāri *alias* Baṇi Thāpi, concubine of Poet Nāgari Dās, 63 ff., 74.

Ratan Si, Rānā of Citōr, 166 ff.

Ratlam coins, 271.

Ratnapāla, King of Āsām, 117 ff.

—————, copper-plate Inscription of, quoted, 116, 119.

Rattī, Parganā in District Muḥaffarpur, dialect spoken in, 207 ff.

Rayaçṛṅga, 95.

Rūā Kūd, Persian river, 178.

Sabuktagin, coins of, 137.

Sadā-nirā, name of a river, mentioned in Çat. Brāhm. (story of Māthava Vidēgha), 87.

Safid Kūh, in Persia, 172.

Sāgar, 275 ff.

Sālastambha *vide* Çālastambha.

Salēmpur Majhaulī, Parganā, dialect spoken in, 196 ff., 199 ff.

Sallakṣanavarman, Candēlla King, coins of, 307.

Salūmba, coins of, 272.

Samar Si, Rāwal of Mālwā, 168.

Samudrasēna, ancient prince of Vanga, 97.

Sanskrit Literature in Orissa, 331 ff.

Sanskrit, mixed form of, in Macartney MSS., 247.

—————, Post-Vedic, influence of, on Oṛiyā, 320.

Sāran District, boundaries of, 194.

—————, Parganās of, 194 ff.

—————, Vernacular Dialects, spoken in, 194 ff.

Sardāb, Persian river, 174.

Sarkhūn, Persian village, 174.

Sāsani Brahmins, in Orissa, descent of 318.

Saukhyāyikā, n. pr. of Brahmin's wife, mentioned in Gauhaṭi Plates, 124, 131.

Saurāṣṭra, coins of, 9.

Saureae, meaning of, in Ptolemy's Geography, 321.

Sāvāt-Simh, Mahōrāja of Kṛṣṇagarh, identical with Hindī Poet Nāgari Dās, 67.

Sēōrhā or Sarōrā, in Bundelkhand, coin of, 265.

Shāhābād District, Dialect spoken in, 196, 204 ff.

Shāh 'Alam, regnal date of, on coins from Native States, 267, 268, 269, 271, 274.

Shāhpur, coin from, 265.

Shalamzār, Persian village, 172.

Shamsābād, Persian village, 171.

SHASTRI, H. P., article by, on Palm-leaf MSS. from Nepal, 310 ff.

Shat Band, lake in Persia, 177.

Shēr Simgh, his wars with Sindia, 276.

Shi'ah form of Muhammadan creed on gold coin of Timūr, 187.

Shikāft-i-Sulaimān, ruins of, in Persia, 177.

Shushtar road from, to Iṣfahān, 170 ff.

Siarmarwās, ('jackal hunters') a wandering tribe in N.-W. Provinces, 19

—————, dialect spoken by, 211.

Sidhwā Jobnāhā Parganā, dialect of, 196, 199 ff.

Simā, meaning of, 233 note.

Sindh (Aparānta), Upagupta stays there, 79 ff.

Sindia, British wars with, 276 ff.

Sipri, coins from, 265.

Sipāh bōli, 196, 199 ff.

Sisodiā clan of Rajputs, 164.

Sital, village in Rājputānā, 166 ff.

Skandapurāṇa, MS. of, from Nepal, 314.

- SMITH, V. A., article by, on Numismatic Novelties, Ancient and Mediaeval India, Part I., 1 ff.
 ———, ditto, Part II., 298 ff.
 Smṛti-Dipikā, 345.
 Smṛti-Sāra-Saṃgraha, 341.
 South-Indian Coins, 144 ff.
 Sphūrjji-dhvaja, mentioned in Colophon of Yavanajātaka, 311 ff.
 Stūpa, of Mandgalyāyana, 82.
 ———, in Kuchar, the place from where the Bower and Weber MSS. were dug out, 240.
 Subāhu, king of Pulindas and Kirātas, 109.
 Sudēṣṇā, queen of Bali, mother of eponymous kings Anga, Varga, Kalinga, Puṇḍra and Suhma, 90.
 Suhma, eponymous king, 90 ff.
 ———, ancient country of, 102.
 ———, identical with Čōpa, 102.
 Suli, ancient name of Kāshgar, 260.
 Sulṭān Satuk Bughra Khān, Uighur Tribes brought together by him, 256.
 Suramā, queen of King Rājārāja, 13.
 Sūta-*viṣaya*, name of tract near Campā, 95.
 Svapnēçvara Dēva, King of Orissa, Inscription of, 11 ff.
- T**, forms of final letter, 286 ff.
 Takla Makan desert, 255 ff.
 Tālimata, legend on coins, meaning of, 299.
 Tamālikā, Tamālinā, Tāmalipta, ancient country of, 102.
 Tamluk *vide* Tāmalipta.
 Tāmra-lipta *vide* Tāma-lipta.
 Tangana, forest tribe, 109.
 Tāranātha's History of Buddhism, account of Upagupta, quoted, 77 ff.
 Taxila, coins of, 298.
 Tehari, coins from, 267.
 Tējpur Grant of Vanamāla, 118 ff.
 Telugu, influence of, on Oṛiyā, 321, 326.
 Theophilos, Indo-Bactrian King, coins of, 1.
 Tibetan writing in Macartney MSS., 251 ff.
 Tilōk Dās, author of Hindī poem on Nādir Shāh and Muḥammad Shāh, 24 ff.
 Timūr, gold coin of, 134 ff.
 Trailōkyavarman, Candēlla King, coins of, 308.
 Tuñjina, coin of, 6.
 Tyāgasiddha, Āsām King, descendant of Čālastambha, 119.
- Udaisingh, Chief of Bōgar in Rājputānā, 164 ff.
- Udayamaya, Son of Atri, 97.
 Udayana, Poet who composed the Mēghēçvara Inscription, 12.
 Uḍra, ancient country of, 103 ff.
 Ugrasain, Rāwal of Mālwa, 167.
 Uighur, tribes of Turks, 258.
 ———, writing in Macartney MSS., 251 ff.
 Ujjain, coins from, 266, 304.
 Undī *vide* Bahādurgauj.
 Upagu (Oopagooh), popular Saint in Burma, 83.
 ———, festival in honor of, 84.
 Upagupta, fourth Buddhist Patriarch and High Priest of Açōka, 76 ff.
 Urdū, influence of, on Oṛiyā, 322.
 Utkala, ancient country of, 110.
- V**aicāli, ancient kingdom of, 89 ff.
 Vaidyadēva, King of Kāmārūpa, Benares Grant of, quoted, 121.
 Vaiṣṇavāmṛtasārōddhāra, MS. of, in Nepal, 314.
 Vājapēyin, meaning of, 336.
 Vajradatta, ancient King of Prāgjyōtiṣa in Āsām, 117 ff., 287 ff.
 Vanamāla, King of Āsām, 119, 290, 294.
 ———, Tējpur Grant of, quoted, 118 ff.
 Varga, eponymous King, 90 ff.
 ———, ancient country of, 97 ff.
 Vasu, N. N., article by, on Mēghēçvara Inscription, 11 ff.
 Vasu, mythical King of Girivraja, 86.
 Vāsudēva, ancient King, 101.
 Vāsdēva Tripaṭhi, author of Prāyaç-oitta-Vilōcana, 342.
 Vaauhōma, King of Anga, 95.
 Vaṭasvaka, legend on ancient coins, meaning of, 298.
 Vēla-kūla, another name of Tāmalipta, 103.
 Venetian coins, imitation of, given as *nazr* at Gvāliyar court, 264.
 Viçvambhara Miçra, author of Smṛti-Dipikā, 345.
 Viçvanātha Miçra, author of Smṛti-Sāra-Saṃgraha, 341.
 Vidēha, ancient Geography of, 86 ff.
 Vidyākara-Paddhati, 335.
 Vijaya, King of Āsām, 118, 289, 294.
 Virabāhu, King of Āsām, 119, 290, 294.
 Viraja-tirtha, 99.
 Viraja-Māhātmya, 333.
 Virāma, graphic representation of, in Gauhaṭi plates, 115.
 Viravarman, Candēlla King, coins of, 308.
 Virasimhārāma, coins of, 308.
 Viçayuvavahārūka, meaning explained, 295, note.

Viṣṇu-dharma-ṇāstra, ancient MS. of, in Nepal, 312.

Vṛjī, Buddhist name for Vaiṣāli, 90.

WADDELL, L. A., article by, on Upagupta, the fourth Buddhist Patriarch and High Priest of Aṣṭka, 76 ff.

Wamā, a chieftain of Bhils, 165.

Weber MSS., Locality from where dug up, 214 ff., 237, 238.

White Huns, coins of, 6 ff.

Y, Central Asian form of letter, 216.

Yaças or Yashka, an Arhant, converted by Upagupta, 78.

Yavana-jātaka, ancient MS. of, in Nepal, 311.

Yōgaratna-saṅgraha, MS. of in Nepal, 313.

Zarda Kūh, in Persia, 172.

Zendarūd, Persian River, 170.



12